

Her story: The ugly girl

Prologue

Beauty. I've often heard many expressions regarding this word. They say "Beauty is In the eyes of the beholder ". True? I think so. I think it's true and it's probably why everyone had to keep rubbing it in my face. There was one point where I didn't believe what people said about me but even I, a mere humanbeing get enough.

My father, a wonderful man. He's the only one who Never called me a bad name, he never for once confirmed what everyone was saying to me.

He always said all the beautiful words to me, he complimented me in every way.

Unfortunately, all that would flush out of my mind as soon as I walked outside. I'd have to hear people laugh at me and call me all sorts of

disgusting.

Some would call me an alien, some a man and others a witch.

I tried not letting all of that get to me but as I grew older, I couldn't.

I'd tear up each time when I reminisce it all.

Everywhere, they were mean. At school, at the mall, I even ended up being homeschooled after I fell into severe clinical depression because of all this.

Why me? Why couldn't I have a normal childhood like other kids?

I'm grateful for my father, my pillar of strength who has been with me through it all.

Unfortunately, I had to go back to school when I was starting grade 10.

We had often moved from this neighborhood to the next because of how people treated me, somehow I'd feel like a burden to my father. I've

lost count of the many times he had to move his businesses because of me.

I'm starting at a new school next week and I'm very nervous. Yes we have moved again and I have no idea how the kids from that school are going to treat me.

I'm Nokubonga Khensani Dlamini and this is my story.

[08/22, 10:24] Mustang Man: Her story: The ugly girl

01

Sleep is really the best remedy ever. When I'm sleeping, I forget about my troubles for a little while, I forget about people and their nasty remarks. I'm actually more at peace when I'm sleeping.

See, you probably wondering if I'm scared or burned but no. I have perfect, clear skin. I'm

caramel in colour, short and unfortunately, I have a thick body. I'm a size 34. My body makes me even more uncomfortable. I'd have people teasing me because I have a bigger ass or because my breasts are big. It's actually and probably the reason why some boys approached me.

I won't call myself innocent. I'm 16 and not a virgin and how I lost my virginity is not all bed and roses. It's actually what contributed to my depression and now, now I have to rely on pills for life.

I don't come from a rich family. Yes, we do move around a lot but it's always us renting a backroom in someone's yard. I think that's why people tease me even more, because I'm not rich. I won't call myself poor, we just struggling and I'm optimistic that one day, all of this would change.

I'm suppose to be doing my grade 12 now but

life got on the way. I'm turning 17 in April. I'm not intellectually challenged or anything but I've dropped from school on many accounts, hence I'm only doing Grade 10 now. That's why my father home schooled me. My father, I'm sure you wondering what he does for a living. Well, my father is a tailor, he makes clothes and he's also a writer online. We are not making much but we able to go on. I also get a child grants and I'm grateful for the little we had.

We renting a two roomed house now. It's in the yard of another house. Fortunately, I sleep in my own bed while dad has his own.

I woke up a bit late this day. It was a Thursday and next week on Tuesday, I'm going to my new school. I took my toothbrush and put toothpaste in it and went outside to brush my teeth. I went inside to wash my face. Dad had went to the city to buy material. My father makes most of my clothes and some he sells at town. People also come to him so he can

design for them. We are very close. I'm his only daughter and it has always been us against the world

I made some eggs for myself and ate them with bread.

After eating, I started cleaning the house. I didn't even have a phone to keep me busy. I knew about social media but never thought of even opening a Facebook account. Why? So people can judge me?

There was a knock on the door. I wondered who that could be because we hardly have visitors unless people are bringing their clothes.

I opened the door and it seemed I was right.

Person: Sawubona.

Me: Hello.

It was a woman, probably in her early 40s and she had a plastic with

Woman: Can I come in?

I made space for her so she could come in and she did.

Woman: I'm looking for your father.

Could've guessed so.

Me: He went to the city, to buy material and I don't know when he's coming back.

She nodded.

Woman: I needed him to shrink this skirt for me, I love it but it seems I have lost weight.

I looked at this woman and all this time, I wished I was like her. She looked beautiful. She had a perfect slim body and light in complexion. Maybe it's my dark skin which isn't that dark that makes people treat me this way. I was brought back to reality by her snapping her fingers in my face. She was the first person to come here and not insult me or maybe she wasn't done yet.

Me: Huh? Sorry I mean, Ma?

Woman: Are you okay child?

I nodded. I wiped the tears that I didn't realize had fallen. My therapist had told me to always have positive thoughts but it was hard. I still wondered how I was going to face the world again. I mean, I haven't been in school for three years.

Woman: You were crying.

Me: I.. I'm.. Something got... Got in my eye

I blinked a few times just to try to convince her of what I meant.

Woman: Can I leave this here? I'll come back later, hopefully your father will be here.

I nodded. My heart was pumping out of my chest. It happens when I tell a lie which is hardly.

She left and I poured myself some water to cool myself down.

Most of the money was used to pay rent and

buy my school things so we didn't even have money for electricity. I wore my old, torn shoes and locked the door so I can go look for some wood at the forests. I had taken a rope with too so I could tire the woods.

It was a 20 minutes walk to the forest and I was really used to it. After collecting all the wood, I tied it, put it on my head and walked back.

" Hello"

I didn't reply. I'm not used to people even looking at me or saying anything that's not rude or nasty.

" Hello! "

I looked around and it was just me, I looked back and a girl waved at me. I got a bit nervous. Did I maybe do something to her or maybe she wanted to come insult me?

All these thoughts run in my mind that I didn't even realize that she was now behind me. I

froze. This girl looked very different from me. I was halfway home. She smiled. She had very deep dimples, mine weren't even that deep.

Girl: I'm Tiisetso.

She stretched out her hand to me. I gave her my shaking hand.

Tiisetso: Are you okay?

I stared at her. Honestly, I was surprised that she was even being polite.

Tiisetso: Wa bua or Uya thetha?

I chuckled. So all along she thought I couldn't talk or I'm illiterate.

Me: I'm Nokubonga.

She wiped her forehead dramatically.

Tiisetso: You had me sweating there for a while.

Me: I'm sorry, I'm just not used to people talking to me.

Her mouth formed an O from shock. I just nodded.

Tiisetso: Why?

Me: You kidding right?

Tiisetso: I'd be laughing.

Me: I'll tell you one day, now I gotta rush home.

Tiisetso: Let me help you with that.

Me: Why?

She didn't answer but instead took the wood from my head and walked home with me.

Tiisetso: How come I've never seen you around?

Me: We just moved here.

Tiisetso: You live two houses from mine but I've never seen you outside.

Me: Where do you live?

Tiisetso: At that pink house.

I looked to where she was pointing and it was a big house. I don't even know why she'd even hangout with me.

We put the wood down and I made the fire then poured some water into our three leg pot before accompanying her to her house.

Tiisetso: Why don't you come with me to church tomorrow?

Church? I wouldn't go to church. I've long been judged there. I used to think of church as a place of sinerity and sobriety but the way my father and I were treated as dirt there, I wouldn't bother.

I gave her a fake smile before saying I'll think about it

I went back home and poured myself some water to bath. I wore my floral dress with flops before starting on lunch. I knew or hoped that my father would be back by then.

I made potatoes with onion and tomato soup first before doing the pap since I was cooking outside.

I finished around 2pm. I dished up for dad and I and put his on top of the kitchen counter.

My father has one of those old steel vans and it has always helped us, especially with our moving. I heard the engine raw outside and I knew he was here. I was sitting inside the house, eating. I ran to him when I heard him open the door and threw myself in his arms.

We broke the hug and I helped him pick up the plastic bags which he had to let go of because of my embrace.

Me: I missed you.

Dad: I missed you too princess.

Me: There was a woman who left her skirt, she said she'll come later.

Dad: Okay, I bought you some food but I see

you have eaten.

Me: We'll eat it later.

Dad: I also bought some electricity.

Me: I thought we didn't have money.

Dad: I made a plan baby.

I just nodded. He put on the electricity and at least I could watch TV now.

The woman came again later on and I gave dad and her some space by going to sit outside, under the shade.

I hated being alone because it made me over think.

This time, I thought about my mother. That woman in there really made me wish I had a mother.

I felt like going for a walk but I was afraid. I didn't want to go out and only to come back because someone had said something nasty to

me.

Why do people need to be this cruel?

How I wish they were like my father.

[08/22, 10:24] Mustang Man: Her story: The ugly girl

02

Me: Baba, I'm scared.

I frowned and looked down. I don't think I was ready, would I ever be? The days had just gone by swiftly. I mean a minute ago we were welcoming the new year but now here I am, in front of the mirror and having just worn my new uniform which fitted me perfectly like my father said.

Dad: Baby, you can do this. I know you strong now, don't let anyone bring you down.

Remember that not everyone will be nice. Just put your head up high and move on.

Me: It's not that easy.

I raised my head and looked at him. I just don't understand what's so bad with me. Do I really look like an alien? Like some creature? Why do people treat me this way? Like I'm some foreigner. I doubt I'll end up like some other kids. Will I also grow up and find a husband who will love me just like I am? Who won't judge me ever or say bitter words to me?

I sighed. Life has never been easy for me, I've never been happy. Growing up without my mother and having people bully me till this age. I just hoped that things would be different this time. At least I also had Tiisetso but what if she suddenly changes? That's how people are, right. They treat you better now then tomorrow they see you as trash. I didn't wanna trust her for now. I've long trusted people only for them to put a knife on my back.

Dad: You worry too much. Let's go, we can't

have you late on your first day.

Me: Can't I skip this day?

Dad: No Nana. I believe in you. Please don't disappoint me.

I nodded. We went to the kitchen where we had our breakfast before he drove me to my school. I looked at all those kids and I suddenly felt like running back. My heart started beating fast and my chest got heavy. I started breathing in and out, hyperventilating because I was about to have a panic attack.

My dad hugged me and I got out, bidding him farewell after he gave me my lunch money.

Me: I can do this.

I assured myself before going through the yard. As much as that fell into deaf ears, I had to assure myself that I can be brave enough to do this. I looked like a lost puppy, not having an idea of where to go. I so wish that there was

like an orientation program even in Secondary schools.

When the bell rang, I followed everyone to the hall. I felt so out of place, it's been a while since I've been in such a crowd. I'm just thankful for my anti-anxiety pills or I would be having a major anxiety attack now.

The new learners were told to remain behind and it was good to see that I wasn't the only one. Who am I kidding? Of course I'm not the only.

We were shown our classes and I just went there.

I was able to find an empty seat and I sat down. The learners were making noise but suddenly, it got quite. I looked at the door and there was this girl. Tall, slender and very light in complexion. I guess she was the clear definition of beautiful.

She came to my direction with two other girls

and my heart started beating fast. What was about to happen here?

She stood in front of me and I couldn't even face her, instead I looked down and fiddled with my fingers.

She cleared her throat and I looked at her.

Girl: So you just gonna fucken shut up like you some mute bitch? Didn't you hear all the shit I've been spitting?

I just stared at her. I panicked, I didn't know what to say. The whole class was paying attention and some were even laughing.

Girl: Ain't got time to argue with a cheap, ugly bitch. I mean look at me.

She fiddled with her long hair. This girl held so much prestige, you'd think she's the daughter of the President or something.

One of the girls who were with her spoke.

Girl2: Just get out of her seat before shit hits

the fan.

Khante what's with the swearing? I alone think that swearing is so unattractive, especially on a girl. I got up with a tail between my legs and took my bag. I didn't even know where I was gonna sit. I was really embarrassed, I even wanted to cry but I wasn't about to give them that satisfaction. The class was laughing and At that moment, I don't know how but I remembered my father's words "Keep your head high "

I found a seat at the back and lessons commenced.

I was surprised to see Tiisetso during break, I didn't even know she was also in this school. I thought that maybe she went to some private school.

She came to me and we shared a brief hug.

Tiisetso: Why didn't you tell me you attending here?

Me: It's my first day here.

Tiisetso: Ohh.. But At least now I know that we go to the same school.

I nodded.

Tiisetso: Have you made any friends?

Friends? If only she knew I was the laughing stock of my class. During all those lessons I had just been waiting for breaktime so I could get out of there and finally breathe. Why did life have to be this hard on me though?

I shook my head. I doubt anyone would wanna be friends with me. If only she knew that she's probably the first friend I've ever had.

Tiisetso: Well, it's just your first day, I'm pretty sure you'll make some.

I didn't think that was about to happen. Was she about to leave me for her friends? I really felt rejected at that point. I didn't even say anything. I looked at her as she left me to go join her

friends, maybe I was too embarrassing for her. It's my father's words which echoed in my head that helped me go on during the day.

I was happy when I saw my father's car parked outside to come fetch me. I really couldn't wait to get out of that hellhole. I so hate school. The way everyone treated me. You'd swear I have some contagious disease that made people play as far from me as possible.

I got inside and sighed deeply.

Dad: Was it that bad?

I laid back on my seat.

Me: You don't wanna know.

He just kept quiet, started the car and drove off.

I immediately took off my uniform when we arrived at home. Luckily for me, we did not have any homework as it was our first day. I got started on our food whilst my father was busy

working. I made pap with stew. I dished up for the both of us and we ate in front of our box TV.

After eating, I took our plates and went to wash them before going to take a nap.

The following day, I was very sad when I realized I'm still alive. Don't blame me though. I really have no purpose to be alive. I took the water my dad had prepared for me and bathed.

After bathing, I dried lotioned, wore my bra and panties then wore my school tunic. It was too revealing for me because I'm thick so it made me a bit uncomfortable. I've always wished that I didn't have a body like this. I also wanted to be a size 28 with those Rihanna boobs instead of having this Kim Kardashian kinda body. I've seen them in the fashion magazines that dad always brings home whenever he comes from the city.

I ate my porridge and he drove me to school. I

secretly hoped that today becomes much better than yesterday. I don't think I'll be able to survive something like that again, I doubt I will.

Dad: Don't let anyone bring you down. No matter what happens, just remember I love you and you're beautiful in my eyes. Keep your head high and smile.

Me: It's hard daddy. I hate it here.

Dad: You'll get used to it.

He kissed me on the forehead, gave me my lunch money before I got off and he drove away. I walked to my class looking down. I know people are still talking about what happened yesterday. I could hear them gossiping about me when I entered the class. I just went to my seat, sat down and waited for the siren to ring.

I went to assembly when it did and we were dismissed after all announcements were made.

I went back to class, I'm really such a loner.

I was surprised to find some girl sitting next to my seat. She smiled when she saw me approaching and I hadn't seen her yesterday.

I slowly walked to my place then sat down, greeting her then looked forward.

She poked me.

Girl: I'm Thulisile.

Me: Nokubonga.

We shared a handshake.

Thuli: You beautiful.

I gave her a fake smile. I've never had anyone compliment me other than my father but I've never believed him so why should I believe this girl whom I suddenly met?

The drama queen entered with her squad and they sat down

Thuli cursed between her teeth. I wasn't about to mess with those girls again, not after what

happened yesterday.

The teacher came and lessons began. It's during this lessons that I learnt that this bully of a girl was very stupid for someone who looked beautiful. I guess beauty doesn't come with brains.

Thuli: So what are you going to eat?

I was with Thuli who insisted on going to eat with me. After Tiisetso, I really couldn't trust anyone who wanted to be friends with me. She could suddenly turn away from me too that easily.

I shrugged my shoulders. I guess she has now realized that I'm not a talkative person.

Thuli: I don't know Ke Bonga, what's wrong?

Me: I don't have much money.

Thuli: I didn't ask you about money

Me: Why are you being so nice to me?

Thuli: We are friends.

Me: We just met.

Thuli: Have you ever been to church?

That's one subject I didn't want to touch on. The next, she'll be telling me about God and his goodness which I have never experienced not even once on my life. I didn't reply cause religion was one topic I didn't want to indulge on.

Thuli: Mm.. Let's go buy food Ke, we'll revisit this conversation some other time.

We bought amangwinya with Archaar and French then we ate over a light chat. It was actually her talking and me just nodding to whatever she was saying.

We went back to class when the bell rang. I hadn't even seen Tiisetso today but I let that not bother me. I guess we just friends at home, not at school.

I found my father waiting for me again and Thuli forced me to hug her before we parted. I went to our car looking much better than I did when I left it this morning.

Dad: You look much better.

Me: I guess your words got to me.

Dad: I only want you to be happy, you've been through a lot.

Me: I love you daddy.

Dad: I love you too baby.

We got home and I was surprised to find that he had cooked.

Me: That's a first.

Dad: I wanted to spoil my baby.

I hugged him tightly before letting go because he said I was suffocating him.

Dad: Now be a good girl and go take off your uniform before we eat.

I obliged and came back after changing into a simple T-shirt and shorts. After eating, I washed the dishes before doing my homeworks.

[08/22, 10:25] Mustang Man: Her story: The ugly girl

03

I guess as days go by, it gets better. I think it's us holding the ideals that people have about us so close to our hearts that make us forget who we really are but unfortunately, I was that person.

I had accepted all that was thought of me and frankly, I had made peace with it. I'm an ugly girl and no one will ever find themselves interested in me unless they after my pussy. I've had two different guys do that to me and became brave enough to spit it to my face so it wouldn't have really been anything new.

I had taken the decision to never again allow myself to be fooled by a guy, to never fall in love. The love I knew was the one I had from my father and that was enough for me, I didn't any more.

It was a week before the Valentine's Day bash that was going to be held at school and I really wasn't looking forward to it. See its at times like these that I wish I was still being homeschooled.

Thuli was still on about me going to church and I was still declining. I'm actually surprised that we still friends now, she has been a good friend to me and even daddy thinks she's a good influence. Tiisetso still avoids me at school but here, at home, she visits me sometimes. I just give her what she gives me so I guess we just friends at home and I don't have a problem with that.

Dad: Wake up angel.

I couldn't believe that it was morning already, I had just slept a minute ago. OK, not really but that's how it felt. I had been up studying and practicing for some maths test we writing and I needed to ace it.

Me: Just five more minutes.

Dad: No.

He removed the blanket I had been covering myself with and I had no choice but to wake up. I had joined the soccer team at school and the choir while Thuli went for netball and it was good.

Of course there were bad moments but I tried so much to focus on the good.

I groaned and got up from the bed and he gave me space so I could bath.

It's Wednesday today so I had soccer practice.

I wore my skirt, golf shirt and school shoes. I made sure to put my training clothes and

soccer boots inside my back to avoid forgetting them then I tied my hair into a bun. I put Vaseline on my lips then went to pour out my bathing water then took my bag and joined my father at the kitchen.

Dad: I won't be able to pick you after school.

Me: Why not?

Dad: I have a busy day today, you'll have to take a taxi.

Me: Kodwa baba ngiya Saba (I'm scared)

Dad: it's only for today my baby.

I just nodded and ate my breakfast. He drove me to school and gave me the taxi fare together with my lunch money. Thuli was waiting for me at the gate, we shared a brief hug.

Thuli: How are you?

Me: I'm okay I guess, you?

Thuli: I'm good, by God's grace.

Me: You should be a mamfundisi, the way you forever preach about God.

Thuli: What are you so mad at God though?

Me: It's too early for a lecture Thuli.

She kept quiet and we walked to our class.

I was with her again during break.

Thuli: What are you going to wear?

Me: You mean next week?

She nodded.

Me: I doubt I'll be attending the bash.

Thuli: You can't do that to me Bonga.

Me: You know I don't like attention and it's bad enough when people see me In my uniform now I'll have to wear casual clothes. I just can't. I can't survive another panic attack or worse, to slip into depression again.

I had told her all about everything and surprisingly, she didn't judge me. All she said

was I had to go to church and fix my relationship with God. What relationship? I've been through a lot and god was never there so things are just better when we don't give each other attention like this.

She sighed before talking.

Thuli: You worry too much.

Me: You would, if you were in my shoes.

Thuli: Kodwa Bonga-

Me: No Thuli. I hope you find your valentine.

Thuli: You might be surprised when you get a flower na Ma chocolate.

I chuckled.

Me: That's never happening.

Thuli: Never say never.

We went back to class after break and lessons went on.

Sports time came and we went to the toilets to

change into our practicing clothes.

Thuli: When is your dad picking you up?

Me: He told me to take a taxi.

Thuli: I'll go with you.

Me: Are you sure?

Thuli: Duuh!

She rolled her eyes and we hugged. She knew how scared I was of such public spaces and especially when I had to face all the people alone.

I went to my soccer team and practice began. I'm very good in soccer shame and again, it keeps me fit. I even had a flat stomach, not that my stomach wasn't flat, I just had a little mkhaba but now, I was in shape.

It seemed today we had an audience. The boys from the soccer team were watching us. Pervs, they were probably here for some pussy and I really wasn't interested. I knew no one will go

for me unless they looking at my ass but I wasn't going to allow anyone to fool with me.

Instead of being the striker as usual, I became the goalie, at least that was going to give me less attention.

I didn't realize I was that good of a goalie and the way the guys were cheering for me, it seemed like I had made quite an impression.

After practice, Thuli came to me before I went to change.

Thuli: I see you made quite an impression.

Me: Please don't mention it.

Thuli: I heard the guys talking when I came here.

Me: I really don't wanna hear it.

Thuli: But Bonga-

Me: No, Thuli. I've come too far to care about what they think of me. I'd rather they talk behind

my back than them saying it to my face and bruising my already bruised confidence.

We went to the toilets where I changed back into my uniform and she took a taxi with me to my home. She came with me inside the yard and we went in so I could put my bag down. I found Dad busy with the tailoring machine.

Me: Good afternoon daddy.

Thuli: Sawubona baba.

Dad: Hello girls.

After putting my bag down, I poured some juice for Thuli and I accompanied her to catch a taxi after. I was holding her bag while we had a light conversation.

Thuli: I do hope that one day you agree to come with me to church.

Me: Ask God to personally touch my heart, then maybe I might consider it.

Thuli: I'll keep on praying for you.

I hugged her and gave her her bag as she got inside the taxi. I ran back home and took off my uniform. I was tired from practice so I went to bed immediately.

When I got up, I did all my homeworks. We didn't even write the test that I had practiced so hard for and I was really disappointed at that. I had really put my all and I was pretty sure that I was going to nail it.

I made supper when I woke up, dished up for us and we ate while watching TV.

We went to sleep after.

For the first time in a while, I had a dream.

I never dream whenever I sleep hence I was surprised. I don't actually remember much but I felt a sense of unimaginable peace in that dream, my heart was filled with so much joy that I didn't understand.

I was walking but it seemed like I was floating

on air, there was no negative thought in my mind and the place had so much love.

I cannot remember much but I remember how it felt.

The only question I had was, what did it mean?

.

.

[08/22, 10:25] Mustang Man: Her story: The ugly girl

04

I woke up the following day and prepared myself for school. It sounds like a miracle but I had a certain inner peace that I had never experienced. I think it's probably because of the dream I had but I had never felt this way. I wasn't complaining though because it was a good dream. My father was even surprised that he didn't need to drag me out of bed first.

I chuckled.

Me: You need to have a little faith in me daddy.

Dad: I guess you growing up now.

Me: I gotta dad

I took my bathing water, poured in a basin and started washing my body. I dried and lotioned afterwards. Because it's a Thursday, I was sad because I had to wear my tunic. Truth is, if it was up to me, I would never wear it because of how it just shows my body off. It makes me uncomfortable but at school, it's a must for us to wear and it's not like I can go to the principal and be like " I can't wear the tunic because it shows off my body" . I sighed and took my tunic and wore it.

I wore my school shoes then combed my hair into two buns this time. I used the table to put in all the books I'll be needing today and went to the kitchen. Dad gave me my bowl of breakfast and we ate together.

Dad: What will you wear next week?

Me: What's happening next week?

Dad: Did you not mention some Valentines event?

Me: Oh that.

I rolled my eyes. I was not looking forward to attending that at all. I had absolutely no reason to. Being me is really not appealing in anyway, to be constantly insulted but I was grateful that I had seen less of that at the school I was attending at this year.

Dad: Ain't you going?

Me: I can't disappoint Thuli but I don't wanna go dad.

Dad: Baby, you should really stop letting people's opinions dictate your life.

Me: You know it's not that easy baba.

Dad: I know but you should at least try.

Me: I'll try. Are you picking me up today?

Dad: You do know that kids your age take taxis to school.

Me: What?

Dad: Baby, I think I've been shielding you for too long. Running away never solves anything.

Me: You weren't Really busy, were you?

He looked away. I couldn't believe my own father was doing this to me. I had depended on him so much but again, I was getting where he was coming from but I wasn't ready. I wasn't ready to get out of my father's shield. I couldn't, at least not now. Tears filled my eyes, I didn't want to go back to that dark place, I didn't need to live with all that fear again, the constant anxiety attacks which lead to my depression. I couldn't. What if I don't survive this time? It was all just too soon for me and it was hard to fathom.

Dad: Ohh baby, I'm sorry. I know you probably
Think I'm deserting you -

Me: I don't want to go back there dad, I don't
want to go back into that dark place again.

He came and embraced me and I sobbed in his
arms. He broke the hug when I had calmed
down and wiped the tears with his fingers.

Dad: I know you not ready and I'm sorry for
rushing you. I only want what's best for my little
girl.

He kissed me on the forehead, took my bag and
we went to his car. He opened the door for me
and I got in then went to his side. He started the
car and drove off.

He gave Me my lunch money, I kissed him on
the cheek and got off. What dad doesn't know
is that we had been saving money. We only
used a portion of our lunch money and even now,
Thuli hasn't told me the reason behind that.

I found her waiting for me at the gate as usual and we shared a brief hug.

Thuli: How are you this morning?

Me: Fine I guess.

I shrugged my shoulders. I didn't know how I felt. Yes I finally had peace but there were still a whole bunch of stuff going through my mind. I felt like I had decisions I needed to make which I didn't know how to go about with.

Me: You?

Thuli: I'm good, it's all by the Grace of God.

Here we go again. I hope there was no doctrine coming cause really, I was not in the mood.

We walked silently to our class for a change. It's like she knew I didn't want to engage in any conversation, more especially one in which she'd be telling me about her God.

We went to Assembly when the bell rang.

Announcements were made and of course they

wanted acts for the bash. It was more like a concert or an event then later, bash. I actually didn't want to be any part of this silliness.

We were dismissed after and we went back to our respective classes.

Thuli: Don't forget we got choir practice today.

Me: Yes, of course.

I sang first soprano while she sang Alto in the choir. By that I think you already know I have quite a soft voice, not too soft though.

Lessons began and soon after, it was break time. I was sitting with Thuli during break when Tiisetso came to us. She greeted and we replied. We don't normally talk at school so I wondered what she wanted.

Tiisetso: Can I talk to you in private?

I looked at Thuli and she nodded so I stood up and we went to stand a bit of distance from them.

Tiisetso: You coming to the bash next week?

Me: I'm not sure yet, why?

Tiisetso: I just.. I thought you wouldn't wanna come, you don't look like the bash type.

Me: Why don't you want me to come?

She faked a laugh. She was acting very funny if you ask me.

Tiisetso: It's not like that... It's just.. I was just asking.

I nodded and she left, just like that. It was very weird if you ask me. She was acting very funny.

I went back to Thuli.

Thuli: What did she want?

Me: Can you believe she doesn't want me to come to the bash?

Thuli: What?

Me: Yeah, she asked if I'm coming then I told her I'm not sure then she was like she thought I

wasn't going to come.

Thuli: That's weird. I mean, why would she want you not to come?

Me: Beats me.

Thuli: Unless..

Me: What?

Thuli: Unless she knows something.

Me: I'm not following.

Thuli: I mean if she knows something that might benefit you in a good way then she'll probably want you to be absent so you can miss out

Me: That makes sense.

What Thuli was saying was making so much sense. I once thought that Tiisetso is a good friend then she changed out to be someone else. I wonder what it was that she was trying to make me miss.

We went back to class after break.

When the bell rang for school out, we went to relieve ourselves at the toilet before going to the hall where the practice is going to be held.

See, at our school, we have the President who is doing Grade 12 and he happens to be the captain of the soccer team and the Vice President who is a girl and doing Grade 12 too. The guy was the one addressing us. His name is Kamogelo. Most people call him K-more but I'll call him Kamo for short.

Kamo: Y'all know we having some here in our school next week Friday and the choir will be required to perform Among other people.

The people screamed. Well, it doesn't matter what this guy is saying, people always scream. He'd sneeze and they'd still do that. I think it's the kinder prestige he held. The way the girls were always surrounding him, just everything about him.

After his little speech, practice started.

At least this time, I found my father waiting for me and I was relieved. I didn't like bothering Thuli and she'd have to go out of her way to make sure I get home.

We hugged for the last time and I went to our car.

.

.

[08/22, 10:26] Mustang Man: Her story: The ugly girl

05

Dad: I see you two are quite close.

Me: You mean Thuli and I?

He nodded and I smiled. She was really a blessing upon my life and a part of me hoped that she would never turn out fake.

Dad: I hope she doesn't hurt you in the end.

Me: I hope so too. She wants us to go to church.

Dad: I don't see anything wrong with that.

I raised my eyebrow and looked at him. There's everything wrong with church and it's people. They are too judgemental. We were judged because of simple things like the shoes we wore. So much for going to worship, praise and worship God. Is that how God's people behave and act? Well, I'd rather not be any part of such blasphemy.

Me: Don't start too. You don't even go to church.

Dad: You should blame yourself for that.

Me: Me?

Dad: You know I can't go without you.

Me: Way to go dad.

He chuckled and parked his van in our yard. I got out with my bag and he unlocked the door.

Me: Did you cook?

Dad: I had quite a busy day.

Me: Alright, let me change then cook.

He nodded and I went to the bedroom where I changed into a simple Tee and shorts then wore flipflops.

I cooked Rice with mince. I dished up for the both of us and we ate in front of the TV.

The following day, I got up as usual and prepared myself for school. Good thing today, I was wearing a skirt and golf shirt. Dad had bought stockings for me so I wore them too and wore school socks and shoes. I made only one bun with my hair, took my bag then went to the kitchen.

Dad: Don't you want a phone?

Me: What will I do with a phone?

Dad: Teenagers your age already have phones.

Me: No, thank you.

Dad: What do you want then?

Me: I don't know dad, maybe some shoes.

Dad: Alright then.

We ate bread with butter and tea then he drove me to school.

Dad: You'll take a taxi today?

Me: Baba!

Tears crept up in my eyes and I looked at him pouting.

Dad: I'll come pick you up. I'll be a bit late though.

Me: How late?

Dad: An hour.

Me: I'll wait.

I kissed him on the cheek and got out after he

gave me my lunch money. I was late this time. Late because the bell rang immediately after I entered the yard and I was really disappointed in myself. I quickly ran to my class because I wasn't about to go to the assembly with my bag. Thuli probably thought I was no longer coming to school but there was no way I'd be absent.

It's when I got back from assembly that I realized that she, in fact was the one absent. This was going to be a long day for me, I had gotten so used to having her around that I wondered how I was going to survive this day.

Nobuhle came to my table. Remember the mean girl who embarrassed me on the first day? The tall barbie doll? Her. I wondered what she wanted this time. I had no energy for her but unfortunately, we in the same class.

Nobuhle: Khensani right?

I nodded. I don't even know how she knew my second name because everyone called me by

my first.

She looked next to me, Thuli's empty seat.

Nobuhle: I see your bodyguard is absent.

I just stared at her. I needed her to get to the point. The same point that was probably going to end with me in tears.

Nobuhle: You know, I don't get why ugly bitches like you exist on earth.

There. There she goes insulting me, I had done absolutely nothing to this girl except taking her seat which I had absolutely no idea belonged to her. Why did she have to insult me? Why did she have against me? I allowed her to have her way with words against me cause I had no power to fight her. How could I when she has the backing of the whole class? They cracked up in laughter like she had said a Trevor Noah joke.

Nobuhle: Wow, so you not going to say anything?

The class laughed again.

Nobuhle: Oh, I forgot, she's always the one speaking.

She was pointing at Thuli's chair and my tears were on the verge of falling.

Nobuhle: See, Khensani, I'm 101% better looking than you, I won't be brought down by your overweight ass.

After saying that, she took her flat ass and catwalked to her seat. I could feel on the eyes that were on me. I just folded my arms on top of the table and bowed my head down. I couldn't let the tears fall, not in front of the whole class.

I didn't even know why a girl like her would feel threatened by me.

When the bell rang, I immediately ran to the toilets where I'd be able to burst out in tears freely, with no fear of anyone seeing me. When I

was satisfied, I flashed then got out and washed my face in the sink. I didn't even have appetite. I went to sit where I normally sit with Thuli and just let my mind run wild.

It was even worse having to again wait for my father alone. I really missed Thuli and I didn't even know how I can reach her so I could know the reason behind her absence.

Now I really wish I had took up the offer of taking a taxi home cause this was really torture.

When I saw my father's car pulling up, I immediately went to it and got inside without saying a word.

Dad: What's wrong?

Me: ...

I really didn't want to talk about. Good thing it was a Friday because if it wasn't, I don't know how I could have been able to face my class

again tomorrow. They probably all saw me as a joke. Nobuhle really had it going for me and I still wonder what wrong I had done to her, I didn't even know her.

Dad: What did I do?

Me: Please just drive.

I sank back on my seat. I just wanted to go home and sleep, I'd be able to forget about today's events for a few hours. It was a bad day for me. Sometimes I just felt like running away and never coming back.

I had tried suicide but death was something I was afraid of and I didn't want to go back, I didn't want to go back to that dark place again.

I got out of the car after he parked. I went inside the house, threw my bag on the bed and took off all my uniform and wore one of my father's old T-shirts which was like a dress to me and slept.

I was exhausted and sleep was one of the remedies that kept me sane.

When I woke up, I found that Dad had cooked and I thanked my lucky stars because I was hungry, I hadn't eaten at break because of Nobuhle whom I tried not to think about again.

I ate my food then decided to do my homeworks immediately because I wanted to have a lazy weekend.

I watched soapies after till I had to go to sleep.

Saturday, I had absolutely no plans for the day but dad forced me to go to the city with him.

I'm saying he forced me because I didn't want to. I took a bath and wore my skinny jeans after with a golf shirt. I wore my All star sneakers and a cap on my head then we left.

Me: What are you going there for anyway?

Dad: Is it wrong to want us to spend time together away from home?

Me: But Dad, we could have done this some other time.

Dad: There's no better time than the present baby.

I sighed and he drove over comfortable silence till we got at the city. There are so many shops, buildings and offices at the CBD.

We started with his material and he also bought me some sneakers. I wanted Vans old Skool.

I was super excited when dad bought it for me and because of our low budget, it's only what I got but I was more than happy. My father had done a lot for me and I was grateful for everything and each and every effort.

Dad: I'm going to church tomorrow.

Me: Enjoy.

Dad: Ain't you going with me?

Me: Me and God don't mix so nope.

Dad: I won't force you my baby.

Me: Since when do you go to church though?

Dad: Does it matter?

Me: I mean, you've never been interested in church or this religion stuff.

He smiled between his teeth. Now dad was just being weird.

Me: What are you hiding?

Dad: You'd be surprised at how God can just touch your heart and change your life for the better.

Me: Please don't preach for me. I already hear enough from Thuli.

Dad: I like her.

Me: She's too young for you dad.

He chuckled.

Dad: You know I don't mean it that way.

I laughed. I was just being silly.

Me: I know.

He had bought some takeaways which we ate when we got home.

I wonder what had inspired dad's new attitude towards church or God for that matter.

[08/22, 10:27] Mustang Man: Her story: The ugly girl

06

I really thought dad was kidding with this church thing but nope.

On Sunday when I woke up, I found him trying to tie his tie. He was tapping his foot on the floor while humming a song softly and that told me he was in a good mood. What was happening with my father though? Trust me, I don't have any problems with him being happy cause I think everyone deserves to be happy though it has

never happened to me but I think there was something or someone behind his sudden mood.

Me: Good morning.

Dad: Good morning my beautiful princess, oh what a great morning.

Me: And then?

I folded my arms and looked at him with both of my eyebrows raised and he chuckled, shaking his head. I tapped my foot down just to show him I mean business.

Dad: So you really meant it when you said you not coming with me. Here I was thinking you'd change my mind.

I rolled my eyes. He was trying to change the subject and totally ignore the direction my question is headed.

Me: Which church are you going to anyway?

He thought for a while and I stared at him.

Dad: I actually had no idea.

He cleared his throat and looked at his wrist watch.

Dad: I gotta go cupcakes.

Me: Who are you going with?

Dad: Umm.. I'm late.

He kissed me on the cheek, plainly ignoring my question and left me just like that. I sighed then filled the urban with water so I can also bath.

Someone knocked on the door while I was waiting for the water to boil. I had just had breakfast. I wore my flipflops and went to open the door.

I was surprised to see Tiisetso on my doorstep. What could she possibly want?

Me: Hello.

Tiisetso: Hey, can I get in?

I nodded and made space so she could get in. I

closed the door after and we went to sit in the chairs in our kitchen.

I waited for her to say something cause I knew she wouldn't just pop at my doorstep like that. I usually meet with her in the afternoons just to catch up cause we don't talk at school.

Me: Would you like something to drink?

Tiisetso: I'm fine, thanks.

She cleared her throat. She was busy fiddling with her fingers. Silence had filled the room till she broke the ice.

Tiisetso: I.. I heard about what Nobuhle did.

Embarrassment embraced my face. A few thoughts and questions ran through my mind but the was one which was highly audible ; How did she know? With this one followed another; Does the whole school know? And again, I thought of how I might be the laughing stock through out school. I suddenly didn't feel like

going back there. It was going to be hell for me just like with the other schools. I had no idea how I was going to survive all of that but something in me told me not to worry. Something inside told me to smile and be happy.

It actually felt like I was going mad. All this many voices inside my head and a very gently voice that I couldn't help but listen to.

Me: How did.. How did you know?

My voice came out as a whisper. I actually didn't know how to feel about all this.

Tiisetso: A friend of mine is.. Umm(clears throat) She's friends with.. With Nobuhle.

Me: Oh

I could actually see that there was more to this than she was letting out but I just brushed it off and decided not to over think too much about, lest I fall back into that deep, dark place.

Tiisetso: I just.. Thing is..

I focused my attention on her. It seemed as though what she was going to say wasn't going to be anything nice. Something I had gotten so used to.

Me: What?

Tiisetso: Look, Nokubonga, you a good person and I really do like you and as a friend, I'd warn you against Nobuhle.

Me: But I didn't do anything to her.

Tiisetso: She won't stop until she destroys you and now she's..

She stopped for a while and sighed then took a deep breath in and out.

Me: She's what?

Tiisetso: She's planning something against you at the bash, hence I asked if you going.

With that said, she upped and left, leaving me

alone to digest all that she had told me. What did she have against me that would make her go to such extremes to make my life hell? Was it ever going to end? I somehow wished that my dad's happiness could just rub off of me for a minute.

I didn't go to school on Monday and I had to fake sickness so dad could let me bunk. I just couldn't do it. I couldn't go to school and face Nobuhle and although, I knew I couldn't run forever but it'll just have to do for now.

Dad came while I was resting inside the blankets on my bed.

Dad: What's really wrong with you?

My eyes had bags under, I had cried myself to sleep the previous night because frankly all this was running in my mind. The tears would just stream down my cheeks without me putting in any effort.

I faced the other way. I didn't want to talk about

this, I just wanted to sleep it all away. I had drank my pills but they didn't help me in anyway and as much as I wanted to drink more, I couldn't. I can't say I knew what was stopping me.

Dad: You know you not going to run away forever. I know you not sick, at least not physically.

With that said, he got up as he had been kneeling next to my bed and went out of the room.

I sighed, he was right in anyway. I poured cold Water and bathed, I didn't even feel it's temperature. I wore an old dress then went to sit outside, under the shade.

I didn't want to think, I just needed the feel of nature for a while and that's when I decided to go sit by the river. The flowing sound of the river was soothing to my ratchet soul.

I went back home when my appetite had

returned from wherever it had ran to and my heart skipped with joy when I found Dad dishing up for the both of us. He smiled when he saw and I sat down. He gave me my plate and I was just about to dig in when he spoke.

Dad: Let's say Grace.

What the heck? He didn't even give me a moment to decline cause he immediately closed in eyes. I really had no idea what the hell was going on with my father cause we usually just eat. I let him be. This new him, well, I really didn't know how I was going to deal with him.

Dad: Father God we thank you for this scrumptious meal and we bless your Holy name. Thank you. Amen.

I opened my eyes and he didn't even look at me although I was looking at him but just ate. I really don't know what was going on with my father. The had to be someone who was behind his new attitude at life. It wasn't bad but it was

all questionable. My father has never been a praying person then he goes to church only once and this happens? There has to be something behind all this new happenings.

I washed the dishes after eating. I had just finished with drying the dishes when I heard a knock. I silently prayed it wasn't Tiisetso cause I was really not in the mood for her.

I dragged my feet and opened the door after taking a deep breath in.

My jaw dropped when I saw Thuli on my doorstep.

Thuli: Close your mouth before a fly gets in there.

She pushed me aside and got in before I could tell her to.

She had sat down already when I came. Dad had went without even saying he's leaving.

I sat opposite her and I could see she was a bit

mad.

Thuli: You know you such a bad friend.

Me: What did I do?

I seriously didn't know what I did. I tried to think of something but my mind just went blank, I had no idea what she was on about really

Thuli: You know I was absent on Friday but you never bothered to check on me and top of that, you became absent and now that I see you, I can see you perfectly fine.

I sighed. I really didn't know how to answer her.

Me: I'm sorry, I don't know where you live, I would have come.

Thuli: Did you ever ask where I live? You don't even have my numbers.

Me: I don't have a phone.

Thuli: Oh?

I nodded.

Thuli: But still, you could have long asked for my address.

She was right. I had been a bad friend and I felt really bad. She had always been there for me but I was too selfish, always consumed by my own troubles that I forgot about how she could be going through something.

Me: You right, I have been a bad friend and I'm really sorry. I promise I'll be a better friend from now on.

Thuli: You promise?

I took out my pinky finger.

Me: I promise.

We pinky promised and giggled together after.

Me: So why were you absent on Friday? I was worried about you.

She sighed.

Thuli: I was sick. I had a running stomach.

Me: Wow, I'm sorry. Are you fine now?

Thuli: I'm a hundred, my mom took me to a doctor.

Me: Oh, that's much better. I really have to know where you stay, especially because I don't have a phone.

Thuli: What kind of 16 year old doesn't have a phone though?

Me: You asking me the same thing dad said and my answer is still the same.

Thuli: Which is?

Me: I don't want a phone. Can I get you anything to drink?

Thuli: I've been here for over ten minutes and you only asking now?

I chuckled. Thuli is just too crazy.

Me: Tea or Juice?

Thuli: Juice. I got some cakes that my mom

baked but since you didn't come.

I laughed and went to pour juice for the both of us and went back to her. She had put the lunchbox with the cakes on top of the table so we ate with the juice.

Me: They are delicious.

Thuli: I know hey, why didn't you come cause I know you not sick?

I sighed. I didn't think I'd have to tell her so soon. I actually thought she had forgotten about this.

Me: I just had a headache but now it's gone.

I had to lie, if I told her, she'd want to go to Nobuhle and sort her out and that would only make matters worse for me.

Thuli: Really?

I nodded. I don't usually lie but I had to. Not when Nobuhle is apparently gunning for my blood. Tiisetso did say that she won't stop until she had destroyed me and I couldn't give her

more ammunition to use against me.

Thuli: Mm. I'll pretend I believe you, for now.

I accompanied Thuli to go catch a taxi. We shared a brief hug and she got in, with me closing the door for her. I went back home and watched TV for the time being.

She told me they had no homework so I could relax.

I just wondered how I was going to be able to face Nobuhle tomorrow because I didn't really have the strength.

[08/22, 10:28] Mustang Man: Her story: The ugly girl

07

A word came up to me as I was sleeping and I actually thought I was going crazy. I was only with my father in the room and I saw that he was sleeping deeply, hence I say, I felt I was

getting crazy.

"Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might."

The voice saying this was gently and very Angelic. When I opened my eyes, I felt the presence of a heavenly being.

The presence was too light. It was as light as a feather and it filled me with greater peace.

When I woke up, the words were still echoing in my mind. I couldn't take em off it and it sounded like a bible verse or something of that nature.

Me: Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

I wondered, was it a God speaking?

Surprisingly, I was in a good mood if I do say so myself.

My father had boiled water for me already.

I poured and bathed. I really thought I'd be nervous but I was actually just relaxed. I dried, lotioned and wore my tunic because it's Tuesday.

How I wish that I had actually bunked today instead of yesterday because I really don't like wearing it and I didn't have a choice. To think I'm always complaining everytime I wear it. If it had a mouth, I'm thinking it would've long talked back to me.

I made a neat bun with my hair, took my bag then went to the kitchen.

Dad: You were fast.

Me: Is that a compliment?

Dad: Of course baby.

Me: Thank you dad.

I sat down and he gave me a bowl of porridge then we ate breakfast together, of course he had to say Grace first.

I'd have to talk to Thuli about it first. Dad's new attitude was really suspicious and I had to have an opinion from someone else before I decide to confront him.

I quickly washed the dishes before he drove me to school.

Dad: You'll have to take a taxi back.

Me: That doesn't sound like a request.

Dad: It's a command.

Me: What?

Dad: I've babied you for a long time now. How will you be able to face the world if I'm always shielding you?

Me: What's the sudden change from now?

Dad: Baby, I only want what's best for you.

Me: So you think this is what best for me? Leaving me to be exposed to the world and its cruelty? So much for being my father!

I got out and banged the door. I can't believe that my own father was doing this to me. He, of all people, knew all that I had been through. He was there through it all and now he was leaving me all alone to face it.

"Ephesians 6:10 beloved"

I looked around. I didn't see anyone facing me. Who just spoke then?

I couldn't fathom what was going on with me. Was I really going mad?

Suddenly I'm hearing Bible quotes, I think someone is pranking me but who the hell could that have been.

I sighed and went through the school yards, meeting Thuli by the gate.

Thuli: You seem disturbed.

I sighed deeply.

Me: Where can I start?

She gave me a brief hug then we walked to class.

Thuli: You know you can talk to me.

Me: Something weird just happened.

She nodded, assuring me that I can carry on.

Me: I heard someone speaking to me but when I looked around, everyone was just minding their own business.

Thuli: That's weird.

Me: Tell me about it.

I put my bag down on my chair then we sat on top of the table.

Thuli: What did they say?

Me: Huh?

Thuli: The person dummy.

Me: Ephesians 6;10 beloved.

Her face lit up and a smug embraced her face. I

was confused by all of this. I'm not a religious person so I don't even know where in the Bible I'd start to look for this verse. I don't even have a Bible.

Thuli: You should rejoice.

Me: I'm confused.

Thuli: You have heaven's protection.

Me: What are you on about?

Thuli: I think an Angel is the one who said that to you. God knows all about our troubles and he's always there to cater for our every needs.

Me: It's too early for a preaching.

Thuli: You so ignorant .

Me: Hai Thuli. Me and God are like water and oil, we don't mix.

Her mind was just not with me.

Thuli: Be strong in the Lord and in the power of his might.

My jaw immediately dropped. Those are the words I had heard in my dream. The question is, how did she know cause I never told her?

Me: How did you... How did.. You Know?

Thuli: That's Ephesians 6:10 silly.

Me: What?

Thuli: Yes, that's what God was tellin you.

Me: Huh?

The bell rang and she got up immediately, leaving me astonished like that.

So it really was God who spoke to me. But what does he want from me? I don't go to church, I don't have a Bible, I don't even believe in Him or in religion for that matter. Why couldn't he speak to Thuli?

It's like he knew what I needed to Know but how? Where has He been all this time? Why did he come now?

I didn't even hear a word of what was said at assembly. My mind was just thinking too much.

The teacher arrived immediately when we got in and I forced myself to concentrate because she might end up banning me from class and I couldn't have that.

Thuli: Your mind has been away since assembly.

She said as we were sitting down in our spot, we had just bought snacks, it was during break and I could finally breathe. Nobuhle kept giving me death stares and I pretended not to notice although I was shit scared.

Me: I just got a lot in my mind..

Thuli: Care to share?

Me: For starters, my father has been acting weird.

Thuli: Weird how?

Me: Well, firstly he went to church on Sunday.

Thuli: I don't see anything wrong with that.

Me: He has never been interested in church since like, forever, he didn't even know which church he was going to.

Thuli: Mm, tell me more.

Me: You Know he says Grace before eating and today, he didn't wanna come pick me up anymore.

Thuli: Don't you see it?

Me: What?

Thuli: Your father has someone who's been influencing him in a rather good way.

Me: You mean a.. No.

Thuli: Seems to me you'll be having a mom soon.

Me: No way!

Thuli: Yes way

She giggled and I just wasn't there. I couldn't imagine my father having another female in his life. It had always been just me and that's how I preferred things. I had to know of this person who was stealing my father from me and reprimand them for it

Could it be She's right? Well, it all made perfect sense now.

We went back to class when the bell rang and I just passed time, waiting for school out.

I hadn't seen Tiisetso and I wasn't bothered by that. I was still contemplating coming to the bash on Friday. I didn't wanna disappoint Thuli but again, I didn't want to infuriate Nobuhle any further.

This was really going to be a tough decision for me.

Why was I so scared of her? I mean she always knew which buttons to press and I still had no idea what is it that I had done to her, that made

her hate me this much

Thuli: I can't come with you today.

Me: Oh?

I was disappointed to say the least. I had gotten so used to having her in my back.

Thuli: I'm sorry but my mom is picking me up, we going to visit a sick relative.

Me: Oh, go well.

Although I was disappointed, I understood that family comes first. Blood is thicker than water right?

Yeah, her mom came sooner than we both thought. I hugged her before she got inside her car then I had to walk alone to catch a taxi.

I waited and waited I tell you. I don't get why dad was punishing me like this and I felt myself getting more and more angry at him for doing me like this.

I immediately got into the taxi when it came and at least I wasn't the topic. It dropped me off at my home and I got out then dragged my feet to our door.

I took out my key and unlocked since my father wasn't there.

I undressed out of my uniform and into dad's old Tee. I threw myself on the bed and deep sleep consumed me immediately.

I was woken up by my grumbling stomach. Dad was busy with his sewing machine. I didn't even greet him because of what he had done.

I made some sandwiches for myself and ate.

Dad: You avoiding me now?

I got up and went outside. I really couldn't deal with the fact that he was replacing me. My own father. After all we had been through together.

It had always been him and I against the world

[08/22, 10:29] Mustang Man: Her story: The

ugly girl

08

Dad: You can't avoid me forever.

Me: What do you want me to say?

Dad: I'm still your father.

Me: You don't have to remind.

I took my bag and went to sit in the car. It was the following morning. A new day, meaning its sports.

I guess I was happy because I just loved soccer that much and I'd actually feel like I matter in the team. It's knowing that my absence would be very loud that assured me that I'm actually filling some sort of void in the team.

I hadn't talked to since yesterday and actually, I didn't see any need to. I didn't know this man. Yes, he looked like my father but how he had

changed over night was hard to comprehend.

I couldn't fathom how he could become a totally different person in such a short period of time and find no fault in how he was suddenly treating me.

I used to be his world but now it seemed like I didn't matter to him.

Whatsoever happened to my sweet father. Is it church? Maybe this is why I'd never go to church. I wouldn't want to find myself unable to recognize the sudden person it might turn me to.

He came and got inside the car. He looked at me and I just looked forward.

He shook his head then started the car. For the first time in a very long time, I couldn't wait to get to school. The truth is, being in my father's presence infuriated me even more.

I just couldn't deal with him now. I stretched out

my hand to him after he stopped the car.

He put money In my hand and I took it then thanked him.

Me: You not picking me again?

Dad: Just know I'm not doing this to punish you or-

Me: I get it.

I got out and banged the door. Thuli was waiting for me as usual At the gate. We shared a brief hug then I faked a smile when we broke it..

Me: How are you?

Thuli: That's a first.

Me: What?

Thuli: I'm always the first one to ask how you doing.

Me: Haha I know, like I told, I'm going to be a better friend to you.

Thuli: Well, I'm fine, you?

Me: I'm alright..

Thuli: Why am I not convinced?

Me: Why aren't you?

We walked to class. We had been standing at the gate. We saw Nobuhle passing by and she wasn't alone.

Me: I didn't know they were together.

Thuli: Who?

I pointed at Nobuhle who was being cosy with Kamo.

Thuli: Mxm

Me: What?

Thuli: I just don't like her. She's bitter, always picking out on innocent people.

Me: Like me.

Thuli: She probably feels threatened by you.

Me: What do I have? Look at her, she has it all.

Thuli: Not everything is as it seems.

Me: What do you mean?

I was confused by what she had said and somehow it felt there was more to what she was saying than she let out to me. I looked at her so that she could explain to me what she meant.

Thuli: They're not as happy as they seem.

Me: How would you know that?

Thuli: Don't you wonder why she's always picking on you?

Me: Not really.

I shook my head and shrugged my shoulders. I was really lost and I needed her to explain further what she meant but it didn't seem like she was going to go further. We put our bags down then went to assembly.

They reminded us about Friday and I wasn't ready. It's Valentines after all, meaning we'd be watching couples publicly displaying their affection for each other while some of us are single. Not that it bothered me but it sucks.

I also wish I could receive a rose and card, that I could have someone tell me how much they love me even if it's a lie. Is that really too much to ask for? I doubt it is.

We went back to class and lessons proceeded. I really don't know why I had to be in the same class as Nobuhle.

She really made my body shiver. Is it her tall structure Or maybe it's the dead stares she always gives me? I don't know but I really really feared her and she knew that.

The President came to our class with the vice president and as usual, he had the girls eating out of his hand. The way everyone warmed up to him though, I just didn't get it. What did he

have that made the whole school fall at his feet? I admit he's handsome and all but I still don't get why they suck up to him this much.

They were busy screaming and not giving him a chance to speak. You'd swear some celebrity just entered. I was just sitting there with my hands on my ears and my eyes rolling cause I just didn't get what the fuss was about. Even Thuli was smitten while Nobuhle was blushing as hell.

He maintained a straight face before clearing his throat and everyone kept quiet. They were so quiet that you'd even hear a needle fall.

Kamo: As y'all know, we got a little something here on Friday.

Class: Yeah!

Kamo: There's been a new twist to the event.

We all looked at him anxiously, waiting to hear about this new twist.

Thuli: (whispering) I wonder.

Kamo: There's gonna be a dance. All the girls are gonna get locks with numbers while the guys get keys with matching numbers to those of their destined partners and that will be your date for the bash.

Class: Woah!

Kamo: This is really going to be pretty fun if you ask me. And who knows, maybe one of you yummy mamis might get a piece of this.

He smirked and the girls screamed. I rolled my eyes. This guy is just too arrogant, he's too full of himself and too much for me. Actually, He and Nobuhle are just perfect for each other cause that is how she is too.

He walked out with the vice following him like a puppy but the class still talked about him.

Thuli: I wonder who am gonna get.

Me: I really don't wish like coming.

Thuli: Don't be such a party pauper.

Me: No, I don't like this twist. What if my date hates me?

Thuli: Let's not overthink things.

Me: I can't help it. This seems like a blind date of some sort.

Thuli: I actually think its gonna be fun. I wonder who's gonna get K-more.

" I think that's obvious "

We looked up only to be met by Nobuhle's beautiful face.

Thuli rolled her eyes while I felt my heart beat accelerate. It's the effect she has on me.

Nobuhle: He's mine after all and sorry to break you little girls' hearts but none of you is getting him.

Thuli: Don't be sure pretty. From what I heard, there's no guarantee of who's getting him.

Nobuhle: Oh please, I'm his girlfriend dummy, I know his number.

Thuli: Do you now?

Nobuhle: Yeah, he's a number 08 so he's obviously going to get a key with that number. I'll just have to make sure I get a lock with number 08.

She flicked her hair then went back to her place. I don't know why she had to tell us her plans. She's so obsessed with Kamo, to think she even has it all figured out.

Thuli: She's really just a pretty face.

Me: Huh?

Thuli: She's stupid. To tell us all that, of course we'll all pray and hope we get an 08.

Me: Except for me.

Thuli: You don't like K-more?

Me: He's too full of himself. He acts like the

Kanye West of this school.

Thuli: He's the president!

Me: I don't care. He's too arrogant and annoying.

Thuli: Well, I still hope I get an 08. Fingers crossed.

Me: Good luck with that.

The teacher came and lessons proceeded. I really didn't want to be a part of this. I don't like engaging in competitions because this sure sounded and felt like one. Everyone was all hoping to get Kamo while I hoped I get sick just so I end up not coming to school.

On top of that, the choir was going to perform an item and being in soprano meant I'll be in the first line and I was shit scared. I'm not shy but I hate public spaces and more especially being the center of attention.

At break time, we bought pies and a cola then

went to sit at our usual spot.

Thuli: We should go do our hair tomorrow.

Me: With what money?

Thuli: Why do you think we've been saving?

I shrugged my shoulders. I hadn't even thought it that far.

Thuli: You can be slow at times.

Me: You mean it was for our hair?

Thuli: Duuh!

I giggled and punched her lightly. It had been long since I did anything with my hair and at least I'd be looking a bit different at the bash. Things might turn up different for me.

When the bell rang for school out, we both went to the toilet to change into our sport attire.

I had soccer practice and she had netball. After changing, we parted ways and I was striking this time.

One of the defenders, Nosi, came to me.

Nosi: You have an amazing body yazi.

Me: Who? Me? You kidding right?

Nosi: I mean it, I so wish I had it

Me: You can have it anytime boo.

Nosi: I'm pretty sure I'd flaunt it all the time.
Show it off and shit.

I laughed. If only she knew how uncomfortable my body makes me.

Whilst in the mist of practice, the guys came again and I only noticed when I heard some cheering after I had scored a goal.

Nosi: They seem to be fond of you.

She smirked. I doubted every part of that sentence. I don't think they even noticed me.

We went to change in the toilets to find Thuli having long changed.

We walked together to catch our taxis.

I was very tired when I got home. That's how I always feel after practice.

I immediately went to take a nap cause my body was shutting down on me.

.

[08/22, 10:30] Mustang Man: Her story: The ugly girl

09

I woke up later and of course, I was hungry. I tried ignoring the grumbling of my stomach but I just couldn't. I went to brush my teeth and wash my face first then I went to the kitchen.

I found my father there, reading a book. Being the well mannered child I am, I greeted and proceeded to make myself food.

See our house is two roomed so one of the room has the kitchen, a couch, television and has a dining table and chairs, hence you never

hear me of going to the lounge or dining room cause they all in the same room.

Dad: I am only doing what's best for you. Understand that I've been hiding you under my shadow for too long and if I continue, you won't have any chance to be able to grow.

Me: Why now?

Dad: What?

Me: I mean this sudden change. I'm not a fool dad. I don't buy this "doing what's best for me " act.

Dad: Eehm.. What do you mean?

Me: Really? You gonna pretend you don't know what I'm talking about?

Dad: What are you talking about?

Me: I think you Know pretty well. I know there's someone in your life who's influencing all these changes.

He snickered before turning to look at me again.

Dad: That's ridiculous.

Me: Really? Is it?

Dad: I don't know what you want me to say

Me: Fine, pretend like you don't know what I'm talking about. I'll be a fool in all this but just know, I'm not blind.

Dad: You saying things that ain't there.

Me: I'm hallucinating now?

Dad: That's not what I meant.

He chuckled lightly. I made myself a cup of tea and ate it with the bread I had made. I don't know why dad hadn't cooked cause he usually does.

I decided to just let him be. I'm the child after all so I can't dictate his life. I just hated that he had to hide things from me but I hoped that he

didn't have a girlfriend. That was going to be pretty weird and was going to make things very awkward for me. Imagine my dad saying his going out on a date. Eeuw.

I'm actually the one who should be on about dating and stuff, not him. It doesn't make sense at all.

I went to do my homeworks then went to sleep after. It had been a long day for me after all.

I woke up as usual and took a bath. I was a bit nervous, the bash is tomorrow and I had no idea what I was going to wear. When it comes to clothes, I have quite a fashion sense and my father always told me I got it from my mom but I think he also had something to do with it, he's a designer afterall. I had the kicks, I was going to do my hair today so what was left was for me to find an outfit.

I sighed and wore my uniform. Skirt, golf shirt, stockings and my school shoes. I made three

buns with my hair, put all my books into my school bag. I took it then went to the kitchen.

Dad: Good, you here.

I rolled my eyes. Where else would I go? I stay here after all and it's morning.

Me: Where else would I be?

Dad: You really need to drop the attitude now.

Me: I'm sorry then.

Dad: Anyway, I wanted to ask you what you going to wear tomorrow.

I shrugged my shoulders. This bash was stressing me and if it weren't for Thuli, I would not have even bothered to go to school. This was frustrating for me and again, Dad would never let me bunk more especially because I was absent on Monday.

Dad: What do you have in mind?

Me: Truth is, I don't know. I thought about it but

nothing comes to mind.

Dad: I'll make a plan for you.

Me: You will?

I grinned. That was going to be one less thing to worry about.

Dad: Of course, you my daughter. It's my rightful duty to look after you and I never mind.

Me: Thank you dad.

I threw myself in his arms and we shared a tight, short embrace. Dad drove me to school then gave me money for lunch and to take a taxi home. I was slowly and surely getting used to going back with a taxi.

I had to be the one to wait for Thuli because surprisingly, I was early.

Nobuhle just had to come but who am I kidding? I'm at the gate so anyone is bound to pass by me. She was with her boyfriend, they were holding hands. I saw her scan me from my

shoes to my head before she even approached.

For the first time in my life, I exchanged stares with the president. He looked even more handsome at a closer view and I actually understood while all the girls were so into him.

It's when Nobuhle cleared her throat that I noticed we had been staring at each other for way too long. I looked down as they passed me and I was very sure that she was going to murder me when we meet alone.

She was so possessive of him and I actually understood why. It would have been better if he did the same. It was no secret there was other girls and I had heard from Thuli how she used to beat all the girls that he cheats with.

Apparently they have an on and off relationship. She's very popular (Nobuhle) around the school and its understandable because she's dating the president.

Thuli: Hey.

It was her voice that brought me back to reality. I had been so lost in my own thoughts. I smiled as we shared a brief hug.

Thuli: This must be a miracle.

I chuckled.

Me: What?

Thuli: You, coming before me.

Me: Haha, it's only today.

Thuli: So how are you?

Me: I'm good babe, you?

Thuli: I'm good hey, hanging in there.

Me: What's wrong now?

Thuli: My mom is a bit sick.

Me: Oh I'm sorry.

I gave her a hug and assured her that all will be well. We went to class to put our bags down then went to assembly. We had choir practice

today and it was more for tomorrow's event.

We were dismissed to our different classes and lessons started.

I was waiting for Thuli at the toilet during break time when Nobuhle came to me and I really wished the earth could swallow me up. She was with her two friends.

Nobuhle: Well, well, well. What do we have here?

They giggled. I was alone, in a corner, with these three.

Nobuhle: If you know what's good for you, you wouldn't come to the bash tomorrow.

Me: W.. Why?

My voice was stuttering but I had to force it out. I can't always show her how much she intimidated me. To think she's thin, you would think I could just squeeze her up but she's taller than me so I didn't even think about it. I'm not

even the violent type and maybe that is why she felt she could rule over me.

Nobuhle: I saw how you looked at him. You really don't wanna see my other side.

" Ooh we scared"

That was Thuli speaking behind me. She never sucked up to Nobuhle while I trembled at her presence.

Nobuhle: I don't get what this has to do with you.

Thuli: I'm actually sick and tired of you Nobuhle bossing everyone around.

Nobuhle snickered then shook her head, before maintaining a straight face.

Nobuhle: You don't wanna mess with me, trust me!

She clicked her tongue before leaving and I could finally breathe.

Thuli: You should stop letting her take control of you

Me: It's not that easy.

We went to buy ourselves some food. We ate and went back to class when the bell rang.

After school, we went to the hall for choir practice then we took a taxi to town so we could do our hair.

Thuli: What are you getting?

Me: I don't know. Maybe cornrows.

Thuli: I'll do a simple straight back.

We got into the salon and I did those big cornrows. It was about seven rows while Thuli did a small lines straight back.

We paid then left since it was already late. We shared a short hug before we both departed to our different homes with the taxi.

I was going to finally see where she lives

tomorrow where I'd be sleeping and dad didn't have a problem with it. I think he just wanted to get rid of me.

Anyway, I got out at my gate and dragged my big ass to the house.

Me: I'm tired!

I said as I entered into our home.

Dad: Rest. I got something I need to show you.

Me: Actually, I don't think I'm that tired.

He chuckled.

Dad: You like things.

Me: No, I mean it. I'm not really really tired.

Dad: Okay, go and change.

I half run to the bedroom where I put my bag down then changed out of my uniform. I wore some shorts and vest with flops then went to where dad was.

Me: So?

Dad: I got you something but I'll only show you tomorrow morning.

Me: What?

Dad: It's a surprise.

Me: But Dad that's not -

Dad: Patience baby, patience.

Me: That's not fair.

Dad : Life isn't.

I knew dad wasn't going to show me so I gave up. Lucky for me, I didn't have any homework.

I went to take a nap like I usually do.

I made food for the both of us when I woke up.

Dad used to cook but I don't know what happened. I dished up then we ate, watching TV.

Dad: It's been such a long time since we spent

time together.

Me: We always do. We live in the same house.

Dad: You Know it's not the same.

Me: Maybe if you weren't keeping things from me.

Dad: What am I keeping from you?

Me: I think you know.

Dad: You too smart for your age. Bedtime now.

Me: What?

Dad: Come, let's go tuck you in.

Me: I'm not a baby dad.

Dad: You like acting like one.

I let him be. He picked me up bridal side and I just giggled. He tucked me in and I fell asleep almost immediately.

I so wish tomorrow wasn't this near.

[08/22, 10:31] Mustang Man: Her story: The

ugly girl

10

Me: Are you sure it's not too tight?

I said turning. He chuckled and I didn't find any of this amusing. I actually wondered if the joke was on him or on me but either way, I was on a very serious note.

Dad: Yes, I'm 150% sure.

Me: I don't know dad.

I wasn't convinced. I kept turning around while looking at my reflection on our full body mirror. It was hanging in our bedroom.

Dad: You do know that you actually wasting your own time.

Me: You not helping.

I was just worried about the tightness. I had never been a fan of tight clothes. Like my tunic,

they just made me way too uncomfortable. I couldn't handle people looking at my ass or breasts or curves. Actually, I can't handle people looking at me at all.

Dad: You look splendid, marvelous, fabulous, fantastic, amazing, exquisite, magnificent, dashing.. Need I say more?

I giggled. My own father was making me blush and that made me feel very special. Hearing him say those words made a certain little bridge of confidence buildup on me.

Me: Okay, I get it.

I turned to look at him.

Me: Thank you daddy.

Dad: I'm just saying it like it is. Now finish up, before you become late.

I poured some oil sheen on my cornrows before brushing my baby hair with my hands. I took my sports bag which was sort of like a bag.

Me: Did I forget something?

Dad: You didn't. You getting late.

I peeked through it just to make sure then I closed it. We went to the kitchen where he gave me my bowl of sorghum porridge.

I ate then he drove me to school.

Dad: Don't let anyone bring you down. Always remember that in my eyes and the eyes of God, you beautiful and don't let anyone tell you otherwise.

I smiled. I really had a good father and I could never ask for anyone else cause he's just the best and more.

Me: I love you dad and thank you.

Dad: I love you too baby. You everything to me.

I smiled then we hugged. We had arrived at my school. He gave me my money then I kissed him on the cheek then got out of the car.

I was holding my bag very close to my body. The way people were looking at me, I felt like just turning back and going home.

My dad has a good eye when it comes to fashion. I was wearing an all white two piece with my vans old Skool. The top was a long sleeved crop top which had an open O shape at the back so I wasn't wearing a bra. The bottom was a high waisted skirt that was just below the knees and had a slit on the side which went up to my thigh. I had big gold hoop earrings and a brown lipstick. I don't do makeup.

I found Thuli waiting for me at the gate as usual and she was looking very radiant. She was wearing a short red jumpsuit which hugged her body and black wedges. We shared a hug

Me: You look sizzling.

Thuli: Thank you darling.

We broke the hug and she looked in front and behind me.

Me: Something wrong?

She giggled.

Thuli: What? No. You look sassy babe and that booty, oh my gosh.

I giggled. I had planted all that my dad told me on my mind and I was not going any less than he told me, at least not today.

Me: Thank you.

She took my hand and we walked a bit far from people. All those eyes piercing through my body but I just sucked it up and braced myself and some confidence.

Thuli: Let's go put our bags in the office.

Me: Which one?

Thuli: Don't worry about that. Come.

She took my hand and I accompanied her to the staffroom. I stood outside and waited for her as she went in with our bags.

"That ass, that ass, that ass" someone sang behind me and I involuntarily rolled my eyes.

I turned to look at who it was and my jaw dropped. He winked at me then got inside the stuffroom.

Me: Asshole.

I mumbled under my breath. This boys weren't taught how to treat a lady and somehow he made me feel fat. I don't know if it makes sense but he just left me feeling so little. I was so used to people noticing my body before they can look at my face, especially guys.

Thuli came and I tried not to show her how down I was.

Me: You sure took your time.

Thuli: I had to do some serious convincing first but it's all done.

I nodded. The bell had rang already so we had no other choice other than going to the

assembly area so we made our way there.

We stood in our usual line and it started.

Midway through, Nobuhle graced us with her presence #Rolling_eyes

She was being followed by her sidekicks, who's names I didn't know though we in the same class. That's embarrassing I know.

Anyway, she looked flawless. Her dress was too short though. She was wearing a black body hugging dress which hugged her barely there behind. It was so short that I think if she was to bend, we'd see her bare butt. She had matched it with Red platform heels. Her sidekicks were wearing matching jumpsuits, black in colour with pumps. I might not be rich but I've never and I mean never in my life been a fan of pumps. I don't own even one pair of pumps.

The attention had shifted from whatever was being announced to her, that's how she had intrigued us and with her heels that had been

making noise, there was no way we wouldn't have turned to look at her.

We turned our heads back to the front, we were told the choir was meeting immediately after this for final touch ups on our item.

When we were dismissed from assembly, we immediately went to the hall and that's where we remained until we had some music playing from the assembly area. That's where the bash/event was going to be held.

We then went back there.

Thuli: You wearing matching outfits.. Nice.

Me: Huh?

She pointed to who she was talking about and my eyes travelled to who she was speaking about. I immediately got bored. It was Kamo and he just had to, he just had to wear all white like me. He was wearing a white longer length T-shirt with a white skinny jeans that was torn in

the knees and Vans old Skool.

Me: Lord take me now!

Thuli chuckled shaking her head. This was going to be a long day for me. Though I wondered if this was a mere coincidence or what. I didn't see him in the morning before and at assembly then boom, he comes wearing like me.

Anyway, I didn't think too much about it. He doesn't know me so yeah, it's just a coincidence.

They gave him the mic and the crowd went crazy before he even said a word.

Even the boys admired him, they were whistling while the girls screamed. I just rolled my eyes and was like " Can this day just end already ".

Kamo: Mamiies and papiies, I greet y'all.

They went crazy again.

Kamo: So I'm not the MC but I'm just here to

warm things up for her.

They all seemed disappointed but I was actually glad he isn't. The guy is just too full of himself, we'd probably hear him tell us how hot and handsome he is, not that he's lying though.

Kamo: So we gonna start with the choir and some other performances then y'all will get your keys and locks.

They shouted again. He gave over to the vice president.

We went to the stage and performed. Well soon after, we were done then Thuli and I went to sit down cause she claimed her feet were killing her.

Me: You could have just worn flat shoes.

Thuli: Hell no babe, I can't be dancing with K-more with flat shoes.

Me: Here we go again!

I rolled my eyes.

Thuli: Why do you hate him so much?

Me: I don't hate him, I'm just not a fan of the guy.

Thuli: Mm.. If you say so.

It was announced that only the guys from Grade 12 would be part of the dance. I don't know why though and the girls from Grade 10-11. We gathered again to hear how it's all gonna walk and Our Kanye West went into stage again. This guy is the Kanye West + AKA of the school. I hope y'all get what I mean.

Kamo: Let me just cut to the chase. I know y'all love seeing my handsome face but Time ain't on our side..

They screamed. His ego is oversized and his pride is just on overdose.

Kamo: So the boys on one side and the girls on the other. You'll only mix after everyone gets their locks and keys. We don't want any foul

play. If you don't get me or your crush, you'll just have to suck it up.

Music was played while members of the RCL gave us locks. The guys from the RCL gave us girls while the girls from RCL gave boys their keys.

When everyone was sorted, Kamo went to the stage with his key on his hand.

Kamo: So now that we all sorted, boys, go find your dates.

Nobuhle came to us.

Nobuhle: I told you bitches I'll get an 08.

Thuli: But the question is, did he get an 08?

Nobuhle: Of course he did dummy.

Me: I thought he said no foul play involved.

Nobuhle: I got my ways.

Thuli: I just think its being too desperate.

Nobuhle: Who asked you to speak?

With that said, she left, shaking her tiny ass and we just cracked into laughter.

Thuli: I thought I was going to get an 08.

Me: I'm glad I didn't.

Thuli: 12. I hopes he's hot.

Me: Haha, I don't care how he looks, I'm just glad it's not Kamogelo.

Thuli: What did you get?

I hadn't even checked my number. I then decided to look and it was 05.

Me: Five.

In fact, I was actually surprised because 05 is my jersey number. If this be a coincidence then it seems I'm having way too many of those today.

" Anyone with a 12?"

We turned and it was a handsome, chubby yellowbone and he was on fleek too. Thuli

couldn't even speak. I had never seen my friend this stunned.

Guy: Yes or no?

Me: Thuli

I said, poking her.

Thuli: Huh?

Me: She's a 12.

I told the guy. They had to use the key to unlock the lock just to make sure it's the right one and it was a match.

They went to the Other couples and there I was, alone, waiting.

Nobuhle and one of her sidekicks also hadn't found their match too.

Nobuhle: Where the hell is K-more?

They weren't standing that far from me hence I could hear what they were saying.

Kamo came with a friend of his and they first

went to Buhle and I saw her grinning before throwing herself in his arms. He smacked her butt and she giggled.

"Hey"

I looked up to be met by such an ugly guy. I might have been called ugly but I was nothing like this guy. He was dark, had pimples, he was just scary. I swallowed saliva deeply before replying. I might have said I didn't care who I get but this one, oh no. Ayi angeke!

Me: Hello.

Guy: So, are you 08?

I wanted to laugh out loud. I was very happy shame, I didn't reply but pointed to Nobuhle and this creature left. I couldn't even face him twice.

Guy: You my date?

Nobuhle: What? Eeuw, no.

Guy: But she (pointing at me) said you an 08.

Nobuhle: I am but I.. He.. Baby?

Kamo: Yes babe?

Nobuhle: He says his.. What number are you?

Kamo: I haven't checked. Wait, you her date?

Guy: Yeah man.

Kamo: Mm.. Okay

He kissed her on the cheek.

Kamo: I'll see you.

Nobuhle: Wait, just like that? Can't we do something about this? Why didn't she(pointing at me) get him? They both ugly anyway.

They all looked at me and I looked down, biting my nails.

Kamo: No foul play remember.

The guy took her and she left, cursing between her teeth and I silently laughed at her. I couldn't be loud lest I find myself victim of her wrath.

Kamo: My date.

I lifted my face and looked at him. This couldn't be, I couldn't believe it. No. No. No.

Me: What?

He didn't reply but instead took my hand while looking at me. I don't know how it happened but I stared back at him and he didn't break the gaze. When he touched me, something weird happened. It was like some electric current flowed from him to me and vice versa.

He took the lock and put it in his key and surprisingly, it unlocked.

Me: No

Kamo: Yes.

Me: I can't believe this.

Kamo: Do you know how many girls want to be you right now?

Me: I don't care but I don't wanna be your date.

In fact, I wish that ugly -

Kamo: Are you shitting on me right now?

Me: I don't like you man. You too arrogant, you too full of yourself and you think you better than everyone.

I could see him getting angry but I just had to say it. I don't know where I got the bravery to be that brutal but this guy just brought out the worst in me.

Kamo: You actually serious you don't want me? This.

He pointed at himself and I rolled my eyes. Outchea acting like he breathes flavored air. Fuck him.

Me: Better believe it.

Kamo: I'm the president, I'm the captain of the soccer team, I'm handsome, hot and sexy and you don't want all that? I'm Rich, I got a car. I got it all, tell me what you don't see?

Me: Why should it Matter what I think of you?

Kamo: Khensani.

Me: You know my name?

I was shocked. My jaw literally dropped. How did he know me?

Kamo: Umm.. Let's go to the rest.

Me: You didn't answer me.

Kamo: I'm not going to.

He tried holding my hand but I yanked it off.

Kamo: How we going to dance if I can't touch you?

Me: We can always switch with Nob-

Kamo: No. Let's just go.

All that was on my mind was, this is surely going to be a long day for me.

[08/22, 13:08] Mustang Man: Her story: The ugly girl

11

You know, I'd never have imagined that I'd be here with someone I just despise. I'm one person who prefers hanging with someone humble, regardless of their class than being with someone who's preferred by everyone who looks down on other people, thinking his better than everyone.

Kamo: Can you just tolerate me for the time being? I mean everyone else is enjoying themselves.

I looked around and he was right. The dance had began and you could clearly see everyone was having the time of their lives except for well, me. I really wish I hadn't come cause he would have been with someone who was actually going to fall down at his presence, figuratively speaking.

I sighed deeply.

Me: Fine.

Kamo: Thank you.

He took me by my waist, with his eyes fixed on me. He's taller than me, like very tall but not too tall, I'm actually the short one here. I gazed back at him. His beautiful face enticed me but I wasn't about to fall victim to his womanizing ways.

I put my hands on his neck and he brought our bodies closer together. I really don't know what was happening and I couldn't fathom how he was making me feel.

All the feelings were foreign to me.

We were dancing slowly, to the beat of our own hearts cause I'm pretty sure the music was a bit faster than our own pace. I put my head on his chest as we continued to dance and I could feel the beating of his heart.

Kamo: This feels so right.

I stopped and looked at him in the eyes. He had a serious facial expression on. I've never really seen him smile, or at least not with me.

Kamo: Just go with the flow.

Me: Why do you find the -

He cut me short by putting his thumb on my lips and I gasped. He brushed my face with his hand and I just stared at him, not blinking.

" I knew it! "

She shouted behind us and by that voice, I already knew who it was. She shouted so much that everyone stopped what they were doing and looked at her and I guess it's what she wanted.

Kamo tightened his jaw and I thought he was going to let go of my waist but he didn't.

It was clear that he was getting pissed. I might not know him but I realized then that he didn't like being shouted at and his girlfriend sure had

a mouth.

Nobuhle: I asked you nicely Nokubonga not to piss me off but you just had to make sure you get him.

I was speechless, not because what she was saying was true but because I just couldn't find any words to say. I opened my mouth to try and say something but my throat just got dry.

She came closer to me and was about to slap me, I already had my eyes closed. I've always said I'm not a violent person so I couldn't fight her back, I don't even know how to fight. So there I was, waiting for a burning sensation and when I felt the delay, I opened my eyes and Kamo was holding her hand.

I didn't even realize he had let go of my waist, I guess everything happened that fast.

Kamo: I don't want to reprimand you in front of all these people but I'm going to ask you once, leave.

Nobuhle: What? Baby, this is me.

She touched his face but I couldn't stand the stares.

Me: I'll leave.

I said, walking.

Kamo: Khensani.

Me: No.

It came out as a whisper, I ran away from there because frankly, if I had stayed a minute more, I would have cried in front of all those people.

If only she knew, if only she knew how I didn't want to be his date. I wish she knew how much I didn't even want to be in that place.

When I was tired, I stopped to catch my breath and the tears just fell. Why me?

Now I don't know how I was ever going to face everyone after all that happened.

" I'm sorry"

I looked behind me and it was Kamo. I wasn't in the mood for him, not now and from what happened, never.

He hugged me and I couldn't even fight him, I sobbed on his chest while he softly brushed my back.

Kamo: Please don't cry, it's all over.

I moved my head from his chest and looked at him.

Me: is it really?

He nodded.

Me: This just made things worse and I'm just tired.

Kamo: What do you mean?

Me: You know she's hated me from the first time I got in this school. She made it a point from that moment to make life hell for me and I didn't even know her name then.

Kamo: I'm sorry.

Me: Don't be. From now on, I won't even look at you.

Kamo: No, please, don't.

Me: No Kamogelo, she's going to hate me even more from now.

Kamo: What can I do to make you feel better?

Me: Just leave me alone.

Kamo: I love how you call my name.

Me: This is no time to be cocky.

Thuli came running to me and I immediately rejoiced because she had our bags with her.

Thuli: Are you okay?

I don't think she even saw Kamo, she immediately covered me in an embrace while I assured her I'm fine.

I actually felt better, maybe it's because I had cried and let it all go.

Kamo cleared his throat. This guy loves attention shame. Thuli let go of me.

Thuli: Let's go.

Kamo: Now?

Thuli: Yeah, I mean after what happened, I don't see the bash continuing.

Me: I don't even care about the bash. I just wanna go home and forget about this.

I took my bag from her. She walked away, probably to give us some space. He put his hand on my cheek.

I touched his hand on my cheek. A tear escaped from my eye, I couldn't do this.

Me: I have to go.

Kamo: I just.. I wish.

I shook my head then took off his hand from my face.

Me: Goodbye Kamogelo.

He groaned and watched me leave. I didn't understand why he didn't want me to leave, we don't know each other that much. Yes, he knows my name and I don't even know how but that's where it all ends.

Thuli seemed to understand that I didn't want to talk much so we were both silent on the taxi to her house.

When we got off on their gate. I just couldn't believe it. They had a huge house and it made me feel so small. I couldn't fathom why someone who came from such a place would want to be friends with me. It's then that I realized how much of a true friend she really is.

We got inside and it was beautiful, breathtaking. They even had a maid.

Me: I feel so small right now.

Thuli: Why? This is still me Bonga.

Me: I just.. I wonder why you would be friends

with me I mean this, this is just -

Thuli: Don't. Don't belittle yourself. I'm friends with you because I saw from afar that you have a good heart and you a good person.

Me: Thank you and you have a nice home.

Thuli: Thanks. Let's get you settled in.

We giggled and she led the way. I also got to see her room and the guestroom and others, although we were going to sleep in the same room.

I changed into sleeping clothes because I wasn't gonna go anywhere then we went to the kitchen for some food.

The following day, we woke coincidentally at the same time and went to her bathroom where we washed our face and brushed our teeth.

Thuli: I'm so happy you here, gosh it's amazing.

I smiled and look at her before engulfing her in a hug. I was glad she was in my life because

unlike all the other friends I've had, no matter how little, she brought a certain light in my life.

Me: I'm glad I'm here.

Thuli: Let's go feed you.

Me: I'm so hungry.

My stomach grumbled and she laughed. We went to the kitchen to find whom I think is her mom and brother and a little girl who I assumed is her little sister. I greeted before sitting down, I could feel they were looking at me and I actually wondered if I was that ugly a creature for them to find me that amusing.

Thuli cleared her throat.

Thuli: Family, this is Bonga.

I saw her mother smiling, what a humble soul.

T's mom: Nice to finally meet you.

Me: Thanks

The other too also smiled at me.

They welcomed me into their little family (their words, not mine) then we went back to eating.

I didn't recognize most of the food there but I went with the flow, I couldn't embarrass myself in front of this people.

After eating, we went back to her room.

Thuli: So you and K-more?

I really wished she wouldn't ask me about this but I knew I could not avoid the topic forever.

Me: There's nothing going on there.

She gave me a look

Thuli: Really?

Me: Yes, in fact, I want nothing to do with that as-

Thuli: Don't swear.

I groaned in frustration. The thought of him suddenly made my blood boil.

Me: He just brings out the worst in me.

Thuli: But I saw y'all dancing slowly before Nobuhle came.

Me: He asked me to go with the flow. Can we stop talking about him?

Thuli: Mm, okay. We going to the club today.

Me: What?

I can't remember the last time I went to a club but I just know things didn't work out and I decided to never drink alcohol in my life again, at least not like that. Don't worry, I wasn't raped by a stranger or anything like that but it was a bad experience for me.

Thuli: I'm kidding.

She laughed and I was relieved because I doubt I would have had the bravery to.

Thuli: There's a chillas at the Park

Me: Of couples? It's Valentines day today after all.

Thuli: We can be each other's plus one.

Me: That's weird. I'm sorry girl, I'm straight.

She laughed out loud before throwing a pillow at me.

Thuli: I don't mean it that way.

A few hours later, I had just took a bath and getting ready for this chillas. The park wasn't that far from her house. I felt very rejuvenated from the bath, I usually bath in a basin but this time it was a bathtub with bath salts. Who needs a spa when a Bath can do you like this?

She was wearing a short Denim skirt with a vest and a stone washed denim jacket and white superstars. I wore a black high waisted ankle grazer with a white vest and a blue denim jacket. I wore my Vans old Skool. I didn't put any makeup on my face as usual then I put on my gold hoop earrings and lipstick on my lips.

Thuli: Now we ready.

She poured some perfume on her and I then took her phone and bag then we left. I don't have a phone and I'm not a bag fam so I wasn't holding anything.

Thuli: We'll take a few snacks. I asked Ruby (her maid) to prepare some for us.

I nodded so we went to the kitchen. The snacks were packed nicely in two baskets with a bottle of wine. I took one and she took the other and we walked to the park.

Music was blasting loud and I could see that some people were already drunk. Most of the people I had seen at our school. It was packed just so to say.

Thuli: Let's go find a chilling spot.

Me: Sure.

We found one finally and sat down, on a towel that was on the baskets then we put everything down nicely. We were talking about the people

and laughing at other things.

It was really nice, well that was until I saw her majesty with none other than Kamo. I felt my mood dropping from 100 to zero spontaneously.

Thuli: And now?

She looked at where my eyes were and clicked her tongue.

Thuli: Such bravery.

Me: You know fuck them. We came here to enjoy ourselves and we gonna do exactly that.

Thuli: Woah Girl!

We high fived while laughing. We poured ourselves some wine and just continued chilling.

I suddenly had the need to pee.

Me: I need to pee.

Thuli: Should I come with?

Me: Umm, no, I'll be fine.

I got up. I wasn't drunk anyway, The wine is non-alcoholic and I actually didn't mind. I walked to some BNB which was about five minutes away and went straight to the toilets. I did my business, wiped then flushed. I washed my hands and went I got out, someone grabbed me and pinned me against the wall.

I was startled because everything happened very fast but from their cologne, I immediately knew who it was.

Me: Kamogelo.

Kamo: I missed you.

He started kissing me on the neck and there was nothing I could do because he was so close to me, pinning me with his body while his one hand was holding my hands on top of my head.

Me: Stop!

Kamo: You don't like this?

Me: No.

I half shouted and he let go of me because some people looked our direction before going back to minding their own business.

Kamo: Why do you hate me this much?

Me: I asked you to leave me alone. Go to your girlfriend. She's probably wondering where you are.

Kamo: So she's the reason you hate me?

Me: Why does it matter what I think of you?

Kamo: Because I..

Me: What?

He sighed deeply.

Kamo: I... You know what, I'll leave you alone.

Me: Thank you.

Kamo: After you kiss me.

Me: You must think I'm crazy.

I left him there and walked fastly back to the park to find Thuli with a can of Hunters Dry and three niggers and a girl I didn't know.

A few minutes later, we were all getting along.

[08/22, 13:08] Mustang Man: Her story: The ugly girl

12

Me: I really had a good time with you.

We shared an emotional embrace before breaking it then laughing at whatever.

Thuli: I miss you already, I had already gotten used to having you around.

Me: That's sweet. I'll see you tomorrow at school.

Thuli: Awesome. I love you.

Me: I love you too baby.

She giggled. We hugged one last time then I got inside my father's car.

He looked at me with a smile before starting the car and I waved at Thuli till we disappeared.

Dad: I love seeing you like this.

Me: Like what?

He smiled.

Dad: Happy.

Me: She makes me happy.

Dad: At least it's not a he.

Me: Dad!

Dad: What?

Me: You do know I'm turning seventeen right?

Dad: I know. Hence I'm allowing you to find your own path, alone without me holding your hand.

Me: I get it now dad.

Dad: I love you Nono, never forget that.

Me: I won't dad and I love you too.

I brushed his hand which wasn't driving, he held my hand and the rest of the ride was in comfortable silence. I really felt at peace and though I didn't believe in God, I thanked him for blessing me with two people who filled a certain void in my heart. Thuli and Daddy, real blessings In my life.

When we got home, I started with the pots.

It had actually been a long time since I cooked, and it wasn't because I hadn't eaten at Thuli's place. From the two nights I spent there, I already feel like hitting the gym, that's how much they fed me there.

Me: So what did you do when I was away?

Dad: Huh?

Me: Are you saying you didn't hear what I said?

He cleared his throat. It looked like he wasn't expecting such a question and I don't get why

he's surprised. I mean I had told him what I did, it was only fair he does the same to me.

Dad: I.. Umm.. I heard you. Why do you wanna know?

Me: What the?

I actually dropped the fork I had been chopping the vegetables with then went to sit opposite him. My father was acting very weird again and I had to be the one reprimanding his sudden change in behavior. I really couldn't recognize him sometimes. Nowadays, it seems he never ceases to amaze me and it was hard keeping up with all these changes.

Dad: I'm sorry.

He scratched his head. I don't understand why such a simple question made him sweat like this. I could by then conclude that he was hiding something for him. That wasn't like him cause he used to tell me everything or at least that's what I thought.

I folded my arms then looked at him with my eyes squinted.

Dad: Why you looking at me like that?

Me: What's going on really?

Dad: Nothing, why.

Me: Really dad? I can see you hiding something from me and from the look of things, it's something huge.

Dad: You just imagining things.

Me: Am I really?

Dad: Yes, and don't forget I'm your father.

Me: Believe me, I never will. It's fine, I'll let it go.

He chuckled.

Me: But only for now.

I left him there then went back to my pots. I dished up for the both of us then we ate and I washed the dishes after.

The rest of the day I spent annoying dad and watching TV.

I then went back to bed where I slept for the night.

On Monday morning, Dad woke me up. He had already prepared bathing water for me. For someone who's busy telling me to grow, he sure still treats me as a baby.

I stripped then got in the little basin and bathed. I dried, lotioned then wore my uniform.

I took my bag which had all the books I was going to need in it then went to the kitchen, to dad.

Dad: This is a first.

Me: What is?

Dad: I didn't have to come drag you down here.

Me: I guess I'm growing up.

I grinned at him. He chuckled, shaking his head.

He gave me a bowl of porridge and after eating, we went to his car.

He drove me to school, then gave me my money. I already knew I was taking a taxi back home.

Dad: Be good for daddy.

Me: Ain't I always?

I rolled my eyes and he chuckled. I kissed him on the cheek then got out of the car, to find Thuli waiting for me.

We shared a hug.

Thuli: How are you?

Me: I'm good, you?

Thuli: I'm good too. For a minute there, I thought you weren't gonna come.

Me: Why though?

Thuli: Well, because of what happened on Friday.

I had actually forgotten about that. Now, having been reminded, I was able to fathom why I was getting all these stares from people.

Nobuhle really went far this time and now, now I wasn't going to let her bring me down any further.

I was not at fault in anyway and it's not my fault that I got matched up with Kamo instead of her. I didn't even like the guy so I don't get why she had to feel threatened by me. I'm a nobody while she's the popular girl here in our school. Every one envies her. The girls wanna be her, the guys wanna tap her. It's crazy all the fame she got and I think it's what made her this arrogant.

I guess that's how she got Kamo. He might be a womanizer but we could all see that she was able to hold him down.

Me: I don't wanna think about that.

Thuli: Good. You can't always let Nobuhle get to

you.

Me: I just hate the way they all looking at me. They don't even hide that they talking about me.

Thuli: Don't let them get to you. By Friday, they'll be talking about something else.

Me: I hope so.

We put down our bags in our class then headed out to the assembly.

We went back to our respective classes.

The Queen came in with her two puppets and the teacher followed.

She gave me a death stare, clicked her tongue before sitting down.

Me: Don't let her intimidate you Nokubonga.

I said to myself in my heart. I couldn't continue living in such fear of her.

I wasn't going to fight her though, I wasn't going

to be her. I was going to continue being the same person and she'll just be the fool who keeps pursuing me for no reason.

I wasn't going to give her any satisfaction by entertaining her bitter ass. Not anymore.

Thuli: What are we eating today?

I shrugged my shoulders. It was break time and I don't know why, but I just didn't feel like eating.

Me: I'm not hungry.

Thuli: What?

Me: I just don't feel like eating. I think I've lost my appetite.

Thuli: That's pretty sudden. I mean what's wrong?

I smiled. There really wasn't anything wrong. I wasn't full but I also wasn't hungry.

Me: Don't worry, it's nothing.

Thuli: I hope so.

"Can I talk to you? "

Thuli: How about a hello maybe?

He looked at Thuli once. He has a very intimidating look shame, he's always serious shame. It was Kamogelo. I really don't know what it's gonna take for this guy to leave me alone.

I think his look scared Thuli that she immediately threw her attitude over the roof.

Thuli: I.. Umm.. You'll find me at... Umm.. Yeah.

Me: You not about to leave me with this per...

I didn't even finish the word. I couldn't. Lest I piss him off, not that I care but I was not going to let him turn into someone with an unfiltered mouth or speech

Thuli: I'm sorry my friend, you'll just have to forgive me this time.

With that said, she left. Leaving me with my mouth hanging. I closed it then turned to look at this asshole. Argh, he just brings out the worst in me.

Me: What do you want from me?

Kamo: I.. I need a chance.

Me: To do what? You want your skinny ass girlfriend to come strangle me to death?

Kamo: Don't call her that.

Me: Just leave me alone. I don't want any trouble.

Kamo: I'll protect you.

Me: I don't need your protection, I just need you to leave me alone.

Kamo: Why are you pushing me away so much?

Me: Because don't like you.

Kamo: Really?

He got closer to me and I stepped back.

Kamo: You know, if you really hated me that much, you could have left with your friend.

Me: I can always leave.

I started walking away and he came to me. We were behind the walls of the staffroom now. It felt like we were hiding but I wasn't complaining cause I really didn't want Nobuhle seeing me with her man. I needed to sort all of this out, once and for all. I leaned with my back on the wall and looked at him.

Me: Why did you follow me?

Kamo: I just can't leave you alone.

Me: You amazing you know that?

Kamo: I am? Thanks.

Me: It wasn't a compliment.

Kamo: I know, I wasn't expecting it anyway.

Me: Firstly you forced me to dance with you,

then on Saturday you wanted me to kiss you of which I declined and asked you yet again to leave me alone and yet here you are. What more is it gonna take for you to realize I want nothing to do with you?

Kamo: You will want me.

Me: An arrogant , self-praising guy with an ego big enough to consume the whole earth and as annoying as a fly on a bucket of milk? I doubt.

Kamo: You really hate me, don't you?

Me: Yes. You full of pride, you think you breathe flavored air, think you the shit, should I continue?

Kamo: No.. It's fine, I get it.

Me: Yeah, good. Now get this.

Kamo: What?

Me: Leave me alone. Don't come to me. Don't speak to me. You never did anyway at first so let it go back to that.

Kamo: Fine, I'll leave you alone.

Me: Thank you.

I turned and left. I could feel his eyes looking on me but I didn't dare stop or look back. I was just glad that he was never going to bother me and I could finally live in peace.

The bell eventually rang so from reliving myself in the toilet, I went to class immediately.

Thuli winked at me and from that smile, I knew she had a whole lot to say.

I was right, immediately when the bell rang and we had gotten out of the class, she spoke.

Thuli: So what did the President say? You guys disappeared for quite a while.

She winked at me. She was grinning, looking at me with sparkling eyes, waiting for me to spill the beans. If only she knew what I was about to say was going to burst her little bubble.

I told her everything and she frowned.

Thuli: Why you playing hard to get though?

Me: Geez, I don't want him.

Thuli: Really? What sane girl would say no to that? I mean he's hot, sexy, rich, with a sex appeal that's on steroids and gosh, he's the President! The most wanted and envied guy in the whole school!

Me: Why don't you dare him then, seeing you speak so highly of him?

I rolled my eyes at her and she sighed.

Thuli: If he wanted me, I would have long said yes but unfortunately, he doesn't. Did you see how he looked at me? He's got eyes that would make any girl drop her panties.

Me: That girl ain't me though.

Thuli: I think you crazy.

Me: I'd rather be crazy than be with that asshole.

We hugged then got in our different taxis.

I really hope he leaves me alone.

I might not have a guy approach me like that but I was done with guys.

I didn't want to go back there.

Besides, he just won't be worth it. I don't get why he'd fall for me, a beyond average girl while she has a good looking girlfriend who'd bend over backwards for him anytime.

I got out of the taxi at my gate then went inside the yard. Dad's van wasn't there so this meant I was alone.

I took out my key, unlocked then got inside the house.

I hadn't seen Tiisetso today, come to think of it, she wasn't there on Friday.

I brushed it to the back of my mind. I was probably worrying for nothing.

I changed into my casual clothes then did my homeworks before taking a nap.

School is really draining and thinking that I have two grades before I finish made me wanna dig a hole then throw myself inside of it for a few years.

I put all of this evil thoughts at the back of my mind and allowed sleep to overcome me.

.

.

[08/22, 13:08] Mustang Man: Her story: The ugly girl

13

Life was going more smoothly for me. It was actually less stressful.

It's a month later and well, things are different. I've gotten used to the new dad. He'd disappear

sometimes without bothering to tell me where he went and he'd come back in a pretty jubilant mood. I had decided to just let him be, lest he reminds me he's my father like I had forgotten or seem to forget.

Only two weeks then we done with the first term and frankly, I couldn't wait.

Nobuhle hardly insults me and although she hadn't stopped, it was better. I think sometimes we just come to a point where we get used to certain things or situations that they don't bother us anymore. We just let things be and lose hope of things ever changing but instead, we adapt and accept them as part of our lives.

Kamo. Well I was so glad he wasn't bothering me anymore, in fact him and Nobuhle were happy now more than ever. I was actually living a peaceful life, of course with its own challenges.

Can you believe dad went to church every

Sunday and even on Friday nights? Well yeah. As for me, I still wasn't about that.

Thuli and I are still the best of friends and inseparable. She has a boyfriend now so she chills with him but I'm not complaining. As long as she still gives me attention.

It was a Tuesday morning. I took a bath, dried and lotioned. I wore my tunic which I had now gotten used to.

I took my bag, I didn't take many books because we were writing after break, so I only took books which I'm going to use during the lessons before break.

I went to the kitchen to find my father making coffee.

Me: And breakfast?

Dad: There's bread in the bim.

Me: Oh.

Dad: Yes, and today you won't find me home.

Me: Oh?

Dad: Yeah, I'm going somewhere and I'll probably be back in the evening.

Me: Alright dad. I won't ask since its clear you don't want to tell me anything.

I took a few slices of the bread, spread some butter then ate with a cup of Rooibos tea.

[08/22, 13:08] Mustang Man: Her story: The ugly girl

Continues.

He drove me to school after breakfast then gave me my money as usual.

Dad: Goodluck with your test baby, I know you gonna nail it.

Me: Thanks dad.

I kissed him on the cheek then got out of his car. I was the early one today so I waited for Thuli at

the gate like she usually waits for me.

She came and we shared a hug.

Thuli: You glowing.

Me: What? Who? Me?

I touched my face and I wonder what made me think touching was somehow going to sense whether what she was saying is true or not.

Thuli: For someone who gets A's in class, you stupid.

We both laughed at my stupidity and walked to class.

Me: How are you though?

She blushed. My friend was very happy this days and I was happy for her. Her boyfriend Xolani brought out the best in her. In fact, she's the one who was glowing.

Thuli: I'm feeling so loved, happy. Gosh, I'm beyond good. Xoli is just the best

I smiled. You'd think I'm the one dating her boyfriend the way I was so happy for her. Her happiness actually rubbed off on me as well.

Me: I'm glad. If you happy, then I'm happy.

Thuli: You the best friend ever!

Me: And never forget that.

We chuckled as we entered into our class. We put our bags down then went to assembly.

We were dismissed to our respective classes after assembly.

At break time I was alone because Thuli was spending it with her boyfriend.

I went to buy some fruits then sat down under a tree on some stone bunk while looking at the boys who were playing soccer.

Kamo: if you had said yes, you wouldn't be this lonely.

I rolled my eyes. Here I was thinking that I was

finally rid of him but yet again, I'm proved wrong.

Me: Who said I'm lonely?

He sat down next to me then took the pack of grapes I was holding and ate. I didn't even have the strength to fight him.

Kamo: Really? You sitting alone while watching some fuckers playing soccer. It shows you bored.

Me: I was actually not bored before you came.

Kamo: Come with me.

Me: I don't want to.

[08/22, 13:08] Mustang Man: Her story: The ugly girl

Continues.

Kamo: I won't do anything to you, unless you want me to.

Me: I just need you to leave me alone.

Kamo: I'm not gonna propose or anything. We'll just try to enjoy each others company.

Me: I'm actually fine alone, watching these "fuckers" as you call them.

He got up and took my hand and made me stand.

Kamo: If you won't come, I'll have no choice but to lift you up.

Me: You wouldn't dare!

Kamo: Wanna try?

He looked at me with a plain expression. I groaned.

Me: Okay fine, I'll come with you.

He tried holding my hand but I yanked him off. He just let me be.

Me: Where we going?

Kamo: I'm going for a smoke.

Me: You smoke?

Kamo: Yes.

We even went out of the school yard to a shop five minutes away. He got in and bought his cigarette before we went to the back where he was going to do his smoking probably.

I watched him as he lit it and started smoking.

Kamo: You have a beautiful body, one I wouldn't mind seeing in its natural form, if you get what I mean.

Me: What the fuck?

Kamo: It was a compliment.

I looked at this guy, refusing to believe he just said that to me. He's so unbelievable.

Me: I'm leaving.

I attempted to go but he grabbed my arm and pulled me to him.

Me: Let me go.

He puffed two times then threw the remaining cigarette away.

Kamo: I'm tired of playing hide and seek.

Me: No one asked you to.

Kamo: It seems I'm forced to with you.

Me: I only asked you to leave me alone.

Kamo: Yeah.

He pinned me on the wall while holding my hands on top of my head. He parted my legs with his knee, remember I'm wearing a tunic with only my underwear under. His knee was touching my pussy.

Me: What are you doing?

Kamo: Nothing yet.

He brought his face close to mine and I swallowed spit. He was too close for my liking, with his cologne intoxicating my nostrils.

[08/22, 13:08] Mustang Man: Her story: The

ugly girl

14

The bell rang and I can safely say, I was saved by the bell.

Kamo: Fuck!

He groaned loudly while looking up before looking at me then side smirked and by that, I knew he had something in mind.

Me: No.

He looked at me, probably shocked by my spontaneity.

Kamo: You don't even know what I was going to say.

Me: It's still no. I know you were going to say something that I'd disagree with.

Kamo: You know me that much?

Me: We should go.

He nodded and let go of me. I walked with him following me and I felt a slap on my ass that I jumped a bit and I heard him chuckling annoyingly.

I turned to look at him, with my blood boiling and steam coming out of my ears.

Me: What the hell?!

He was serious now when I turned but I gave a shit damn about his expression, what he did was hella disrespectful.

Kamo: Time princess.

I groaned, clicked my tongue and walked fast ahead of him. I was really mad, the nerve of this guy!

I got inside my class, sweating.

Thuli: And then?

I just looked at her then back at the front. Truth is, if I had said something, it wouldn't have been nice and I wouldn't want my being mad at

Kamogelo costing me my friendship. Not when we had come so far.

I was in a fowl mood for the whole of the free period before test and Thuli dared not to talk to me. It might not have been fair for her but I couldn't control how I was feeling.

I felt harassed. I was mad at him for crossing such a boundary. What was it hard for him to accept that I want nothing to do with him?

I've had bad history when it comes to guys and him pursuing me flooded back bitter memories of all my experiences. Experiences that I didn't want to reminisce or even relive.

When the siren rang for the last time. I stood up, following Nobuhle who had just exited from the classroom.

I don't know where I got the bravery but I'm guessing it's because I was just fed up. I might not have been thinking rationally.

I tapped her on the shoulder and she turned to look at me. She was alone. Disgust immediately embraced her face but I didn't care. I had to get this over and done with.

Nobuhle: What?

I didn't care about how cold she was. I was not expecting her to be nice either way and this wasn't me being buddy buddy with her. I had to tell her to tame her guy and get him off my tail.

Me: Tell your boyfriend to leave me alone.

She looked at me like she didn't believe I had just told her what I did.

After saying that, I left her there. Leaving her to digest the egg I had broken on her face.

Thuli: And that?

Me: I'll tell you on the way.

I got inside my class and took my bag then we walked.

Me: You know I really thought I was rid of your president.

Thuli: What happened?

I told her everything from when he found me alone and the spanking part.

I wasn't surprised when she somehow found this humerus and laughed.

I let her be and continued walking. When it came to Kamogelo, she never takes my side and I had lost all hope of that changing. She's suppose to scold Kamo in his absence instead of condoning his behavior.

Me: I must have told a Trevor Noah joke.

I rolled my eyes and huffed. I really couldn't wait for schools to close. At least I won't see him for two weeks. I really didn't want anything to do with this guy.

She finally stopped then looked at me.

Thuli: Sorry is just.. You guys just amaze.

Me: There's no "you guys" . It's me then it's Kamogelo.

Thuli: Umm.. Yeah.

Me: What's laughable?

Thuli: It's kinda like those romantic flicks where boy likes girl and -

I cut her short.

Me: I don't even wanna hear it.

Thuli: Why you so mad though?

Me: Are you kidding?

I looked at her, failing to believe she just asked me such a question.

She cleared her throat.

Thuli: It was just a spank. And it's K-more!

She said that a bit too loud and I was grateful we were not in school premises. She was too much a fan of Kamo that I even thought that she liked him more than she liked him. It didn't

matter what bad I'd tell her about him, she still took his side.

Me: I don't know why I even told you this.

I got inside the taxi and it drove me home. This was frustrating for me and Thuli wasn't helping me in any way.

I got home then immediately got out of my uniform. I wore a T-shirt and shorts before taking a nap.

I knew I'd feel a whole lot calmer after that Dad was home when I woke up. I greeted him as I went outside to wash my teeth.

Although I was hungry, I did my homeworks first.

Dad: No cooking today?

Me: You can see I'm still busy.

Dad: You lazy nowadays.

Me: That's not nice.

Dad: Really?

I looked at him. My father was being plain rude now. It's not like I was just lazing around. I was actually doing my homework. I didn't answer him. I didn't want to come out as being disrespectful or him having to remind me that he's my father.

After doing my homework, I went to do as instructed.

I didn't allow that to hurt me. It's at that moment that I concluded I didn't have a good day.

We were now sitting in our little dinner table, opposite each other while eating.

Dad: When are you planning to come to church with me?

Me: You know church ain't my thing.

Dad: Why are you so angry at God?

Me: Are we really about to talk about this?

I really didn't like talking about God or anything that had to do with church. The people there are plain judgemental and maybe if they acted like people in the Lord, I wouldn't be this much against church.

Dad: Yes.

Me: I don't believe in God.

Dad: Why?

Me: Oh my gosh dad, give me a break.

Dad: You know my life has become so much better ever since I repaired my relationship with God.

Me: Good for you.

Dad: Yours can change too.

Me: Dad, please.

Dad: Just come only once, if you don't like it then you can never go again.

Me: Can I think about it?

I wasn't going to. I just needed this topic to cease. To think that I was now going to have to listen to Dad too, Thuli's preaching was enough for me, thank you and now this.

I sighed and took the dishes. He just nodded.

I went to wash them then went back to watching soapies.

My dad was religious now. Too religious if you ask him. I had to watch him being happy with someone else.

Surely he can't say it's God who was making him happy like this. I wasn't going to pry though. I had begged him too much to level with me and I was fed up.

I had a friendly match the following day. I was a bit anxious about it. We still didn't know who we were playing against.

Good thing we were only writing on Friday.

I finally went to bed when I felt sleepy.

Dad woke me up with bathing water the following day.

Me: Is it morning already?

He chuckled and I groaned. I wasn't ready. He left me and I took off my clothes then took my bath.

I wore my golf shirt and skirt with stockings. I didn't take much books to school, we weren't writing anyway.

He gave me a bowl of porridge and we ate over a light conversation. At least it wasn't about religion or God, I wouldn't have survived.

He took me to school after.

Dad: Calm down.

Me: It's my first game dad.

Dad: You guys have been practicing since January.

Me: I can't help it.

He held my hands and I looked at him.

Dad: You going to win. Have a little trust in yourself. Even if you lose, you'll always be a winner to me.

I smiled. Dad's words are always soothing to the soul. We shared a hug then I kissed him as usual, took my money then left.

Thuli was waiting for me and the gate and she met me halfway and attacked me with a hug.

Me: I can't.. Breath.

Thuli: Sorry.

She giggled and let go.

Me: And now?

Thuli: I'm sorry about yesterday. From now on, no more team President.

It's when she said the last part that it clicked what she was talking about. I laughed a bit then smiled. She's too good to be true.

Me: It's OK.

I kissed her on the cheek and she breathed out, probably from relief.

We went to assembly after taking our bags to class.

After announcements, we departed to our respective classes.

We sat at our normal seats. Nobuhle came a while later looking a bit sad.

Thuli: And then?

Me: I don't know.

I shrugged my shoulders. It looked as though she had been crying.

At break time, I had to go practice so I let Thuli go to her boyfriend.

School out came earlier than I thought.

Thuli: Stop panicking. I'll be there cheering for you.

I laughed a bit and we hugged tightly.

The team went to the toilets where we went to change into our kit.

" Good luck "

I turned and it was the "ass" guy. Remember the incident outside the staffroom? Yep.

The nerve of this guy. He flashed a dirty smile at me, winked then went on his way.

Me: Nxa.

We had quite an audience. Something I wasn't expecting and that put more pressure on us.

I was able to score two goals and I was very proud of myself and so was my team. It might have been a friendly but it meant everything to me.

Lerato, the girl who was our goalie, came to me.

Lerato: Good game.

I smiled and we hugged.

Me: We all did our part.

Lerato: Can I get your number?

I chuckled. If only she knew.

Me: I don't have a phone.

Her jaw dropped. She was shocked.

Lerato: How old are you?

I laughed. Lerato is a slender chick, dark in complexion. She's a beautiful darkbone.

Me: I'm turning 17 next month.

Lerato: Wow.

Me: I know.

I ran to Thuli. I was just so excited and she screamed, engulfing me in a hug.

Thuli: I told you not to worry.

Our team had won 4-1. It was great to know I had contributed to our win.

"Congratulations "

Oh God. I turned and he had a rose in his hand.
He gave it to me.

Me: Thanks.

I turned to walk away and then he pulled me
then immediately attacked me with a kiss.

I broke it and slapped him before running away.

I really was having a good day before he came.

Why did I hate him this much?

I wish I knew the answer that too.

[08/22, 13:08] Mustang Man: Her story: The
ugly girl

15

I'm one person who has never liked being the
center of attention. I'm not shy or anything but I
always liked getting the backseat in everything.
I preferred being unnoticed, unknown and with

no one having any interest in me. I was never friends with any popular girls, I was just too average, more like under average.

What Kamogelo did brought a whole lot of attention on me. Attention that I wasn't seeking whatsoever, in fact, I didn't need it. He kissed me, in front of all those people. He knows very well that he's the president, everyone is always on the lookout for him, always watching him, attention follows wherever in the school premises he goes and he just had to do what he did.

I had a whole lot of mixed feelings about this.

I was sitting on top of the toilet seat. I didn't know whether to scream or cry. I couldn't fathom whether I was angry, sad or embarrassed. It was crazy. I was even shaking.

Why did he have to do that? Just when everyone had stopped talking, he goes and does this.

Me: Why me? Why me?

I groaned in frustration. I started taking deep breaths in and out, trying to calm my emotions down.

I hated him now more than before.

I finally got the strength to stand, after about twenty minutes. I flushed then got out of the toilet.

I compressed my feelings just so I didn't cry. How would I explain suddenly having eyebags under my eyes?

I sighed and washed my hands.

"You happy now, ain't you?"

I already knew by the voice who that was. I turned and looked at her, I didn't need this. Not when I was trying to deal with what Kamogelo did.

I didn't answer. Not because what she was saying was right but because I didn't have any

words for her.

I doubt she'd believe anything that I'd say to her anyway.

She got closer to me. She was alone this time and it seemed she had been crying. Could I have been the reason behind her sadness?

I'm not a bad person or am I? I mean I didn't do anything. I even slapped Kamo after he did what he did. Forcing his kiss on my lips. I didn't even reply. I just don't know why she had to come blame me and I also couldn't comprehend what is it that she was now accusing me off.

Nobuhle: I just don't get it.

I was lost, confused. I had no idea what she was talking about. Her voice expressed some sort of grief, sorrow and I had actually never seen her that broken. I knew one thing though, it had to do with Kamogelo. It's actually what she has been fighting me for these past weeks no matter how much I told her I didn't want him.

Me: What?

I asked. It came out as a whisper. I was shit scared. There's a saying that; "Hell hath no fury than a scorned woman " and what I had in front of me was a scorned. Could I have been the cause? I doubt but that's not what was going on in her mind. As far as I'm concerned, I wouldn't hurt a fly but her mind had probably convinced her otherwise.

Nobuhle: I don't know where I went wrong.

She was confusing me even more. I had no idea what she was talking about or even, what it had to do with me. She was going around in circles and that was making me even more anxious.

I looked at her, with hopes that she'd shed some light on me regarding the issue she was addressing, The bone she had come to pick with me that I had zich idea about.

Nobuhle: We were so in love. Everything was going well till you came into the picture!

She was now looking at me. It was only us in the toilets and I wondered if this is where I was going to meet my ancestors. She looked like she was about to murder me and I was literally shaking.

Me: M.. Me?

Nobuhle: Yes, you.

She came closer and I took a step back. She's taller than me but not as tall as Kamo.

Nobuhle: You took him away from me!

Me: I didn't.

She gave me a death stare. She was now fuming. It wasn't sorrow that I saw but anger, wrath. I could see smoke coming from her ears and I felt like pissing on myself.

Nobuhle: I mean I don't get it. I fucked him good, I'm beautiful, all the girls in this school envy me, I'm popular, I'm most wanted by all the guys but now, not K-more. I'm suddenly not good enough

for him. All because of you!

I swallowed saliva deeply. I blinked a couple of times to keep the tears from falling. It's what happens when I'm scared.

I felt my cheek burning. Did she just..? Yes, she did. Nobuhle had just slapped me and it stung as hell. I could see the fire coming from my cheek. Shit had hit the fan Fam.

I involuntarily cried. The pain was just too much to ignore or withhold, I couldn't do it. I couldn't pretend like I wasn't hurting. As if that wasn't enough, she slapped again and I just let her.

I'm not a violent person so there was nothing I was going to do. I couldn't even run because the door was closed.

She must have planned this, she must have saw me coming to the toilets and following me. She probably got rid of everyone and waited for me to show my ass so she could show me flames, no pun intended.

Nobuhle: What do you have that I lack, Huh?

She slapped me again. She was having her fun with me and I couldn't even fight her back.

Nobuhle: So you mute now?

I sobbed, looking down. The tears just fell. To think I had just been beaten by a fifteen year old is embarrassing.

"I dare you to slap her again"

She had her hand already raised and I had my eyes closed, waiting for her to do as she wishes with me.

I didn't even look at him. I knew it was Kamogelo. I knew his voice pretty well. What I didn't understand is what he was doing here?

Was he here to add more fuel to the fire?

Nobuhle: She's the reason you left me. An ugly, cheap, broke, fat bitch!

Hearing her describe me like that made my

heart ache. She reminded me of all the bullying I had experienced growing up, all the curses, all the insults and all the nasty remarks.

They came flooding back like a river and my face flooded with tears that flowed like a river, again, no pun intended.

Kamo: Don't call her that.

When he said that, I remembered when I called her skinny and he told me the exact words. This time, he wasn't standing up for her but was defending me. The same me who had slapped him in front of half the school, The same me who had never said not even one good word to him and the same me who had rejected him a couple of times. He was defending me.

I had never had anyone stand up for me, I mean never and this brought a certain feelin that warmed my ruptured heart a small little bit.

Nobuhle: Wow, so you defending her?

He ignored her and came to me then embraced me. I couldn't fight him, I was too sad.

I found comfort in his arms and just cried my heart out with Nobuhle watching us.

I saw the tears in her eyes and I suddenly felt bad. I felt bad for causing division between this couple who were clearly happy before I surfaced. Why did it have to be like this? Why did I have to be the bad man in this case?

Nobuhle: Think about all we have been through baby.

I let go of Kamogelo and stepped back. He was looking me while I was looking at Nobuhle who was looking at him.

I had never imagined I'd be involved in a love triangle when it's just my second month in this school. January is hardly a month.

Kamo: Don't do it.

She came closer to him and I stepped back.

Nobuhle: This is me.

She said, touching his face. He yanked her hand off and she wailed. Woah, I wasn't expecting that.

I'm pretty sure the learners outside were wondering what's going on inside.

They probably wanted to be the flies in the toilets right now.

Nobuhle: Wow Bonga, you asked me to tell him to leave you alone knowing very well that you want him.

Kamo: I'm the one who wants her, not the other way around.

Nobuhle: You can't possibly want her.

I looked down and fiddled with my fingers. This is where she starts insulting me and I braced myself for her heart piercing words.

Kamo: And how did you come to that conclusion?

She scanned me from up to down, I could feel her eyes on me. I felt like just disappearing from the face of the earth at that time. I was very uncomfortable. The way she was saying it, it all just sounded so new.

Like I wasn't used to it anymore.

Nobuhle: She's... Cheap, ugly, fat-

Kamo: Anything you ain't right?

Nobuhle: Yes!

She smiled. So he was agreeing with her. I wasn't surprised though, Kamo is too handsome, it's like he had been handcrafted, like those tiles made by stones from Kilimanjaro.

Kamo: She's the only girl in this entire school who doesn't drop her panties in my presence, she doesn't melt when she sees me, she's fierce, she doesn't sweetcoat her words when she speaks to me and she's not scared of me or

telling me shit.

Nobuhle: She doesn't respect you!

Kamo: And you do?

Nobuhle: Umm... I.. Yeah.

Kamo: It's over. We are over. The sooner you accept that, The better. You don't wanna piss me off Nobuhle, trust me.

Nobuhle: Baby, i-

He cut her short.

Kamo: You can't call me that anymore. I'm only gonna say this once.

The facial expression he had on would make anyone pee on themselves. It was that scary. It even had me startled a bit.

Kamo: Leave Khensani alone. If you ever even put a finger on her, I'm gonna fuck you so bad that you'd literally pee on yourself at the mention of my name.

Can I just say this? I had never, I repeat, NEVER seen Nobuhle that scared. What am I saying? I had never seen her scared, I mean never. She left with a tail between her legs and it was just him and I.

I still looked down. I suddenly couldn't face him. I had broke apart in front of this man so I felt like a weakling. I guess I am for allowing Nobuhle to walk all over me like that.

Kamo: Are you okay?

He finally broke the silence. I nodded.

Kamo: Say it.

Me: I'm okay.

I looked at him and saw the impact of my hand. He had a red cheek. I laughed a bit inside.

Kamo: It's amazing.

Me: What?

Kamo: You did not even think twice before

slapping me yet you Let Nobuhle do that to you.

Me: You not being funny at all.

Kamo: I'm just saying.

He came and held my cheeks.

Kamo: I'm sorry.

Me: It's not your fault.

I was still wearing my kit and I had to change somehow but how was I going to do that in his presence? I needed to get rid of him.

Kamo: What are you thinking?

Me: I need to change.

Kamo: So?

Me: I need space.

Kamo: If you can't undress in front of me now, how am I going to break your virginity?

Me: Who said I'm a virgin?

His jaw dropped and I chuckled. The nerve of this guy. His imagination though!

Kamo: You not?

Me: No way Bruh. Is that why you went for me?

Kamo: So you not as innocent as you look?

Me: I'm not innocent at all. Now, go

Kamo: I'll wait outside.

I let him be. When he left, I immediately changed back into my uniform. I got out then he went with me to where we stored our kits. I figured that Thuli had left already, it was pretty late though.

Kamo: Where to From here?

Me: I'm going home.

Kamo: Daddy dearest picking you up?

Me: I'm taking a taxi.

I was actually pretty surprised that I hadn't dismissed him yet. He accompanied me to the

rank.

Kamo: Can I at least get your number?

Me: What for?

Kamo: So I can call and know if you arrived safely.

Me: That's sweet but I don't have a phone.

Kamo: You kidding right?

I remembered Lerato. She reacted the same way too.

Me: I wish I was

Kamo: Why though?

Me: I don't want it.

Kamo: So you have never had a phone?

Me: Yep!

Kamo: You weird. So that's why I couldn't find you on any social media?

Me: So you searched for me?

Kamo: I did. Duuh!

I was surprised that he'd go to such lengths. I didn't think he was this serious about me. Maybe he just wanted some fresh pussy, he's a senior after all so I can never know.

Me: Well, that's it.

Kamo: How will I reach you then?

Me: You won't.

I got inside the taxi leaving him like that.

I was very tired when I got home and I was surprised to find my dad, he had even cooked.

Dad: What happened to you?

Me: Huh?

Dad: Your face.

I remembered the slaps. Nobuhle must have fucked me up pretty bad. Wait, why am I swearing so much? I should go to Church in coming years.

Me: I got beaten up.

I never hide anything from my dad and I mean anything. He knew even when I had broken my virginity, no matter how sad that was for me but he was there for me.

Dad: By who?

He looked very concerned. He hugged me tightly, squeezing me before letting go.

Me: Some girl at school because apparently I'm the reason her boyfriend left her.

Dad: Are you?

Me: Dad!

Dad: I just wanna know baby.

Me: Of course not.

Dad: I should go to the school and-

Me: No!

Dad: Look what she did to you.

Me: I can't be that girl who calls her parents because she can't handle stuff on her own. I'm sixteen for heaven's sake.

He smiled.

Dad: Okay but if it happens again.

Me: Yeah, yeah. I'm tired.

Dad: Wait, how was the match?

I grinned. The excitement which had hid itself somewhere within me surfaced.

Me: I scored two goals!

I screamed. He chuckled then lifted me up like a little baby before kissing me.

I giggled.

Me: Dad, I'm not a baby.

Dad: You'll always be my baby and I'm proud of you. I told you you gonna win.

Me: And I thank you for having that much faith me.

Dad: I'll always do.

Me: Let me go rest before we get all emotional.

He chuckled.

Dad: Go, don't forget to take off your uniform.

Me: Yes mom

He laughed as I went into our bedroom. I took off my uniform before throwing myself on my bed In just my panty.

Because I was exhausted, I immediately fell asleep when my head touched the pillow.

[08/22, 13:08] Mustang Man: Her story: The ugly girl

16

Me: I think it's time I had a phone.

Dad: Oh?

Me: Yes, I've had people asking me for my

numbers only for them to be disappointed in the end.

Dad: Is that really what it's about?

Me: What else?

Dad: I think there's more to this than what you telling me.

Me: Oh?

Dad: Yes, I wasn't born yesterday.

He was looking at me. I couldn't fathom why it seemed like I suddenly had to beg for dad to get me a phone. He's actually the same person who offered in the first place, on more than one occasion and I declined. I didn't get why I now had to persuade him to buy me a phone.

Me: It's fine, forget I asked.

We finished with our breakfast and he drove me to school.

Dad: I'm not saying I won't buy the phone.

Me: No, really, it's fine.

Dad: Are you sure?

Me: Yep.

I took my money, kissed him on the cheek and got out. I had made sure there's no mark on my face of the slaps I had gotten from Nobuhle the previous day. I really hope she no longer becomes a thorn in my life.

She's like a pain in the ass, I really hoped that she'll take Kamo's words to heart and leave me alone. It's not my fault that Kamo broke up with her, I didn't initiate it and I sure as hell didn't ask him to. All I ever asked was for him to leave me alone. That's all from day one and I hope by now she gets it.

I hugged Thuli whom I'm sure she had a lot of questions for me. It had been a dramatic day yesterday.

Thuli: How are you?

Me: Fine I guess.

I shrugged my shoulders. I comprehend how I was feeling this day. I really wasn't sure of myself and if I'm even looking forward to the day.

Thuli: Even my life is not half as dramatic as yours.

Me: How I wish I was still that same unnoticed girl who no one wanted to be friends with, things would be a whole lot better.

Thuli: I blame K-more though.

Me: Says you who was his number one fan.

Thuli: I was blinded by his handsomeness and sexiness babe.

" So I'm not sexy nor handsome? "

Her eyes immediately popped out and I tried so much not to laugh. She couldn't even say anything for a few seconds and that's so unlike Thuli, she always has something to say though.

Thuli: Hey baby.

She hugged him, though he wasn't cooperating in anyway on the embrace. I understood where he was coming from, I know I wouldn't be pleased if I heard my boyfriend complimenting another girl this much. Hell would freeze immediately. Haha, I'm joking though. Anyway, back to the situation at hand, Xoli wasn't pleased whatsoever with Thuli.

Thuli: Are you mad?

Xoli: Who were you talking about?

He had a straight face on and I realized then that shit had hit the fan Fam! Okay, I say that a lot but it was true.

The bell rang saving me from all this fiery awkwardness and probably giving Thuli time to think of a perfect lie. I mean I can imagine how he'd feel knowing she's talking about the President, everyone envies this son of a bitch.

Argh, he just annoys me nje.

I took Thuli's hand and we hurried to our class where we put our bags down before sprinting slowly to the assembly area.

Me: He had no right to eavesdrop on our conversation though.

Thuli: That's pretty too late.

Me: Oh, I know. I'm sorry.

Thuli: He's so mad at me Bonga, what am I gonna do?

I really didn't know what to say to her. I'm not an expert when it comes to relationships. I mean I've never had a relationship that lasted more than a minute, figuratively speaking so I was clueless.

I gave her a hug and assured her everything would be alright. This wasn't that much a big deal or at least that's what I thought. We could be talking about a character from a soapie for

all he knows so I think this was going to be easy.

We got inside our Class and went to our seat. Nobuhle was absent today and a part of me was grateful that I could finally breathe. Don't blame me though, I still wasn't a hundred percent convinced that she'll leave me alone prior to Kamogelo's command.

Her sidekicks were present though, I wonder where they disappeared to yesterday. She's usually with them, more like always unless she's maybe fucking no Kamogelo. Okay, that was meant to be a joke.

I knew I was going to spend the break alone and I wasn't complaining. Thuli had to go sort things out with Xolani. We had worked together and had come up with a convincing lie. I'm not a liar nor was I raised as one but this situation just had to be pardoned from the truth.

I went to buy myself fruits as usual and a

packet of snack, coming back from the shop I met with one of the sidekicks. She's actually the one who was with Nobuhle when we were waiting for our dates at the Valentine's bash.

Her: Hey.

Me: Umm.. Hi

I was surprised to say the least. This girl has never bothered to talk to me, I mean never, even though we in the same class. Well, unless she was ganging up on me with Nobuhle and the other one.

I actually wondered why she's suddenly talking to me. You know, curiosity, and she was actually polite, something I never had thought existed in her members.

Her: I'm Kagiso.

Me: Nok-

She cut me off.

Kagiso: Nokubonga, I know. We in the same

class after all.

Me: I'm sorry I don't know yours. I only know Nokubonga.

Kagiso: It's understandable. Most people don't know us, I mean me and Tumelo.

Me: It's embarrassing for me cause we in the same class.

Kagiso: Well, at least now you know me.

I chuckled softly and she joined me. I was even surprised that we were having a decent conversation, well at least on her side I was surprised she's being decent.

Kagiso: Can we go sit down and talk?

I never would have thought she'd want to talk to me. Like spend more than five minutes talking to me with no venom being spit to me. I hope you can understand why I'm shocked by all of this.

I nodded and we went to sit at the bunch which

I usually sit with Thuli at during break. We called it ours.

Kagiso: Firstly, I want to apologize for being such a bitch to you.

Okay, I didn't think she was going to be this brutal and open about this. I was expecting her to filter her devious actions a bit but surprisingly, she admitted the bitter truth.

Me: You don't have to apologize.

I wasn't used to people coming to me and admitting their faults and I never even expected them to. I never hold grudges so I'd just forgive them before they even ask me to. It's just the way I am, I think I'm too forgiving to say the least.

Kagiso: Please let me finish.

I nodded. Feeling a little bad for interrupting her apology.

Kagiso: I have to apologize. Believe me, I feel

very bad for everything. I feel bad for letting Nobuhle lure me into her evil plans to crush you and make your life miserable. I shouldn't have let her make me her accomplice in whatever beef she had with you. You a good person Bonga, with a good heart and you didn't deserve such treatment.

I smiled. She sounded very sincere and I could feel it came from the bottom of her heart. If only she knew I never hated her for it, I don't hate even Nobuhle, regardless of all the bad she had ever done to me. I can say that hate never dwells in my heart but only love. The love I was taught by my father, the true, unconditional love with which he loved me and still loves me with.

Me: I long forgave before you even thought of coming to apologize. Hence I had said you don't have to apologize.

I gave her a hug. It was a sign of how genuine my forgiveness of her is. I'm just glad she came

back to her senses.

We broke the hug and she wiped her tears. I think she still couldn't believe that I didn't hold any of what happened against her.

Kagiso: I really didn't think you'd forgive me just like that. Nobuhle had made us believe that you an evil person.

I laughed. At least now she knew I was not even close to being Evil.

Me: I can imagine.

Kagiso: Now I see why K-more loves you this much.

Me: Oh not you too!

I rolled my eyes and she giggled. His name just had to always pop at Every conversation I have with someone at school.

I really wished they didn't have to always bring him up. The poor guy's ears must be itching almost all the time.

Kagiso: I'm serious though. Why do you think Nobuhle hates you this much?

Me: I don't know. Because I'm ugly and fat?

I shrugged my shoulders. She laughed like I had just told the most hilarious joke.

Kagiso: You so funny yazi. It's because she feels threatened by you.

Me: By me?

I laughed. She must be kidding, she can't be serious.

Kagiso: For real. You everything she's not. You beautiful, you sweet, humble and just lovable NJe and you always put K-more in his place. Something no one else is able to do.

Me: You too nice.

Kagiso: I'm saying it like it is. She lost him the minute he saw you.

The bell rang before I could ask any questions.

Somehow her last words were ringing in my mind and busy replaying in my mind. I didn't understand what she meant. It was like a parable to me.

Thuli's smile when I entered the classroom was enough to assure me that things were now good between her and the boyfriend and I was more than happy. I didn't like seeing her that miserable.

Me: So?

Thuli: I did as we discussed.

Me: I'm happy it worked. I hate lying.

Thuli: I'm just relieved it's all over.

Me: I'm happy for you.

We hugged shortly then the teacher entered and lessons resumed as usual.

I hadn't seen Kamogelo the whole of today and trust me when I say, I wasn't complaining. Thuli had seen her though so I can confirm he wasn't

absent.

Thuli: Umm.. Babe?

Me: Yeah?

Thuli: I'll be walking with Xoli.

I frowned. I really wasn't expecting that. I mean we had hardly spent time together yesterday and today but I didn't complain, lest I come out as being selfish.

Me: Alright then.

I faked a smile.

Thuli: You'll be cool?

Me: Don't worry about me. Go to your man.

I said spanking her lightly and she giggled. She went out of the class while I remained. I wanted to do my homework immediately knowing I'll be tired when I get home.

After about an hour and a half I was done. I took my bag, bumping into some guy at the door.

Me: Ohh, I'm sorry.

He was tall so I looked up, being met by a dirty smirk. This guy again! I inwardly rolled my eyes.

Guy: Lovely seeing you this close to me.

I walked back a bit and he laughed.

Guy: I'm Thuto by the way.

Me: I never asked.

Thuto: Fiesty I see. Now I know why K-more is head over heels in love with you. You got fire babe!

Me: Oh not you too. I'm getting tired of hearing that name!

I groaned and he laughed.

Thuto: Later princess.

He winked at me then left, I clicked my tongue and went on my way. I should have long guessed from the arrogance of this guy that

he's Kamogelo's friend. That's the ass guy who I now knew being Thuto.

I went out of the school yard and took a taxi which dropped me straight at my gate.

I got in, took off my uniform then wore a long T-shirt which was like a dress.

Instead of sleeping, I cooked first. Dad wasn't home yet and after he had accused me of being lazy, I didn't want to give him more ammunition to crucify me.

I made a simple rice with mince and mashed potatoes.

The aroma was enough to get my stomach grumbling and he came just as I was dishing up.

Dad: Seems I'm right on time.

Me: Talk about perfect timing.

We shared a laugh. He went to the bedroom to do whatever before coming back and he sat

down since I was already done.

We said Grace as usual then ate.

Dad: This is scrumptious my dear.

Me: Thank you.

My dad is very educated, hence he's always using this high grade English. Well, that's why he's such a good writer. He told me he studied Journalism but couldn't get any full-time job. Things are tough there. Good thing he was also a good designer hence the clothes making and everything.

I washed our dishes after we ate then went to take my well deserved nap.

[08/22, 13:08] Mustang Man: Her story: The ugly girl

17

I spent most of the night studying for my test

tomorrow. It might have been just a test but it was going to contribute not only to my First term results but my end of year results as well so I couldn't afford to slack. When it comes to my school work, I don't play.

I went to sleep when I was satisfied with all that I was able to grasp.

I woke up and as usual dad had prepared bathing water for me. I stripped then took my bath.

I wore my stockings, skirt and golf shirt. I brushed my hair then took my bag which had all that I'll need and went to the kitchen.

Me: Bread?

Dad: Yeah. It's wholewheat so I'm pretty sure it's healthy.

Me: You such a nerd.

I took a few slices and buttered them before sitting down to eat.

Dad: It's funny how you call me a nerd while you spent the whole night studying for a test.

Dad was just exaggerating there. I didn't spend the whole night studying, I would be slumbering then but I was perfectly refreshed.

Me: You blowing things outta proportion now.

Dad: Yeah, whatever, let's go..

Me: I'm still drinking my tea.

Dad: Finish up pumpkin, I have a busy day ahead.

I rolled my eyes before gulping down my tea.

Me: And I'm not a pumpkin.

Dad: What's wrong with a pumpkin?

Me: It's round and big.

He chuckled, shaking his head. I took my bag and we left, got in his car and he drove off.

We arrived at my school and he stopped the car where he usually does

Me: Is this not the part where I get out and leave?

Dad: You will, in a minute

Me: Oh

I sank back on my seat then looked at him. He looked back at me.

Dad: I want you to know something.

Me: You scaring me now.

Dad: It's nothing big, don't worry.

I know I'm not the only one who immediately begins to worry. It happened in this case, a whole lot of worry find dwelling in my being immediately.

I just nodded, although he too could see the worry that had embraced my face.

Dad: I need you to know that I love you and you'll always come first in my life, no matter what.

Me: And you expect me not to worry while you talk like that?

Dad: I'm just assuring you of how much you mean to me.

Me: Are you dying or something?

He chuckled while I felt a tangle of tears in my eyes.

Dad: That's ridiculous. I'm still going to live until your children have children.

I breathed out. He had me there for a second. My heart got filled with relief immediately.

Me: I'm glad. But why you talking like that?

Dad: I told you not to worry.

Me: That's why I get worried, because you telling me not to.

Dad: I love you baby, now go.

Me: I love you too.

He had already given me money so I took my

bag and jumped out. The bell rang just as I reached the gate so I immediately went to my class where I put my bag down. Thuli probably thought I was coming although I would never be absent especially when I'm writing.

After assembly, we hugged then walked to class.

Thuli: I thought you weren't coming.

Me: Really?

Thuli: I mean I waited for like thirty minutes.

She wiped imaginary sweat from her forehead using her hand. Talk about being dramatic. I let out a snicker.

Me: Yeah, right.

I got inside class. Nobuhle was present today and oh well, she looked miserable. Kagiso waved at me and I returned the wave with a smile.

We sat down in our seat.

Thuli: And that?

Me: What?

I knew she was talking about Kagiso but I needed to hear her say it.

Thuli: Don't act dumb on me.

I laughed a bit.

Me: I don't know what you talking about.

Thuli: You and her.

She pointed at Kagiso and I chuckled.

Me: Oh that.

Thuli: Yes, that.

She rolled her eyes. I forgot she had been focusing so much on her boyfriend that I hardly had time to feel her in on the new updates in my life.

Me: We made peace. She apologized for being such a bitch, her words not mine and I told her I had long forgave her before she even thought

of coming to me.

Thuli: Oh

Me: Yeah.

Thuli: I hope she was genuine though.

Me: I hope so too. For all we know, it could all be part of some plan against me.

Thuli: Let's not think too much about it. All that matters is she finally saw the light.

Me: Yeah hey, I'm glad she did.

Thuli: And she doesn't look like a bad person to me.

Me: My thoughts exactly.

The teacher came and lessons presumed as usual. We were going to write after break, after attending one more lesson of course.

Soon, it was break time.

Me: Xoli again.

Thuli: You making me feel bad.

Me: I'm just asking.

She nodded slowly and I wasn't even surprised. It seemed as though I was losing her to him but again, who am I to complain? Who knows maybe if I had a boyfriend, I'd also do the same. I certainly didn't want to come out as selfish.

I also nodded and got out of the class.

Someone pulled me to them and I immediately knew from the cologne who that was.

I thought I was finally rid of him.

I looked at him and he returned the gaze with his eyebrows brought together.

Me: What do you want?

Kamo: So you didn't miss me at all?

Me: Not even a tiny, wintsy bit.

Kamo: You says the nicest of things.

Me: Oh, I try.

Kamo: Spend the day with me.

Me: I'd rather die.

Kamo: Why do you hate me so much?

Me: Why do you love annoying me so much?

Kamo: Why are you always insulting me?

Me: Why can't you stay away from me?

Kamo: I try to, believe me, I do.

Me: Then you not trying hard enough.

Kamo: Can you stop being difficult for a moment?!

Did he just raise his voice at me? Maybe I'm imagining things but from the states that suddenly came our direction, I knew I wasn't imagining things. I hate being shouted at, it makes me go completely crazy.

Me: Don't raise your voice at me.

I said calmly and he sighed deeply.

Kamo: I'm sorry.

He took my hand.

Kamo: Please don't fight, just for once.

Me: You can't force me to spend time with you.

Kamo: Really?

Me: Yes.

He thought for a while, still holding my hand.

Kamo: I could gather the whole school body then-

I cut him short. I didn't even want to hear it. Just thinking of having so much attention on me made me crumble. It's like he knew which buttons to press and it infuriated me. Him knowing my weaknesses was something I would have never wished to have happen but unfortunately, it wasn't up to me. He already knew how much I hated attention, something he loved.

Me: Fine. God, are you always going to threaten me just so I end up agreeing to what you want?

Kamo: Well you do know that desperate times call for desperate measures.

I rolled my eyes.

Me: Yeah, yeah.

Kamo: Let's go princess.

Me: Let go of my hand.

I snatched my hand back and followed him to wherever he was taking me. He took me out of the school yard as usual.

Kamo: What do you wanna eat?

Me: I just lost my appetite.

Kamo: It doesn't have to be food.

He bit his lip and looked at me. I got what he was suggesting and immediately got disgusted.

Me: Eeuw.

Kamo: You have a very dirty mind Khensani.

Me: Mxm.

He bought fruits and chocolate bars and Simba snacks and juice.

We went to sit at the back of some shop which had those bread crates which we used as chairs.

Me: Why are we hiding here?

Kamo: I want you comfortable.

Me: I see.

Kamo: Or would you rather we go back to school and then I get you wet and everyone gets to see your horny face?

Me: You such a pervert.

I clicked my tongue. What made him think something was ever going to transpire between us?

If he hadn't forced me, I wouldn't be here with

him.

I opened a banana and started eating.

Kamo: The way you eating that banana girl..

Mmm

Me: The fuck?

I threw it at him and suddenly didn't feel like eating.

Kamo: You should've allowed to lick it off your face.

Me: Can you just shut up?

Kamo: Make me.

Me: I'll go.

I got up and he did too. He put his hands on my waist and I tried taking Em off but failed.

Kamo: Stop fighting me.

He pinned me on the wall with his one hand holding my hands on top of my head like he usually does.

Me: Please, let go of me.

Kamo: Why?

Me: You making me uncomfortable.

Kamo: Oh?

Me: Yes.

He brought his body closer to mine and I could feel the warmth of his dick and I gasped. He looked at me intensely. I tried staring back and he wasn't backing down so I looked down, no pun intended.

He parted my thuds with his knee which was touching my pussy.

Me: Kamogelo.

Kamo: Khensani.

His free hand lifted my chin with his thumb, forcing me to look at him.

He then brushed our noses together. I couldn't breathe. He was too close to me, too close for

my liking and I felt my knees weakening. Was my body about to betray me?

Kamo: You say you don't want me but your body is telling me a different story.

His hand went to my ass, squeezing it and I let out a loud gasp.

Kamo: Stop fighting it.

Me: Please.. Stop

It came out as a whisper.

He ignored my plea but kissed me instead. I didn't reply but he wasn't giving up. The feel of his lips on mine was giving me such sensations that I fell into the snare of temptation and involuntarily kissed him back.

My mind had completely shut and it was like I had lost control of my own body.

It went on for a while, his hands went to my butt and I had my hands on his neck. He lifted me up as I wrapped my legs around his waist and still

pinned me to the wall.

I lost myself in it and it was just amazing, it was wonderful and somehow I couldn't let go, I didn't want it to end.

It had been such a long time since I had the touch of a man or even since I had a kiss.

He broke it but didn't put me down. I opened my eyes and he was looking at me.

Kamo: You don't know how long I've wanted to hold you like this.

I giggled.

Kamo: And your giggle, God, it's such a turn on.

Me: Put me down.

I regained back my consciousness and fixed myself. What did I just do?

Did I just.. I felt tears wailing up in my eyes.

He looked surprised too.

Kamo: What's wrong?

He came closer and tried touching me.

Me: Don't touch me.

I wiped my tears. This is how it all starts and then I'm back to being depressed. I had come far, so far that he just wasn't worth me going back to that dark, lonely place.

Me: This was a mistake.

He looked perplexed. I started walking away fastly. He followed me.

Kamo: Khensani wait.

I turned to look at him. I was having all these feelings suddenly that I couldn't fathom.

Me: Leave me alone please.

I ran back to school, with him calling my name.

He wasn't worth it. I couldn't go back . I hated him for making me feel this way and reminding me of everything I had worked hard to bury deeply inside.

The bell rang immediately when I came from the toilet. I had went to wash my face.

I got in my seat next to Thuli and the teacher got in immediately after.

I shifted my attention back to my school work. I had to. More because I was going to write In a few.

When the bell rang after school, I didn't even wait for Thuli.

I immediately went out of class lest he comes to look for me. I don't know how long I was going to run away but I knew I had to at that moment.

I got into a taxi that took me straight home.

I put my bag down and threw myself on my bed after arriving, not bothering to change out of my uniform.

.

[08/22, 13:08] Mustang Man: Her story: The

ugly girl

18

I woke up feeling tired. Does it make sense? Probably not but that's really how I felt when I woke up. I tried forgetting about what happened. The feel of his lips on mine was just too perfect, too amazing but I couldn't put myself through all that again. Yes, I enjoyed every second of the kiss and at some point I didn't want it to stop but it shouldn't have happened. I should not have given into temptation. As far as I know he could be just like those guys who lusted over my body and as soon as they got what they wanted, they did not only leave but made sure to crush me in the process.

Imagine having sex with someone today and waking up tomorrow to find out that everyone knows about it. Him having told them how much it was such a waste of dick while the

fucken bastard couldn't stop groaning your name.

I sighed. I didn't want to have to reach back into that deep past of mine. I had forgotten about it. I had come very far but he just had throw me back into the hole of my dark history. I didn't want to reminisce the bitter end of my past. All I wanted was to look back on the good memories. The good memories of my father and I.

All the love we've shared and that has grown even more today. I took a few deep breaths.

Me: You should have just left me alone Kamogelo.

I screamed. God, I was frustrated. Why is this happening to me?

Dad: You talk alone now?

Me: Oh dad.

He looked at me, giving me a pitiful look. I didn't understand why I couldn't stop thinking about

him, about our kiss. Why couldn't I just forget? I didn't want to feel anything for him other than dislike. Something I had before he touched me, before I felt his breath on my face, before I felt his lips on mine, before I got lost in his touch. Gosh, this was so frustrating.

Dad: Talk to me baby.

I sighed and started playing with my fingers. The good thing about talking is that it lifts off the burden in your shoulders. It might not be all of it but It makes it lighter.

Me: I don't know where to start.

Dad: How about at the beginning? You know I will never judge you.

The thing about my father is he's a good listener and always knows what to say to make a person feel better. I'd sometimes tease him and say he should have been a psychologist.

Me: Ok, so there's this guy.

Dad: I figured.

Me: You did?

Dad: Of course I did, I'm not a kid you know.

Me: Oh yeah.

Dad: Go on baby.

Me: He's been like chasing after me and I told him to leave me alone.

Dad: I'm guessing he never listened and continued pursuing you.

Me: Please let me finish.

He chuckled.

Dad: Alright I'll shut up

Me: Please. Anyway like I was saying before you interrupted me, he's been pursuing me for more than a month now.

Dad: And you only telling me now?

Me: You promised to let me finish.

Dad: I'm asking a simple question.

Me: You can ask questions after I'm done.

Dad: Alright baby.

I sighed. Dad wasn't taking any of this serious while I, on the other side, needed to offload.

Me: I asked him countless times to leave me alone then he let me be for a month. I thought I was finally rid of him but I was wrong.

He chuckled and I looked at him. He mouthed an "I'm sorry" . All I needed was for him to listen, that's all.

Me: This is serious baba.

Dad: I'm really sorry baby.

Me: If you continue like this, I'm going to stop.

I frowned then looked at him with my arms folded.

Dad: I'll stop, I promise.

Me: That's all you've been saying but you never

go on with it.

Dad: It's the last time baby.

Me: You making it hard for me to confide in you.

Dad: Can I say something before you continue?

Me: What?

Dad: Can I or can I not?

Me: Okay, you can dad.

Dad: I know you still scared of history repeating itself and this boy probably hinders all you had tried so hard to bury. He makes it all resurface in your mind.

I nodded. He was right. I didn't want to go through it all again, I might have survived depression that time but this time, there's no telling if I'll be able to survive. Depression is a deadly condition, one that I wouldn't wish on anyone.

Dad: Look baby, I want you to know that I'll always be here for you. I can see that you scared of relapsing and I don't want you to think it that way. I also don't want you to not live. I mean I am not saying be rebellious but all I'm saying is take a risk once In a while. It's all part of life. I don't want you to look back and regret declining What could have been your once in a lifetime opportunity of love.

Me: I don't know dad.

Dad: Don't overthink it. Listen to your heart.

Me: I just have a million thoughts running in my mind, a thousand voices driving me insane.

Dad: Give yourself a break Nono. Work on yourself first then you can think about Kamogelo.

Me: How did you.... Dad!

He chuckled and left. He had actually heard me talking alone. My dad though.

Talking to him really helped. It always does. I got up from my bed then went to brush my teeth.

After brushing my teeth, I went to the kitchen. I was hungry, I hardly ate at school. A banana that I hardly finished isn't food.

Me: You didn't cook?

Dad: That's your job baby.

Me: But dad, that's not fair.

Dad: I'm kidding. Angithi I told you I'd be having a busy day.

Me: Oh yeah, I forgot.

Dad: You were busy thinking ngo Kamogelo to give a damn.

Me: Yoh Give me a break. It's enough that everyone at school keeps pestering my peace with his name.

I covered my ears with my hands and he

laughed. I ended up joining in. I made a simple pap with Inkomazi. I was hungry phela so I wasn't about to wait a lot of time for the food to be cooked.

I ate while watching TV then went to bed when I was feeling tired.

I didn't have any plans for Saturday. Dad was long gone when I woke up.

I woke up around 9am. I didn't have school so I had no reason to wake up. I washed my face and teeth before going to the kitchen. I made coffee for myself which I ate with bread.

It wasn't an interesting day for me. When I had watched all the omnibus that was on TV, I finally took a bath.

I wore denim shorts with a black vest and flipflops. I wasn't going somewhere either way. I started undoing my hair, it was long overdue. I washed my hair and dried it with a dryer afterwards.

Dad was still not back. I was hungry and lazy. I searched for some notes so I can go buy a bunny chow, I wasn't about to cook. Dad will have to forgive me. I had let my hair loose.

I needed to go relax it because It was too curly. My hair is like that of Amanda (Lelo in Skeem Saam)

I'd have to ask dad for money, I preferred my hair straight. Anyway I put on a cardigan then got out and locked the house.

A taxi stopped just as I was at the gate and I was surprised to see Thuli getting off, I wasn't expecting her but I was happy to see her.

Me: Hey.

Thuli: Don't hey me, give me a hug.

I chuckled, rolling my eyes and gave her a hug. We broke it after a while.

She was wearing a torn boyfriend Jean, with a pink croptop and Nike Rosh.

Me: You look amazing.

Thuli: In these? No ways.

Me: I mean it though.

Thuli: Thanks love. I see you showing some meat.

I laughed and pushed her away lightly.

Me: Let me be.

Thuli: And the hair is saucy.

Me: If only you knew how much I hated it when it's like this.

Thuli: But it's yummy.

Me: Thanks babe.

I blew her a kiss. We were still standing at the gate.

Thuli: How long are we going to stand here?

I had even forgotten that I was going to buy a bunny chow.

Me: Oh no, I was actually going out.

Thuli: Oh?

She frowned.

Me: Yes, but you can come with.

She grinned and I chuckled.

Thuli: Where are we going?

Me: I'm going to buy a bunny chow.

Thuli: it's been long since I had one

Me: Let's go then.

Thuli: Cool.

We walked to the chisanyama which was like 20 minutes away and it would have seemed like a long journey if I had been walking alone. She was telling me about Xoli and how she's so in love with him. I had told her about Kamo too and she was excited like I just said we getting married. We not even thinking.

Thuli: I'm sure he's a good kisser Neh, I mean

those perfect pink lips.

Oh God, I had forgotten that she's such a fan of him.

Me: You forgot what happened the last time you talked about him?

She looked behind us and around then I laughed.

Thuli: He wouldn't pop up here now, would he?

Me: You can never know.

We arrived at the chisanyama and there were already a few cars. It's because there's a car wash too here and a salon so it's always busy. There's even a little liquor store.

Thuli: Looks like it gets down here.

Me: You got no idea.

I didn't like coming here. I only came when I wanted a bunny chow, when I'm seriously craving it. The reason I don't come Here is

because of how they'd look at me like a lion seeing a fresh prey.

We ordered then sat down on one of the bench chairs waiting for our order.

Thuli: So you ran?

Me: Huh?

Thuli: After the kiss.

Me: I regretted letting it happen. It was good no lie, I mean I didn't want it to end at some point and when he picked me up with my legs wrapped around his waist... Mm(I closed my eyes while saying the "mm" and she laughed) It shouldn't have happened though.

Thuli: Why you punishing yourself like this?

Me: I'm not following.

Thuli: It's clear you have feelings for the guy so why you fighting with your heart desires?

Me: You wouldn't understand.

Thuli: Make me.

Me: I don't wanna talk about it.

Thuli: You'll tell me when you ready.

I nodded. Our order was ready so I paid. We decided to eat our bunny chows right there.

Some guys came to our table, there were three of them.

Guy1: Can we join you two?

I looked at them and shook my head. Thuli was actually disgusted. After cursing us, they left and we laughed.

Me: Perverts!

Thuli: Assholes!

We laughed and high five. After finishing our drinks and everything, we left.

Thuli took a cap when I was closer to home. We shared a hug and she got in.

I walked the remaining distance alone home.

Dad wasn't there yet.

I changed my mind and decided to cook, just in case he comes hungry.

I dished up his food and put it in the microwave. I then went to watch TV, browsing through the four channels. This is one of the times on which I wish we had a DSTV console.

I heard dad opening the door and he got inside but he wasn't alone. He got in with this familiar looking woman. I don't know where I had seen her but I knew I had seen her somewhere.

Dad: Hello baby.

Me: Hey daddy.

My focus was on this woman while my mind was trying to trigger my memory so I can remember where I had seen her. She smiled at me revealing her perfect teeth. She was really so beautiful.

Dad cleared her throat and my attention shifted

from the woman to him.

Dad: I'd like you to meet someone.

Me: She looks familiar.

Dad: I know.

I got up.

Dad: This is Kitso. She's Umm.. She's my girlfriend.

Me: Your what?

My eyes popped out. It took a while for it to register.

Kitso: Hello Bonga.

No, no, this couldn't be happening.

Me: No.. No

Tears filled my eyes.

Dad: Yes baby.

Me: You can't do this to Mom.

Dad: Khensani listen.

Me: No baba

I ran out of the house. I didn't care how late it was.

This was just too much to take in.

.

[08/22, 13:08] Mustang Man: Her story: The ugly girl

19

I ran for as long as I can remember. I didn't know where I was going but I just couldn't stop. If I wasn't a soccer player, I probably would not have ran for this long.

I couldn't believe what I just heard, I couldn't believe that my own father would do me like this. I mean one moment it's only him and I and the next, he has a girlfriend. Just like that. I mean I only blinked once and boom, he has a girlfriend. The more I thought about it, The more

I ran and the more I got far from home.

It would have been better if I had known about her before, maybe I would have tried to understand, many I would have tried to process it but no. I asked him so many times what he was hiding from me but in all the times, he said nothing. Does nothing have two eyes, two ears and a mouth? Is nothing a female? Could've guessed so.

I was brought to reality by some flashing lights. I didn't even realize I was running in the tar road. My mind froze, I couldn't think of anything to do. In those few seconds, I saw my life flushing in front of me and I closed my eyes because my legs had decided to get numb on me and all that I could think of was "Anything goes" .

It doesn't make sense right but I somehow, didn't care what happens to me. If it hits me, a part of me hoped to die right on the spot.

As I was frozen right on the spot, The vehicle

brieked instead and that's when I opened my eyes.

Voice: Khensani.

Oh god, I immediately knew who that was. I wasn't expecting him, all I was waiting for was feeling my soul departing from my body and saying goodbye to this world.

Kamo: What the hell are you doing running on the road, at night while wearing shorts?!

He was shouting at me and as much as that was much anticipated, I couldn't handle it and just broke down. I had been crying ever since I left home but now, I couldn't even stop it. I wailed loudly and he gave me a warm hug while moving me from the road and I just cried in his arms, once again finding comfort in his embrace. He brushed my back softly while humming a "sh".

Kamo: You shivering.

There was a cold breeze blowing and I wasn't even wearing a jersey.

I lifted my head from his chest and looked at him, he gave me a sympathetic look.

Me: I'm sorry.

I got free from him and hugged myself, I was feeling cold.

Kamo: Let's go to my car.

Me: I should go home.

Kamo: That's risky. I wouldn't be able to live with myself knowing that something happened to you.

Me: You don't have to worry about me.

Kamo :Stop being stubborn and let's go.

He gave me his jacket, which he forced me to wear and took my hand and we walked to the car. I was actually now very tired from all the running that I felt my body heavy on me. He

wasn't alone. He opened the back door for me and I got in. I couldn't even greet, I was somehow embarrassed because I knew they had seen all that transpired with me.

"Hi"

Said the girl next to Me and when I looked at her, she was smiling.

Me: H... Hi

She laughed lightly.

Her: I don't bite.

Kamo: Tell her please.

He was the one driving and next to him was some guy whom I hadn't seen yet, his face I mean, so I'm unable to describe how he looked like.

The girl was yellow in complexion and had thick brows and dark lips with big eyes and a beautiful smile. She was also beautiful and looked thick.

Girl: I'm Kagisano.

Me: Nokubonga.

Kagisano: Nice name.

Me: Thanks.

Kamo: I've long been begging her to be my girlfriend.

That's when the guy turned to look at me and it was Thuto, his friend. The one from school. He gave me a smile. With so much attention on me, I looked down.

Kagi: Nah, she's too pretty for you and she looks innocent. I wouldn't want you ruining her with your dirty ways.

Kamo: You my sister, you supposed to be on my side

Kagi: Not this time little brother.

Thuto: Don't worry my nigger, I got you.

I was just silent while they were talking.

Kagisano had a very bubbly personality while Thuto and Kamo were arrogant, perverts. I didn't even know where the car was going, I didn't even ask.

Kagi: Are you always this quiet?

Me: I don't talk much.

Thuto: I beg to differ.

Kagi: Who asked you to speak?

Kamo: She's not as innocent as she looks.

He said, looking at me through the mirror and I rolled my eyes.

Thuto: She's Fiesty.

Kagi: Oh, just leave the poor girl alone.

Kamo: Can you believe she once slapped me?

Kagi: You probably did something, right Bonga?

Me: Yes, he did. He forced his lips on mine.

She laughed together with Thuto.

Kagi: Must have hurt little brother? Rejection I mean.

Kamo: It bruised my over sized ego as she calls it.

Thuto: She tells him a mouthful.

Kagi: Suits you. You know Bonga, my little brother thinks no girl can say no to him.

Me: Well, this one can.

Kamo: That was before you replied to my kiss.

I covered my face with my hands and the whole car cracked up in laughter.

Kagi: You making her shy now.

Kamo: She just brings out the best in me, if only she'd give me a chance.

Me: Maybe in another lifetime.

Kagi: Woah!

Thuto: Sorry my Gee, can't help you in this one.

Kamo: How was my kiss Khen?

They looked at me again, Kamogelo via the mirror and I blushed. I didn't want to, it just happened.

Kagi: I guess you got our answer.

Kamo: Such a pity you ran off.

They laughed as he drove into some garage. There was music pumping, just not too loud.

Me: Y'all having a party?

Kamo: I would have invited you if you hadn't dodged me yesterday.

Kagi: You guys seem more dramatic than Uzalo and Skeem Saam put together.

She and Thuto laughed once more as we got out of the car.

Kamo: You should have waited for me to get your door.

Kagi: I see you Tryn'a score some points Lil

bra.

Kamo: Oh shut up.

Kagi: I'm still your sister.

Kamo: We twins.

Kagi: I'm still a few minutes older.

Kamo: Yeah, whatever.

She disappeared into the house and I was left with the two guys.

Thuto: Help us carry the booze inside.

Me: This ain't my party, suit yourselves.

Thuto: Your girl Bruh.

Kamo: If only she knew how much she turned me on with her feistyness.

I rolled my eyes and they chuckled. From outside, you wouldn't think it's a party but just loud music but inside, it was packed.

Me: So many people.

Thuto: It's a party.

He rolled his eyes the same time I did and Kamogelo chuckled but stopped when I looked at him, putting on a serious face.

"The booze is here, Yay! "

It was some girl who was already drunk and I wondered where she'd fit more booze in there.

Thuto: I think you've had enough.

Girl: But baby, I-

He took her and they disappeared to whatever.

We were in the kitchen and people kept coming for alcohol. Kamo was now drinking too and all I was thinking was if I was ever gonna go home.

Kamo: You seem bored.

He was drinking Heineken. How I love that beer though! I just don't like drinking. I only drink when I feel like it and I wasn't feeling like shit at that moment.

Me: I just wanna go home.

Kamo: Not before you tell me what is bothering you.

Me: I don't wanna talk about it.

Kamo: I guess you gonna be here for a long time.

" K-more I miss you soo much "

We turned to look at it was some girl, wearing ripped bumshorts and a crop top, she had a belly ring.

Kamo: I'm having a conversation with my girlfriend.

Girl: Oh, now you don't want me? Did you think of your girlfriend when you had your tongue buried in my mouth?

He slapped her. Okay, I didn't think Kamogelo could get that angry and he looked more than pissed to say the least. I think the bitch got sober immediately and ran out.

Me: You need to control your temper.

Kamo: I don't have a temper.

Me: Really?

Kamo: I just don't like entertaining bullshit.

Me: Oh?

Kamo: Yeah and that was bull shit.

Me: Should have thought of that before you tongue kissed her.

Kamo: You jealous?

Me: You wish.

Kamo: You don't have to worry babe. I got eyes only for you.

I took a can from the cooler.

Kamo: What are you doing?

Me: Joining the party.

I rolled my eyes. Besides, he didn't want to take me home and the alcohol was gonna help numb

my problems. I didn't want to get drunk though, just a little tipsy.

Kamo: Come.

He took me by the hand.

Me: Where are we going?

Kamo: Somewhere a bit more private.

Me: What do you want to do to me?

Kamo: We only gonna talk.

Me: You say that now.

Kamo: I'm not gonna have sex with you Khensani.

I nodded and we went outside to some backroom. It was two roomed. He took keys from his pocket and opened the door. He made space so I can enter and he came in after me, closing the door and locking again.

Me: Why you locking?

Kamo: I don't want any interruption.

Me: I see.

I continued drinking my can and he let me be.

Kamo: I didn't think you drink.

Me: Only when I feel like it and that's hardly

Kamo: Good to know you not a drunkard.

Me: Haha, no ways.

I sat down on the couch. He sat opposite me on a two armed chair. He was on his third can but still standing.

Kamo: Now talk.

Me: What do you want me to say?

Kamo: Why were you running on the road naked?

Me: I'm not naked.

Kamo: Okay, why were you running?

Me: To cut the long story short, my father came home with some woman saying she's his

girlfriend.

I don't why but I found it easy to open up to him. I had never felt this way around him before.

Kamo: And there's something wrong with that?

Me: What?

Kamo: Surely you wouldn't run away because your father found himself some pussy.

Me: What the hell Kamogelo? That's my father you talking about!

Kamo: I'm sorry. All I'm saying is there's more to this than what you letting on.

Me: Oh yeah.

Kamo: Where's your mother?

That's one topic I didn't think I'd ever have to go back to. My mother. It's not easy growing up without a mother, yes my father was always there but it's not the same. I needed to have that warm, loving care that only a mother can

give. Maybe if she was there, I'd still be a virgin and maybe my father and I wouldn't have had to move so many times.

I felt his fingers on my face and that's when I realized I had zoned out and was crying, when he wiped my tears.

Kamo: Talk to me baby, I wanna be there for you.

I sighed deeply. I had to talk to someone. He was the perfect person because I felt free around him.

Me: I was only three years.

I swallowed deeply and took a deep breath in. This was going to be harder than I thought.

Kamo: Talk to me.

He made me lie on his chest. He was now sitting with me on the couch.

Me: We were once a happy and complete family. I don't have many memories of her but mostly

what daddy told me. I woke up one morning and she wasn't there. Dad told me she had to sort out some things with her family. I waited and waited till now. I know she's somewhere out there, He promised that he'll wait for her. He said he'll never replace her.

I broke down. I missed my mom. Yes, I'd wake up some days resenting her for leaving me but sometimes I'd wish she'd just come back for me.

Kamo: I understand now. It must hurt.

Me: More than you can imagine.

He held me tightly and I didn't cry but just listened to the beating of his heart.

Kamo: What me to take you home?

Me: Not yet.

We remained in that position, probably till I fell asleep. I woke up, alone and in bed. I got a bit nervous till I remembered where I was. I wasn't

feeling any pain down there so nothing happened.

I decided to take a bath while waiting for Kamogelo. He had locked me in the house. I took off his jacket along with my clothes. Dad must be worried. I had never slept out without telling him. I wrapped a towel around my body when I was done and looked for lotion.

Kamo: You awake.

Me: Yep.

The towel was short, revealing my thighs. I looked at him and he was looking at my exposed thighs.

Me: I need lotion.

Kamo: Huh?

His eyes were fixed on my thighs. I snapped my fingers so I could get him back to reality.

Kamo: What?

Me: The lotion.

Kamo: Umm.. It's.. In... The... Umhhh

Me: What?

He closed his eyes.

Kamo: In the closet.

I went to take it and took of the towel, completely forgetting his in the room.

Kamo: Fuck Khensani.

I jumped, grabbing the towel spontaneously.

He went out and I felt bad. I lotioned very fast then wore my old clothes.

I found him outside, smoking.

Me: I'm done.

He nodded, not looking at me. He fixed me some breakfast and I ate. We left after I ate and I was wearing his jacket again. I directed him to my house.

He parked a few houses after.

Kamo: Hear him out first. I'm sure there is a lot you need to know.

Me: Fine, I will.

Kamo: Good.

He kissed me on the cheek and I got out, waving goodbye at him.

Immediately when I arrived, my father attacked me with a hug and I embraced him back.

[08/22, 13:08] Mustang Man: Her story: The ugly girl

20

I could hear him sniffing and somehow I felt a little guilty for making him worry like that but I just couldn't deal with all he had told me, it was too much for me to handle.

Dad: Don't ever scare me like that.

Me: I'm sorry. I won't daddy.

Dad: Good.

He help wipe my tears, which had fallen immediately when he embraced then we went to sit down.

Dad: I shouldn't have overwhelmed you like that.

Me: You right.

He chuckled. I just smiled, looking at him. I was actually waiting for him to say something because he owed me a lot.

He cleared his throat after and became serious.

Dad: I'm sorry you had to find out that way.

Me: How long?

Dad: Huh?

Me: How long have I been in the dark?

He cleared his throat. I folded my arms and just

looked at him. I needed dad to be honest with me now. I believe he has kept stuff from me for too long.

Dad: Look baby, that doesn't matter.

Me: It matters to me.

Dad: A few weeks.

I clapped my hands once. I should have known, I should have known that the sudden change in his behavior, him suddenly going to church, his frequent disappearances, The signs were just there.

Dad: Look, I'm sorry. You probably feel that I betrayed your mother but not everything is as it seems.

Me: What do you mean?

Dad: I loved your mother, I did with all my heart but she left us.

Me: She didn't.

Dad: I'm going to be frank and honest with you. Your mother didn't think twice before leaving me, leaving you. She could have stayed, we would have hustled together but she took the easy way out.

Me: I don't understand dad.

Tears immediately fell. I couldn't comprehend what he meant. All of this was too confusing. My mother couldn't have left me. She gave birth to me, she carried me for nine months. She wouldn't right? Would she? I mean dad told me she had to sort something out with her family. Her family which I didn't know.

Dad: I told her we could do it, we can take care of you but she still left. I was single because I believed all women were crap, they make you fall deep in love then leave you. She made me believe we had a future together but all that was in vain, it was just empty words which we powerful enough to blind me.

Me: She left me?

I looked at him with my sparkling eyes. My own mother didn't want me. Am I that bad? She couldn't stay for my sake. Did she also think I'm ugly? Was I too disgusting for her? She didn't want me.

All those questions were busy playing in my mind. My tears fell. They more like rained on me. I felt my heart break into a million pieces. If I wasn't alive, if she hadn't had me, she'd still be with my dad. She left because of me. I made my own mother leave.

Dad: Baby, I -

Me: She hated me that much?

Dad: She didn't hate you, please stop crying

Me: If she didn't have me, if I wasn't born, she'd still be here right.

I said, looking at him and he looked away. I made her leave, I chased her away. I deprived

my dad of his true love. I got up from the chair I had been sitting on.

Dad: Nono please listen to me.

Me: No dad, I made her leave.

Dad: You did no such thing!

He scolded and I fell back on the chair. I blamed myself for everything. Why did I have to live? Why couldn't that car hit me? This world just wasn't for me. All the pain that I have experienced is just too much.

I didn't deserve to live. I should not have been alive. I regretted the day I was born. I regretted ever coming to this life. I wished I had been a stillborn. All this was too much for me.

Me: She left me.

He came and hugged me tightly while I cried, I cried until I had hiccups and a headache. My head was so heavy, I even fell asleep from all the crying.

The most weird thing happened whilst I was sleeping. I saw a light shining through the bedroom but I couldn't wake up. It seemed as if I was dreaming but it was again, too real.

I saw someone dressed in white but I couldn't see their face. The whole room was filled with too much glory. I felt light, positive, overjoyed and peaceful. The person smiled, I couldn't conclude whether it was a male or female. Was I having a divine visitation of some sort? The glory was too much to comprehend that I immediately fell on my knees.

I only knew the gender when he spoke with an angelic voice. This must be an Angel but he didn't have wings. Angel have wings right?

" Can a mother forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? Yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee. Isiah 49:15 beloved"

I woke up and I was sleeping on the floor. I don't

know how that happened but the dream was still very fresh in my mind.

Me: It looked real.

Then I remembered something, a certain verse.

Me: Isaiah 49: 15

I really needed to go to church sooner than I had anticipated. The weird thing is, I woke up feeling a lot better. I was actually happy, if it makes sense and I was at peace. I felt lighter, like all the burden that I had been carrying was lifted off my shoulders.

Dad wasn't around. I went to brush my teeth before going to the kitchen to make myself something to eat.

I made instant porridge with milk and ate.

Dad came while I was still cooking and he was surprised to see me standing there.

Me: What?

Dad: I'm sorry it's just.. You look different.

I gave him a look. He was being different. How can I look different?

Me: What?

I looked down on myself and I didn't see anything different. He laughed a little.

Dad: No, I mean, you glowing.

Me: Dad, are you alright?

Dad: Yes, why?

Me: You being very weird right now.

Dad: If you could see what I was seeing, you'd understand why.

With that said, he disappeared in to the bedroom.

I dished up for the both of us when I was done. We were now sitting in our little dinner table.

Me: Where did you disappear to?

Dad: I went to church.

He grinned. I still had a certain fear of church, yes I wanted to go because somehow I felt it was going to explain all these things that I had been seeing but I just wasn't ready yet.

Me: How was it?

He choked on his food and I laughed at him. His eyes had popped out, I had never been interested in any conversation that had to do with God or church, until now.

Dad: You really wanna know?

Me: I wouldn't have asked if I didn't

Dad: It's just that... You never wanna know and you've never asked me. In fact, you always dismiss any religious topic.

Me: Are you gonna tell me or what?

Dad: It was very blessing. God was present in such a way that I had never experienced and -

Me: Okay, I think I've heard enough.

He chuckled and I took my plate and went to put it on top of the table. I poured myself a glass of water then went to watch TV.

Dad: Do you still want a phone?

Me: I don't know really.

Dad: It would make communication easier. I mean you'd be able to call me if I'm not home and I'd know your whereabouts whenever you disappear without telling. Also those people who've been asking for your numbers would be able to reach you. Abo Kamogelo.

He said the last part almost as whisper and I laughed.

Me: It's like you pitching an idea for an advertising agency, you Tryn'a sell me something?

He cracked up in laughter and I joined him.

Dad: No.

Me: Well, I agree with you.

Dad: We can go buy it tomorrow after school.

Me: Does that mean you picking me up?

He nodded.

Me: Yes!

I screamed and he just laughed, shaking his head.

The following day, I woke up and took a bath with the water dad had prepared for me. I dried, lotioned and wore my uniform. I tied my hair into a bun, it was still curly and annoying me nje. I took my bag and went to the kitchen. At least this was the last week of school then two weeks recess.

Dad: What really happened after I left?

Me: I was sleeping.

I didn't want to tell him about the dream, what if he thinks I'm crazy? I mean he could think I'm

just seeing things nje. It was still fresh on my mind but I somehow wanted to keep it all to myself.

He nodded but I could see he wasn't convinced.

After breakfast, he drove me to school.

Dad: Don't forget about today.

Me: I'm finally getting a phone!

I jumped a bit in excitement. He gave me my lunch money. I kissed him on the cheek.

Dad: Be good for daddy.

Me: As always.

I winked at him then got out, meeting Thuli at the gate and we shared a hug.

Thuli: Woah!

Me: What?

Thuli: You look.. Different.. In a good way though.

Me: Not you too.

I sighed and rolled my eyes.

Thuli: What do you mean?

Me: Dad said the same thing.

We walked to our class.

Thuli: I don't even wanna ask how you doing.
You glowing too much today.

Me: Is that a compliment?

She rolled her eyes and I giggled. We put our bags down then went to assembly.

We were dismissed back to our class after assembly.

I was surprised to see Thuli still sitting next to me just after the bell rang for break.

Me: Ain't you going to Xoli?

Thuli: I wanna spend time with you, it's been such a long time.

Me: Well, I won't say no to that

We then went out of class. Thuto passed us and waved at me, I returned it.

Thuli: And then?

Me: He's Kamo's friend.

Thuli: I know but I didn't know you guys know each other.

Me: Well, we do.

I smiled and she screamed. I covered her mouth with my hand while looking around.

Me: Shh.

Thuli: Does this mean... You know?

Me: We not dating.

Thuli: Oh

She frowned. I just giggled. We both our food and went to sit at our bench.

Thuli: Don't look.

Me: Huh?

I was confused and curious, when I turned, he was already behind us.

Kamo: Hi.

Me: Hey.

Kamo: Can we talk?

I looked at Thuli.

Thuli: I'll go to Xoli, he's probably looking for me now.

She smiled and left. He sat where she had been sitting.

Kamo: You look good.

Me: I do?

Kamo: Is it just me or you look different? Like you more beautiful and you glowing?

I laughed.

Me: Different, I've been told. I think you all are

just being paranoid.

Kamo: Can't be.

Me: Let's agree to disagree.

He took the apple I had been eating.

Kamo: I missed you.

Me: You saw me yesterday.

Kamo: I know and it's good to see you looking better.

Me: I feel better too.

Kamo: Hopefully this change might be good for me too.

Me: Maybe.

Kamo: I love your hair.

Me: I hate it.

Kamo: I wanna kiss you.

Me: You do?

Kamo: Yes

He got closer to me then cupped my face with his hands.

Kamo: Allow me.

I closed my eyes and his lips got closer to mine. I opened them a little bit and he kissed me softly, slowly and passionately. I heard sounds of a camera and broke it. It was Thuto and he laughed.

I covered my face with my hands.

Kamo: You better pray it's beautiful or else?

Thuto: What do you take me for man?

He showed him the picture. I was just looking down and fiddling with my fingers.

Kamo: Wanna see?

I nodded. I looked at the picture and it was beautiful. I couldn't believe it was me. Was I that beautiful? Maybe it's just the resolution of the camera.

He left with his camera and Kamo took my hand into his.

I yanked it off and clicked my tongue.

Kamo: What's wrong?

Me: You set me up.

I folded my arms and frowned.

Kamo: You mad because I took a picture of us kissing and not because we kissed?

Me: Well I.. No

He kissed me on the cheek.

Kamo: When are you getting a phone?

Me: Today.

I grinned at him and he chuckled before being serious again, like he always is.

Kamo: Finally. I hope I'll be the first to get your number.

Me: I doubt you'll even get it.

Kamo: I'm your boyfriend, I should.

Me: You not my boyfriend..

Kamo: Why not?

Me: I don't want you.

Kamo: Really?

Me: Yeah.

Kamo: Then why did you kiss me?

Me: I.. I'm

Kamo: Right.

He got up and left. Just like that. Why did I have to ruin things like this? Kamo was trying, he really was but I just don't know. I wasn't ready to go back there. Why was I punishing him for something he didn't know?

It was hard, it was going to be hard opening up to him but I'll just have to. I can't lose him, I really can't. I sighed and got up, walking back to class.

The bell had just rang.

.

.

[08/22, 21:01] Mustang Man: Her story: The ugly girl

21

Dad came to fetch me as like he had promised after school. My mind was just far away, I was thinking about this Kamogelo thing. Yes, a part of Me wanted to give us a chance but a big part of me was too scared. I know it's not right comparing him with the other guys I had been with but I just couldn't help it.

Dad poked me and I got startled a bit.

Dad: Where are you?

Me: Right next to you.

Dad: But your mind isn't.

Me: I just have a lot of stuff on my mind.

Dad: Does it have to do with Kamogelo?

Me: Why would you think it's him?

Dad: I know these things.

Me: Is it the same with Kitso?

He chuckled.

Dad: Maybe, if you love him like I love Kitso.

Me: I'm scared.

Dad: Tell him your fears before you lose him forever.

Me: You right I guess.

I shrugged my shoulders.

Dad: Of course I'm right

Me: Yeah, whatever.

I rolled my eyes and he chuckled.

Me: So, can I see her again?

Dad: Who?

Me: Kitso. I'm sorry I ran off last time, it was all too overwhelming for me and she didn't deserve such treatment.

Dad: She understands. I'm sure she'll love to see you again.

Me: I didn't think you'd go for a Tswana woman though.

Dad: Your boyfriend is Tswana too.

Me: Really dad?

I rolled my eyes and he chuckled. He parked at the mall. I left my bag in the car when we got out.

Me: So which phone are you buying?

Dad: We'll see. You'll probably want one with your facebook and stuff.

Me: I don't have facebook dad.

Dad: You don't for now but all kids your age

have it.

We went inside an MTN store. After all checking out and much anticipation, he bought me a Samsung J1. He paid and when we left, I could not stop looking at it. I just couldn't believe I finally had a phone. I was excited to say the least.

Dad: Welcome to the twenty first century.

Me: Hey!

I pushed him lightly and he laughed. We also got some takeaway chicken and chips with white bread and we left. I was just exploring my phone shame and he let me be.

When we got home, I changed out of my uniform then went to dish up for us.

Dad: Umm.. Please dish up for Kitso too.

Me: She's coming now?

Dad: Yes baby.

I nodded and added an extra plate. There was a knock on the door and I assumed it's Kitso. I went to open up for her and she smiled at me.

Me: Molo Mah, you can come in.

Kitso: Hey Bonga.

I made space for her and she got in then closed the door again. Our door is always closed yazi.

I gave her a plate and dad who said Grace after I sat down too.

She looked like a very humble and friendly lady.

Me: I'm sorry. You look familiar.

Kitso: Really?

Me: Yeah, it's like I've seen you somewhere before.

Kitso: Maybe you have.

She looked at dad who just looked away. Okay, that was weird.

Anyway, at least there was no awkwardness in

the air. She was really a nice woman and I could see she brought out the best in dad. I took all our dishes to the kitchen and washed them.

I went back to the couple and became the third wheel. I didn't care though, I was just fascinated by the beauty of this woman.

Me: Umm.. Sisi Kitso.

She looked at me, she had a beautiful smile shame.

Me: I'm sorry about the way I acted when dad introduced you.

Kitso: It's okay, I understand that all of it was too overwhelming for you.

Me: Anyway, I'm going to sleep.

Dad: You mean you going to be on your phone then sleep when you've exhausted the poor battery?

Kitso: Leave the poor kid alone Andile, it's her first phone.

That's dad's name.

Me: Thank you Sisi.

I took out my tongue to dad before leaving them alone. I closed the door just in case. I didn't want to hear their conversation after all

I decided to download whatsapp, facebook and instagram. Thuli had been all up in my ear about them. I didn't know who to add or follow so I didn't create accounts yet, just only that of Whatsapp. After that, I charged my phone and slept. Good thing I didn't have any homework.

The following morning, I was woken by my alarm. Yep, I had set it up with my phone, on my phone.

I woke up and dad had already beat me up to it.

Dad: Morning.

Me: Hi dad.

He gave me my bathing water and I went to bath. After bathing, I dried and lotioned.

I wore my tunic, stockings and school shoes with long white socks. I let my hair loose. I had to get used to it being this way. I decided to take a few selfies, which turned out beautiful, more than I had anticipated because I hardly ever took pictures because I didn't think I'm photogenic.

I left my phone in the charger, took my bag and went to the kitchen.

Dad: Wow

Me: What?

Dad: You look beautiful even more today.

Me: Ain't you suppose to tell that to Kitso?

Dad: You still the number one lady in my life so you'll come first.

Me: Thanks dad.

I kissed him on the cheek. He gave me my bowl of porridge and I ate.

We left after then.

Dad: Thanks for letting Kitso in.

Me: She brings out the best in you dad and I also wanna see you happy.

Dad: it means a whole lot to me.

Me: I only want what's best for you.

Dad: Am I not suppose to be the one saying that to you?

Me: Haha, nope.

I kissed him on the cheek. He gave me my money.

Dad: Be good for daddy and talk to Kamo.

Me: Yes dad.

I rolled my eyes and he laughed. I met up with Thuli at the gate. We shared a hug.

Thuli: Mm, I'm mad at you.

Me: What did I do?

I was confused. I tried thinking of something but I couldn't remember doing her any bad.

Thuli: Well, you and K-more.

Me: What are you on about?

Thuli: He made you his wce.

Me: His what?

Thuli: Woman crush everyday.

Me: Huh?

I was more confused. I was lost in the wilderness nje. I had no idea of all that she was saying. She took me by the hand and we walked far away from people.

We were in the school yard though, just behind the classes.

Me: What's going on?

She took out her phone from her bag and scrolled through it and flashed the screen on my face. I took the phone from her so I could

view properly.

Me: Is this me?

Thuli: Duuh!

She said rolling her eyes and I was just in awe. It was a picture of me, sleeping and from the outfit I could see he took it Saturday. It was beautiful but why would he take a picture of me sleeping? That's creepy.

Me: Wow.

Thuli: You really got him falling deep.

Me: He took a picture of me sleeping.

Thuli: How did he get it though, I mean, I know you don't have a phone so

I pressed my lips together and looked around.

Thuli: Bonga?!

Me: What?

Thuli: Did you guys... You know?

Me: Eeuw no.

Thuli: Then enlighten me please cause I'm pretty lost.

Me: Okay fine. It happened a few hours after you left.

Thuli: What?

Me: I spent the night at his place but it's not what you think.

She grinned boldly looking at me. The bell rang, saving her from grilling me with questions and we went to put our bags down. We went to assembly after.

We were dismissed back to our classes after.

Thuli: I'm not done with you yet.

Me: Haha, whatever babe.

We got in our class and the teacher came after. At break time, I needed to go talk to Kamo, I couldn't delay it any longer.

Thuli: What are we eating today?

Me: Umm, I can't stay with you.

Thuli: Oh?

Me: I need to go talk to Kamo.

She smiled at me and I chuckled, shaking my head.

Me: Don't get any ideas.

Thuli: And tell me immediately how it went.

Me: Cool babe.

We hugged shortly then I went to look for the President. He was outside his class, flirting with some girls, there were like three of them and they were busy running their hand on his upper body. One was playing with his tie, and the other his hair. I thought of turning back at that point but I had to get this over and done with.

I walked to where they were and cleared my throat. The girls scanned from up to down, they

were wearing skimpy outfits.

Kamo: Disappear.

He said to the girls, fixing his tie. I didn't even let what I saw affect me in anyway, I just wanted to get all of this out of my chest.

They obliged because he gave them very scary looks, he's got one intimidating look shame.

It was now just him and I.

Me: Why you so rude?

Kamo: I wasn't rude.

Me: To think you were enjoying all that attention before I came.

Kamo: You jealous?

Me: Not at all.

Kamo: I'm wondering how long you gonna be in denial.

I cleared my throat. I was suddenly scared. I don't why though.

Me: Can we talk?

Kamo: Ain't that what we doing?

Me: I mean, somewhere a bit more private.

I looked around. A whole lot of people were paying attention to us and I could see they were talking about us.

Kamo: Come.

He took out his hand for me and I held it then he led the way.

We went to the grade 8 classes and there was one which wasn't occupied. He closed the door before sitting down while I watched him. I was standing opposite him, and we were facing each other. He was leaning back on the chair and looking at me intensely.

Kamo: So?

Me: Umm.. I..

God, he was making me so intimidated. I had

never thought I'd be this scared in his presence.
I took a deep breath in, I had to do this.

Me: I don't know where to start.

Kamo: Just relax.

I took a deep breath again. He was still looking
at me

Me: You not making it easy.

Kamo: This is still me. The rude, arrogant and
annoying guy.

I chuckled.

Me: Bottom line is, I'm scared. I've just... I've
been through a lot. None of my my relationships
have ever worked and..

I took a deep breath in and looked up, trying to
prevent the tears from falling.

Me: Thing is, they all wanted to sleep with me.
They'd even admit that they never loved me and
were only interested in my body.

I looked down and fiddled with my fingers. At least I didn't cry.

He took me and sat me on top of him. I couldn't even face him.

He lifted my chin with his index finger and I looked at him.

Kamo: I wouldn't be chasing you all these weeks for pussy, trust me, I'd snap my fingers and have a bitch bend over for me.

My eyes popped out and he was as serious as can be.

Kamo: I love you Khensani. I loved you from the first time I set my eyes on you and I knew I had to make you mine. I contemplated with approaching you and when the bash came, I knew I had to make it happen.

Me: So much for no foul play.

Kamo: I had to do what I needed to get you.

Me: I'm glad you never gave up on me.

Kamo: My heart wouldn't have survived.

Me: Kiss me.

Kamo: What?

Me: You heard me Kamogelo.

I rolled my eyes and he chuckled.

Kamo: Does this mean?..

I nodded and he kissed me. It was our first kiss as boyfriend and girlfriend and it was amazing.

[08/22, 21:01] Mustang Man: Her story: The ugly girl

22

Thuli: So how did it go?

She said, immediately when I entered and sat next to her. The bell had rang already, signalling that break is over. She didn't even give me a minute before bombarding me with a question.

I smiled while looking at her and she screamed, earning us stares from the entire class.

Me: Shhh.

I whispered to her and she kept quiet before using her hand as a fan for some fresh air. She's too much of a drama queen I tell you.

Thuli: So?

Me: Well...

I blushed and looked down|.

Thuli: Khuluma phela.

She half shouted and I gave her a death stare. She was causing so much attention on us.

Me: We dating.

I whispered and her eyes popped out. I laughed at her facial expression and when it sank in, she screamed and I folded my arms on the table and put my head down. The teacher came and she kept quiet immediately.

Teacher: Who was making such noise?

The whole class looked at Thuli and I tried very much to hold in laughter.

I was very happy when the siren rang for the last time, signalling that it's school out. I couldn't wait I tell you. I just wanted to go home and sleep. We didn't get out of class immediately though, we waited for a bit.

Thuli: So?

Me: What?

Thuli: Details phela.

Me: I don't know what you want, Angithi I told you we together, so what more is there?

Thuli: Don't give me attitude.

I laughed. Thuli really loves being dramatic, I don't know what more she wanted from me.

Me: Askies mzala

Thuli: Did y'all seal it with a kiss?

Me: Yep

I said, blushing and she giggled.

Thuli: He must be a good kisser, Lord!

She closed her eyes then bit her lips after saying that and I laughed.

Me: That's my boyfriend you talking about.

She opened her eyes and grinned at me.

Thuli: Already possessive I see.

Me: Hai suka.

I pushed her lightly and she cracked up in laughter.

Thuli: It's not a bad thing though, I just hope Nobuhle won't ruin things for you.

Me: I hope so too.

Thuli cleared her throat. I looked at the door and there she was. When she finally saw she had our attention, she clapped her hands. I sat in awe, looking at her. This time, I wasn't even

scared or intimidated by her. Beats me too.

Nobuhle: Congrats Khensani, you won.

I looked at her, perplexed. I looked at Thuli and she was just as astonished.

She came closer, and again, she was alone.

Nobuhle: You took everything away from me.
My friend, my boyfriend -

" She didn't "

We looked at where the voice was coming from and it was Kagiso. Now, that's a first.

Kagiso: It's high time you stopped blaming Nokubonga for everything wrong thing going on in your life.

She was surprised, Nobuhle I mean, probably at Kagiso not being on her side. She wasn't sucking up to her anymore.

Nobuhle: Wow.

Kagiso: Surprised? Well, it's high time someone

put you in your place.

Thuli and I just watched this two former best friends going head to head.

Nobuhle: Put me in my place? Don't patronize me Kagiso, I made you and I sure as hell can break you!

Can you believe she's only 15? Well yeah but the way she's acting, oh lord, you'd think she's some elder.

Kagiso snickered in disbelief. She looked up then clapped once before looking at her again.

Kagiso: Made me? Listen to yourself. You made me your puppet. And I was a fool to ever believe that you were the better bate.

Nobuhle: You think you a woman now? You can talk to me as you want?!

"Ladies, what's with the shouting? "

Said Kamo, entering the class. These two were ready to murder each other and he just ruined

the show. Talk about being right on time.

They kept shooting death stares at each other and I wanted to laugh at that moment really.

Thuli: (whispering) Your boyfriend just had to ruin the show.

I laughed silently. He came to me and kissed me on the cheek.

Kamo: Thought you'd left already.

Me: I was about to.

Kamo: Let's go then.

I took my bag. I bid Thuli goodbye and waved at Kagiso while Nobuhle clicked her tongue, I just laughed.

Kamo: What was that about?

Me: I would've known if you hadn't come.

He spanked me and I jumped.

Me: Hey!

Kamo: That's to get you in line.

I rolled my eyes. We went out of the school yard.

Kamo: So did you buy the phone?

Me: Yep!

Kamo: So when were you gonna tell me?

Me: I did tell you that I'm going to buy it yesterday.

Kamo: Whatever, give me your number.

He said, taking out his phone. Talk about balling. Anyway, I just looked at him then back at the road.

Kamo: 0?

Me: I haven't memorized my number yet.

Kamo: Take mine then.

Me: I don't have my phone with me.

Kamo: Stop being difficult, you have a bag full

of books and pens.

I rolled my eyes. Ain't boyfriends suppose to be nice and stuff? Well mine is so arrogant and annoying. Remind me again why I'm in love with this pervert? Okay, don't tell him I called him that.

Me: Kamogelo, that's too much work.

He ignored me then went to my bag which was on my back and took out a pen and paper. He wrote down his number and put it back.

Kamo: Call me or wetse please call when you get home.

Me: Yes, sir.

Kamo: Don't be such a baby.

Me: Why are you so rude?

Kamo: Sorry baby.

He kissed me on the cheek and opened the taxi door for me. I waved him goodbye as the taxi

drove off.

I got out on my Gate as usual and went to our home. I opened and greeted dad, who was busy on his laptop. I put my bag down then changed out of my uniform. I wore casually then went back to the kitchen.

Dad: So?

Me: What?

Dad: Did you talk to him?

I blushed, looking sideways. Dad doesn't waste time I tell you, he's just like Thuli. They love indaba nje.

Me: I did.

Dad: Judging by how you blushing, I could say it went well.

Me: Yep!

Dad: I'm happy for you baby. I hope he doesn't hurt you or else I'll bust his balls and-

I cut him short.

Me: Okay, enough threats.

He chuckled and I joined him with laughter.

Dad: I just want him to treat you right.

Me: He will daddy, don't worry.

Dad: He better or else..

Me: I'll make sure I tell him.

Dad: Or he can come so I can have a talk with him.

Me: Haibo baba, no. It's too early for threats. We just started dating today.

Dad: Be careful baby.

Me: I will.

I started with the pots. I made pap with ox liver and gravy.

When the food was done, I dished up for the both of us.

After we ate, I washed the dishes. Good thing I didn't have homeworks. I remembered I have a phone, Kamo is probably worried where he is.

I searched for the page he had written his number on. I found it. There was also a note.

" Save me as Hubby|" I laughed. God, I'm whipped. I took my phone and saved his number like he had instructed me. I had some airtime and called him.

He answered on the second ring.

Kamo: Yeah?

Me: Is that how you answer your phone?

Kamo: Khen, is that you?

Me: I thought you'd be expecting my call.

Kamo: I was, I just thought you'd call immediately when you get home. I had already given up hope of you calling.

Me: Sorry to disappoint you then.

Kamo: I'm actually glad you called.

Me: Miss me?

Kamo: You got no idea. I still have that picture of you naked in my mind.

My cheeks reddened but I wasn't about to alert him that I'm blushing. I pretended to be mad.

Me: Shame on you Kamogelo.

Kamo: God, everytime you say my name in full I get a hard on.

Me: Are we really about to have phone sex?

Kamo: Oh no, I told you I'm not gonna have sex with you.

Me: Good, the Bible says sex before marriage is a sin.

Kamo: I didn't think you the religious type.

Me: I'm not.

Kamo: Why not?

Me: Are you about to preach to me?

Kamo: It's a simple question.

Me: I've got my reasons, those I cannot reside over the phone.

Kamo: Alright, you'll tell me tomorrow.

Me: Does it matter though?

Kamo: More than you think.

Me: I guess I don't have much of a choice.

Kamo: You don't baby.

I sighed. You know I might be warming up to the idea of God, but I didn't need to be rushed. I know after telling him my reasons, they'll be a long speech to follow, more like a doctrine and I wasn't up for that.

We talked until my airtime run out but about other topics. He sent me R100 airtime after I told him it was unnecessary.

I slept with a smile on my face. To think I had

been against the idea of him and I being together but here we were. I was a bit anxious about our future but I didn't want to worry myself.

I was going to take baby steps.

.

[08/22, 21:01] Mustang Man: Her story: The ugly girl

23

I was woken up by my alarm. Only two more days left to recess. I sighed as I got up from my bed.

Dad: Good morning.

Me: Morning dad.

He gave me my bathing water and left me to it. I stripped then got into the water. After bathing, I dried and lotioned. I wore my bra and panties

then stockings, skirt and golf shirt. I took my bag and phone then went to the kitchen. I was slowly getting used to having a phone.

Dad: The poor phone is never getting a break.

He said, taking a sip of his coffee and I laughed.

Me: I wanna get used to having a phone dad.

Dad: I'm glad it makes you happy.

Me: You make me happy.

Dad: Aren't you suppose to say that to Kamogelo?

I laughed. I'm still gonna say this again, the way everyone talks about Kamo, his ears probably itch without ceasing.

Me: You not being funny.

Dad: I'm glad you happy baby. Even if it because of me.

I took my plate of breakfast and ate, while

chatting with Kamo on whatsapp.

He had a picture of us kissing as his display picture and I stole it immediately.

It was just too beautiful.

After breakfast, I went to charge my phone then dad drove me to school.

Me: How's Kitso?

Dad: She is alright, you miss her?

Me: She's fun to be around.

Dad: I agree, she's good company.

Me: And a good influence, seeing how much she's brought out the best in you.

Dad: You really have become fond of her, it makes me happy.

Me: I'm warming up to her.

Dad: So you won't mind even if I were to marry her?

Me: That's not funny dad.

He chuckled.

Dad: I just had to check.

Me: It's way too soon.

Dad: It will happen eventually.

Me: I'm already getting tired of this conversation.

Dad: Mm, alright baby.

Me: You not marrying her dad.

Dad: Don't worry baby.

I kissed him on the cheek and he gave me my money.

Dad: I love you.

Me: I love you too dad.

I waved at him after getting out, as he drove off.

Thuli was with Kagiso at the gate, now that's a

first.

Me: Good morning.

I hugged them both.

Me: It's nice to see you guys getting along.

Thuli: Well, she's not bad and after yesterday, I knew I wasn't wrong about her

Kagiso: I'm still here you know.

We chuckled and walked to class.

Thuli: So how did you sleep?

Me: Like a baby.

I smiled and the two giggled.

Kagiso: You even becoming lighter in complexion.

Thuli: Kamo must be hitting it good.

Me: We've only started dating yesterday.

Them: So?

I chuckled, shaking my head. These two were

now ganging up On me. I let them be.

We went to put our bags down before going to assembly.

After assembly, we went to class. Today we were writing early as in straight after assembly.

This meant no lessons after break so we were free. I was actually glad. A person's brain can only take so much.

The test was not that hard for me. When the siren Rang, we got out of class immediately.

Thuli: So who are you dating?

Said Thuli to Kagiso, she didn't even wait for the poor girl to warm up to us first.

Kagiso choked on her saliva and that's when we both gave her attention because I had been focused on Thuli.

She cleared her throat.

Kagiso: Umm.. I wasn't expecting that.

Thuli: Or don't you trust us enough?

Me: Haibo, Thuli?

I looked at her with a dropped jaw and she wasn't barging. I could see the poor girl was not comfortable with her question.

She folded her arms and looked at Kagiso, never minding my stares. That's the thing with my friend, she never stops budging until she gets what she wants and I knew she wasn't going to let go until Kagiso tells her what she asked.

Kagiso: It's not like that.

Thuli: How is it?

Kagiso: Promise you guys won't judge.

Me: Believe me when I say, I'm the last person who'd even think of judging you.

Thuli: We won't judge you.

Kagiso: I'm bisexual.

Us: What?

I was surprised no lie because she looked straight to me. I mean, we were both shocked and weren't expecting the bomb she just blew To us.

Kagiso: You promised not to judge.

Me: I'm sorry, we just...

Thuli: Shocked, we shocked but we not judging you.

Kagiso: So this doesn't change anything?

Me: Are you kidding, of course it doesn't.

She smiled. She looked relieved. I hugged her then kissed her on the cheek.

Thuli: Does this mean you have a boyfriend and a girlfriend?

I laughed at Thuli's silliness while Kagiso chuckled and shook her head.

Kagiso: Not necessarily. I have a girlfriend now.

Me: Who is she?

Thuli: Do we know her?

We were both curious shame and she kept quiet for a while before saying something.

Kagiso: You'll see her tomorrow.

Me: Can't wait.

Thuli: Okay, I'm hungry now.

We all laughed and went to buy food. I was eating a bunnychow now, not fruits. I was hungry a bit. They other two were eating burgers.

"I'm in love with your appetite babe"

My girls laughed while I rolled my eyes. It was my annoying boyfriend.

Me: That's not a compliment

Kamo: Believe me, it is.

I rolled my eyes while the girls just giggled. He took the bunnychow from me.

Me: This is abuse nje.

Kamo: We live to share babe. What happened to what's yours is mine?

Me: You good with words.

He took a few bites. I was just looking at him.

Thuli: Is it me or your boyfriend doesn't have manners?

Me: It's not you. He never greets.

Kamo: I'm still here.

He took another munch of my bunnychow.

Kamo: Let's go babe.

Me: Give me my food first.

The girls laughed. He gave it back to me.

Kamo: O rata Dijo.

Me: Ungthanda Ngi nje.

The girls giggled.

Thuli: I should have brought some popcorn.

Kagiso: They are too cute. I should have brought my camera.

Me: I'm outta here.

I got up and walked away with Kamo.

Kamo: You writing after break?

Me: Nope.

Kamo: Good.

I stopped and looked at him. I was already done eating.

Me: Why?

Kamo: You asking too many questions.

Me: I only asked one.

Kamo: Still.

Me: Mxm.

He took my hand. I don't even know where he was taking me. We went out through the gate and it's then that I realized we were going to the

shop.

We got inside.

Kamo: Want anything?

Me: I want a soda.

Kamo: That's all?

Me: Yeah.

He bought a soda for me, cigarettes and sweets.

Me: You do know that smoking causes lung cancer right?

He looked at me before answering. We were now at the back of the shop, he lit the cigarette first before answering.

Kamo: I know. It's even written in the box.

I nodded and pressed my lips together. He took a few puffs while I drank my soda.

Kamo: Now tell me why you don't go to church.

Me: I'm just not a fan.

Kamo: Oh?

Me: Yeah.

Kamo: Why not?

Me: Does it matter?

Kamo: Yeah, now tell me.

I sighed. As much as I didn't want to, there was nothing I could ever hide from this guy. He was sitting on a crate, while I was standing in front of him. I fiddled with my fingers and took a deep breath.

Me: All the churches I've ever went to.. They used to judge us and they.. The people were too mean, they told me painful words.. I just.. I thought church was suppose to be a place where I'd feel like I belong, not like some fugitive.

Kamo: Seems like you've been through a lot.

Me: You got no idea.

Kamo: Why did they treat you like that?

He pulled me so I could sit on top of him. This topic was making me emotional. He wiped my tears with his hands.

Kamo: Talk to me baby.

He kissed my lips. I took another deep breath.

Me: They called me ugly and all sorts of names, I ended up believing all they said. I got angry at God. I stopped believing he exists.

He hugged me tightly until I calmed down. The bell rang but we still didn't go.

Kamo: You the most beautiful soul I know, inside and out. Believe that.

I smiled as we broke the hug and blushed when he looked at me.

I was feeling a whole lot better now.

Kamo: I want us to spend the day together.

Me: Right here?

Kamo: Yeah, I'd take you home with me but I don't want you thinking I wanna take advantage of you.

Me: okay baby.

I remembered the conversation I had with dad and zoned out a bit.

Kamo: Are you okay?

Me: Yeah ,just...

Kamo: What?

Me: Something dad said.

I giggled a bit when I remembered.

Kamo: About me? What did he say?

Me: He said if you ever hurt me, he's going to bust your balls.

He chuckled, shaking his head.

Kamo: Your dad though, what if you hurt me

instead?

I shrugged my shoulders.

Me: He even wanted to have a talk with you.

Kamo: What?

His eye balls popped out and I laughed at his facial expression.

Me: I told him its too early though.

He sighed in disbelief.

Kamo: You really got me there.

Me: You should have seen your facial expression.

I laughed once more.

Kamo: That's not funny.

Me: Sorry honey.

I perked him on the lips and he turned it into a makeout session where his hands even went inside my golf shirt. I'm not the kind of person

who likes tucking shirts in. We stopped, to catch our breaths.

Kamo: I love you so much babe.

I blushed.

Me: I love you too.

I spent the whole day with Bae till the bell rang for school out.

We went back to school and he accompanied me to catch a taxi while holding my bag for Me.

He kissed me on the cheek then I got in.

I really had a good day today and hoped that the remainder of it won't be ruined in anyway.

.

[08/22, 21:01] Mustang Man: Her story: The ugly girl

Getting home, All I wanted to do was sleep. I was just a bit exhausted. Dad wasn't home so I could rest with no worries. I took off my uniform then wore one of Dad's old tees. I made sure to lock the door then got on top of my bed and drifted to sleep almost immediately.

As I was sleeping, I felt a sudden grip of my body. It started with my feet, I tried moving them but I couldn't. They were frozen. At that point, I wanted to wake up but I couldn't. It's like I had went into deep sleep, one a person cannot wakeup from, no matter how much they want to.

I tried fighting it but I couldn't. Whatever it was, it had taken control of even my hands, I couldn't move them.

As if that was all, I felt myself running short of breathe. I gave up fighting, I gave up control. If this was how I was going to die then so be it. I only hoped that God receives me in heaven. I

felt my spirit departing from my body. You know what's weird? I could actually see my body. It was like I had involuntarily performed an astral projection.

I looked around at my room and it was different. I don't know how I can possibly describe it in a way you can understand. It was still the same room but it was glorious. I saw a mist of smoke all over the room but it wasn't choking me in any way.

"Nokubonga "

I heard someone calling my name. I looked all around but I couldn't see anything, just the smoke that had filled the room.

"Nokubonga "

The voice echoed again around the room. Something told me to answer, I don't know but it was deep from inside. I decided to follow my intuition or whatever it was.

Me: Here am I.

Just after I said that, I saw a bright light in the middle of the room. It was too bright that I couldn't look at it. I covered my eyes with my hands because the light was too white and way too bright for me. Remember, my physical body is simply lying on the bed. It might sound crazy to many but it's really what happened.

I dropped on my knees, it was like a certain force forced me down, no pun intended.

"Fear not, for I have redeemed you ; I have summoned you by name; you are mine. "

I couldn't fathom what that meant. I couldn't comprehend who was talking to me. It was like I had been blinded a bit. I couldn't lift my head to look. The voice held so much prestige, so much honour yet it was as gentle as a dove.

When I woke up, I was in my bed. It's like nothing ever happened cause I looked around my room and it was still the same, there was no

smoke, nothing. It felt real, too real.

This was really freaking me out cause I didn't understand a thing.

I was even afraid to go back to sleep because I was still tired. What if I go back to sleep then I'm unable to wake up from sleep again? It had been like a near death experience, with my spirit fighting to depart from my body. I felt like I was having some sort of heart attack.

I went to brush my teeth then went to the kitchen to make a cup of coffee. My dad wasn't home yet.

I really needed to go to church, all these might signs or something. I sighed. Why did this have to happen to me? I had been through a lot lately and this was just too much for me.

When the water boiled, I poured into a coffee mug, along with coffee and sugar. I was having it strong and black. The caffeine was going to refresh me a bit.

I stood there, staring into nothing while drinking my coffee. I had never told anyone about these dreams or whatever they are, I just didn't want anyone thinking I'm crazy or something. I mean, none of them made any sense to me.

I decided to cook, just to get my mind off things. I was actually hungry.

I made rice and mince with veggies. I was cooking while humming a song known only to me.

"Shine bright like a diamond

Shine bright like a diamond.. " •°•°

I was about to sing along then I remembered it's my ringing tone. I quickly wiped my hands with a washing cloth then went to my phone which was right next to our box television. I had even forgotten that I have a phone, that's how overwhelming everything had been for me.

I answered on the second ring, not bothering to

check the caller ID.

Me: Hello

"Nono, it's me"

Me: Dad?

Dad: Yes baby

Me: Uphi Vele?

Dad: About that, I won't be able to come home tonight.

Me: Yini?!

Dad has got to be kidding me. I mean, what am I suppose to do alone? I can't be alone, not with all these weird things that have been happening to me. I can't, I really can't.

It's enough that he's hardly ever at home but what he's saying now, no ways.

Dad: I'm caught up in something now, will you be okay on your own?

Like hell I'd be! This guy. No. I mean he can't

expect me to be alone. Certainly not now or today.

Me: Cha!

Dad: I'll ask Kitso to come sleep with you just for tonight.

Me: You really not coming?

It hurt a little. I mean I was used to dad always sleeping with me. I might not hate Kitso but I just didn't think I'd be able to open to her, she's not dad. I mean, it just won't be the same. I understand he's trying to get us (Kitso and I) to build a certain bond but this wasn't the way to go with it.

Dad: I'm sorry baby, I didn't plan this.

I hugged. There was really no way I'd be able to change his mind so I just let him be. It's not like he was asking me for permission anyway.

Me: If you say so Ke.

Dad: Thanks for understanding.

He's saying it like I had a Choice.

Me: You welcome.

I dropped the call and went back to my pots.

I dished up for myself. I'd have the leftovers tomorrow, since dad is not coming.

Someone knocked on the door just as I was eating.

Me: I wonder who that could be.

I said to myself, I got up then went to open the door.

It was Kitso. Flip! I had forgotten that dad said he's going to call her. I really didn't think he was serious about it. Okay Nokubonga, time to play nice. I smiled.

Me: Hey.

Kitso: Hi Bonga.

I stared at her for a while. She had a bag with her. "Let her in" my subconscious reminded

me.

I cleared my throat.

Me: You may come in.

I made space so she can enter. I closed the door after her then breathed out before turning back.

Me: I have just cooked. Can I dish up for you?

Kitso: Ke siame, maybe later.

I nodded. It was going to be pretty weird eating alone. I just took a few spoonfuls then went to put the remainder in the fridge.

Kitso: So did he tell you that I'm sleeping over tonight?

Me: Yes, he did.

I just thought he was not going to go through with it kodwa here you are. I didn't say that to her though.

Kitso: Good, I think Re Tla Nna le sebaka sa go

itsane botoka.

Me: Huh?

I don't understand Setswana that much. She giggled softly.

Kitso: I'm sorry, I thought you understand. Andile and I usually communicate in Tswana.

Well I'm not Andile ke Mina. I doubt there's a language dad doesn't know. He's multilingual kaloku.

I just smiled faintly at her. I only know bits and pieces when it comes to Setswana.

Kitso: Anyway, I was saying we can use this time ukwazana kancono.

Me: Yeah, probably.

Kitso: I'll make coffee.

I let her be. I hadn't talked to Kamo since I got home so I took my phone to text him in the meantime.

Me: Hey babe.

He replied immediately, like he had been waiting for my text.

Kamo: My love, I miss you.

I giggled.

Me: I miss you too so much.

Kitso: And that smile?

I immediately erased it from my face.

Me: It's nothing.

She gave me a look. She's not that bad, I'm just not used to her that much. I do understand why dad loves her so much though, she's a good person yena shame, jealous down.

Kitso: If you say so.

She gave me my cup of coffee and I put it on top of the table then put my phone in the counter.

Me: So, How did you meet dad?

Kitso: I've seen him around a couple of times.
He used to come buy material just opposite the
shop I work in.

I nodded.

Me: He's a good man.

I took a sip of my coffee.

Kitso: He is. He's amazing.

Me: And you seem like a good woman too

She smiled brightly, revealing her perfect white
teeth.

I can never get used to how beautiful this
woman is, never.

We talked for a while, just getting to know each
other, nothing hectic. I found out she had no
kids and she even said she wanted to have kids
of her own in the future.

Made me wonder if she wanted dad to father
her kids, I didn't ask her that though.

Me: So, how old are you?

She smiled. At least she didn't find my question inappropriate in anyway.

Kitso: I'm 27.

I choked on my coffee. I was shocked. I didn't expect her to be that young.

Kitso: Shocking, I know.

Me: You like, 10 years older than me.

Kitso: I still love your father though.

I nodded.

I took our mugs to the washing basin.

Me: Will you be sleeping in dad's bed?

Kitso: That's what he said.

I nodded.

Me: I'm going to sleep.

Kitso: Let's pray first.

Me: Huh?

She laughed sweetly.

Kitso: Don't you guys pray before sleeping?

I shook my head. I'm not really a religious person shame.

Anyway, she wasn't having any of it. She forced us to pray. I closed my eyes and said "Amen" when she was done.

Kitso: Now we can sleep.

It's about dung time! I nodded and got inside my covers and slept.

The following morning, I was woken up by my alarm. Kitso brought water for me to bath and I did exactly that.

Good thing I was writing my last paper today, I doubt I'd go tomorrow.

I was just exhausted. After bathing, I wore my uniform and took my bag.

I went to the kitchen.

Kitso: I made breakfast.

She gave me my plate and I nodded. I took it and started eating shame. It was just porridge.

Kitso didn't have a car so that meant I'd have to take a taxi to school.

I bid her farewell then went to wait for a taxi. It came after a few minutes.

I was even early today so it meant I'm the one who waited for Thuli

Kamo even came, finding me at the gate.

Kamo: I'm so mad at you.

Me: No greeting mfana?

Kamo: I'm not your boy.

Me: You my boyfriend. There's boy in boyfriend.

Kamo: I'm still mad though.

He pouted. I was just confused. Did I forget his birthday or something? I doubt, I mean we don't know each other up to that point.

I had to ask him about his birthday sometime though.

Me: What did I do?

Kamo: You left me hanging yesterday.

Now I remembered that we had started chatting when Kitso came with the coffee. I even went to sleep without getting back to him. It completely slipped my mind because I was busy conversing with Kitso.

Now I felt really bad.

Me: I'm sorry babe.

I perked him lightly on the lips.

Kamo: That still doesn't cut it.

Me: I was just talking with my dad's girlfriend, we were getting to know each other that it completely slipped my mind that we were chatting.

He folded his arms and looked at me. He was

really making it hard for me.

Me: I'm really sorry. I should have at least made you aware of his presence. Please forgive him.

I gave him a puppy look.

He sighed loudly.

Kamo: Okay fine, I forgive you.

I grinned.

Kamo: Your puppy face makes it hard for me to say no.

Me: Thanks baby.

I hugged him tightly and he broke it when his hands went to my ass.

I giggled after.

Kamo: I missed you though.

Me: Me too.

He kissed me on the forehead then went to class.

Thuli came and we shared a hug.

The bell rang so we immediately went to class then assembly.

.

.

[08/22, 21:01] Mustang Man: Her story: The ugly girl

25

Me: You won't believe what dad did.

Thuli: What?

Me: He asked his girlfriend to come sleep with me, talking about having some stuff to handle.

Thuli: Oh?

Me: Yeah

She laughed. It was now breaktime, we were finally done with our tests wethu. I was sitting

with Only Thuli. Kagiso was probably with her girlfriend, besides, we don't trust her enough to speak everything with her. For all we know she might be spying on us for Nobuhle while pretending they not friends anymore. People can be devious, more especially girls.

Thuli: How was it?

Me: It was good, although I think he was just trying to get us to bond or something.

Thuli: Exactly what I thought. Your dad though.

Me: He should have just been honest with me yazi, instead of making up some "busy " story.

Thuli: He did what's best for you. I think it'll make him happy knowing you approve of his girlfriend.

Me: He must really see a future with her.

Thuli: That can't be bad right.

Me: No, he's life cannot be stuck with me. Though I'm scared he might replace me with

her.

Thuli: I hope he doesn't.

Me: Yeah. So Uphi uXoli?

Thuli: Eish ntombi.

Me: What's wrong?

Thuli: I'm scared Hle.

I was now confused. I mean they were so happy bona so I wonder why she'd be suddenly scared.

Me: I'm lost mgani.

Thuli: Thing is, he wants us to take things to the next level.

Me: Next level?

Believe me, I knew what she was talking about but I needed her to say it. That made me a bit anxious. What if Kamogelo also wants us to take things to the next level? I wouldn't be able to handle it. After all I had been through, I don't

think I'd be able to handle it shame.

Thuli: He wants us to have.. You know

Me: You a virgin Or ini?

Thuli: Umm.. Yes.

Me: Oh

Thuli: I mean, I don't think I'm ready.

Me: Tell him that. I love you like my own sister
Thuli and andifuni wenze the same mistakes I
did.

Thuli: What if he leaves me?

Me: If he loves you, he won't even think about
it.

Thuli: Actually you right. Thanks.

We shared a tight hug. I really cared for Thuli
and at times, I'd wish I was still a virgin but what
happened was a lesson for life, at least now I
know I should be more careful. I didn't want her
to experience what I did, I wouldn't even wish it

on my worst enemy.

Me: I'm hungry.

Thuli: We even forgot about food.

Me: We were caught up ezindabeni

Thuli: Umm, Bonga?

Me: Yeah?

Thuli: I wanna go talk to Xoli.

Me: Umm sure, I'll go find Kamo.

Thuli: You the best.

Me: Don't ever forget it.

She grinned at me and left. Well, I also stood up then went to the senior's class. I wanted to eat his food namuhla like he always eats mine, it's only fair.

I found him with Thuto this time.

Me: Molweni.

Thuto: Hey and bye.

I just chuckled.

Kamo: Miss me?

Me: You wish

I folded my arms and looked at him then pouted.

Me: I'm hungry.

Kamo: So you here for food and not me?

Me: I want you to feed me.

Kamo: Oh?

He raised his eyebrow, I wanted to laugh but I contained myself. I was as serious as he always is.

Me: Yes.

He got closer to me. Oh my, he was thinking of something else.

Kamo: Feed you, you say

Me: Yes.

Our eyes were locked together. You'd swear we

weren't even at school, in front of his class or that they weren't even a single person paying attention to us but we had dissolved all of that and nothing mattered but us.

He cupped my face and I had my hands on his chest, holding him by the collar.

He brought his face closer to mine then blew air on my face and I giggled then bit my lip.

Kamo: God damn!

He lifted my face a bit before his lips met mine and we engaged in an appetizing kiss. It was slow and passionate and I just couldn't let go. His kisses I just the best if I've never mentioned before.

He broke it but still looked me in the eyes. I smiled, more like blushed. The idea of being serious just went out of the window.

Kamo: I love you so much.

Me: And I love you too.

He put his hand on my shoulder.

Kamo: Let's go feed your ass.

He spanked me and I jumped a bit, giggling. We didn't go out of the school yard this time but just remained inside.

We went to the spaza shop in the school yard, The one Thuli and I always buy our food at.

Kamo: What do you want my lady?

Me: I want a bunnychow.

Kamo: Ke kota ntho eo.

Me: Ke lekgowa.

He chuckled. The way I said sounded funny shame so I laughed as well. He got two bunnychows for Him and I and a 1.25L of coke.

We went to sit on a bench and ate.

Kamo: You coming to school tomorrow?

Me: Nope.

Kamo: Why?

Me: I'm not writing so.

He nodded. We continued with our lunch until the bell rang then we hugged before parting ways. He was writing shame.

.

[08/22, 21:01] Mustang Man: Her story: The ugly girl

26

Me: How did it go?

I asked Thuli just after we had all sat down. Everyone was having their own conversations with whoever since we had done writing all our tests.

She shrugged her shoulders. Okay, I wasn't expecting that. Now I wonder what she could possibly mean by that. I was actually confused,

I couldn't even read her because she had a blank facial expression.

She'd just have to give me more than this bethuna.

Me: I'm lost.

She sighed deeply before turning to look at me.

Thuli: He said its okay but I'm just not buying it.

Me: What did you say to him?

Thuli: Like we spoke, ukba I'm not ready as yet.

Me: How was his reaction?

Thuli: He kept quiet for a while, probably to digest it all.

Me: Bese?

She huffed then put her head on the table before lifting it up again.

Thuli: He said its cool, we don't have to rush it.

Me: That's cool right?

She sighed deeply. She looked frustrating now. More like under pressure and a part of me feared she'd do it when she's not ready just to please the guy. I've been there, I know and it actually makes me stupid at times. It makes me think my brains just end at the classroom and believe me when I say it's not a good feeling.

Thuli: I just wasn't buying it.

Me: Huh?

Thuli: It's like he was telling me what I want to hear.

Me: I think you worrying yourself over nothing.

Thuli: I don't think uyandiva Bonga.

Me: What are you saying Ke?

Thuli: What if he finds someone else, someone who's gonna satisfy him seeing that I can't? I love him Bonga, I cannot lose him, not like this.

Me: You won't lose him.

Thuli: How do you know that?

Me: He loves you.

I was trying to convince her but that made me wonder more about my own relationship. I just hoped that Kamo loved me enough to wait for me. I mean he said it himself he could get any girl to bend over for him, I just hoped he'd never cheat on me because he feels I can't satisfy him. The thought alone made my heart crack. I really love Kamogelo.

Thuli: You right, I'm just worrying over nothing.

Me: Yes. You coming to school tomorrow?

Thuli: I'm not sure, you?

Me: Nope. I'm tired man.

Thuli: We should do something, maybe go to the mall.

Me: That could work, we'd get to spend some time together.

Thuli: With no K-more and Xoli.

Me: Yes baby!

We laughed. It was nice seeing her mood a bit uplifted ke and I was actually looking forward to spending time with her.

Me: I wanna open a facebook account.

Thuli: You don't have it yet?

Me: Nope, I've been procrastinating about it nje.

Thuli: You and your big words. Just open it and make sure I'm the first friend you add.

Me: Of course love.

We just sat in class, chatting. Kagiso joined us.

Kagiso: Do y'all still wanna see her?

Thuli: Who?

Kagiso: My girlfriend.

Me: Yes, of course boo.

Kagiso: She's writing though so le Tla Bo bona

after the bell rings.

Me: Can't wait.

Thuli: So any plans for tomorrow?

Kagiso: None so far, why?

Thuli: Bonga and I are hanging out so..

Kagiso: As long as my girlfriend can come too.

Me: It's only a deal if you guys won't be playing Abo lovey doveys in our presence.

Thuli: I mean our boyfriends won't be there.

Kagiso: Nah, don't worry. We'll be chilling.

Thuli: Then it's on.

Me: Can't wait.

Well we just chilled in class till the bell finally rang. We took our bags together with Kagiso.

We followed her to their classes. I wondered how the girlfriend looked. Is she like a tomboy or just a girly girl like uKagiso.

We were actually going to the Grade twelve's class.

Kagiso: I'll go get her.

We waited outside for her, I was just glad it's not Kamo's class.

She came with a very beautiful stud. She was wearing pants, caramel in complexion with a fade. You'd think she's a boy. Our jaw literally dropped.

Kagiso: This is Aly, my girlfriend.

We didn't even hear her, we were just paying attention to this girl.

Kagiso poked me.

Me: She's so..

Thuli: Hot.

Aly chuckled.

Aly: I get that a lot.

Her voice wasn't soft or deep. It was pretty

much in the middle.

Kagiso giggled.

Kagiso: These are my friends, Thuli and-

Aly: Khen

She half smirked. I didn't think she'd know me, I mean I was even seeing her for the first time.

Me: How did you?

Aly: K-more is my Gee.

Me: Oh.

Kamo came while we were still with her. They did some weird handshake. It was long, I wondered how one would memorize all that.

He kissed my cheek.

Kamo: Met my queen.

Aly: She's pretty.

Kamo: Handsoff nigger.

Aly: Nah man, I got my own.

Kagiso blushed.

Thuli: Hai, this candle ya shisa.

We all laughed.

Thuli: Baby, I'll call you yeva.

Me: Yeah babe, don't worry, I won't forget.

Thuli: I love you.

Me: I love you too.

She left and So did Kagiso and Aly

Kamo: Going somewhere tomorrow?

Me: We just gonna hangout.

Kamo: Oh?

Me: You sound disappointed.

Kamo: I just thought maybe we'd spend some time together.

Me: Ain't you coming to school?

Kamo: After.

Me: Now I feel bad.

Kamo: Are y'all gonna chill for long?

Me: I don't know.

Kamo: Just call me when you done.

Me: Even i please call?

He chuckled.

Kamo: It's still cool.

Me: Alright baby.

Kamo: Let's get you home.

He took my bag away from me and we walked.

Kamo: Can I kiss you for the last time today?

Me: Do you even have to ask?

He gave me a side smile.

We were at the taxi rank.

His hands immediately traveled to my butt with my hands wrapped around his neck.

We kissed slowly and intensely. He pressed our bodies together as we continued to kiss.

He broke it and we both caught our breaths.

Kamo: I love you.

Me: I love you too.

He baby kissed me and we parted.

I saw my father's car parked outside just as I got off the taxi and a smile crept up On my face.

I immediately ran inside the yard and almost got inside the house with the door.

Me: Dad!

Dad: Baby!

I threw myself in his arms and he caught me immediately.

Me: I missed you.

Dad: I missed you too baby.

We broke the hug.

Dad: Were you good when I was away?

Me: As always daddy.

.

[08/22, 21:01] Mustang Man: Her story: The ugly girl

3k likes   

27

Me: Were you really caught up in something?

I said, stuffing my mouth with the tub of ice-cream he had bought for me, probably to soften me up, if only he knew I wasn't angry at him for anything. In fact, he gave us a moment to know each other more better (Kitso and I)

He cleared his throat. Let me tell you something about my dad in case you haven't noticed, everytime he clears his throat, just know he

won't be honest. I can't say he'd be lying because I was taught elders never lie.

Dad: Angithi ngikutshelile be ngi banjwe okuthile

Me: Really?

Dad: Are you calling me a liar?

Me: Of course not dad, I wouldn't.

I took another spoonful of the chocolate and vanilla ice cream. I looked at him with a smile.

Dad: And that smile?

Me: Nothing.

Dad: Really?

Me: Just that, I had thought you just wanted to leave me alone with Kitso.

He smiled.

Dad: Why would I do that?

Me: So that we can bond a bit.

Dad: Were you able to though? Just asking out of curiosity.

Me: Curiosity you say?

He chuckled. I smiled.

Dad: Phendula Bo

Me: Well yeah and that's all I'm willing to say.

He smiled and I giggled. I could see it made him happy knowing I get along with her girlfriend.

She's not much of a bad person anyway so I can't be the evil step daughter.

Me: Umm... Dad?

Dad: Yes baby?

Me: Thuli and I were planning to hangout tomorrow so I need some cash.

Dad: That's all?

Me: Yebo baba.

Dad: I'll give you in the morning.

Me: Thank you daddy.

I hugged him and he just chuckled and I let go.

Me: Do you know she wanted us to pray before we sleep?

Dad: Kitso?

Me: Yeah, she practically forced me.

He chuckled. This was serious to me but I laughed.

Dad: She hardly ever takes no for an answer.

Me: You right there.

Dad: I'm just glad you guys got along with no cat fights.

Me: You know I don't do violence.

Dad: I'm glad, you turning out to be a civilized lady.

I smiled.

Me: Thank you dad.

Dad: Just telling it like it is.

It was already late. I chilled with dad till I went to sleep because I was tired. Kamo called to say goodnight and I fell asleep immediately when he hung up. I slept with a smile on my face again. This love family!

The following day, I didn't wake up early because I wasn't going to school so I found no reason to. I woke up around 9am. I washed my face and teeth first. Dad had already left but he left me a note with the money I asked of him. It was R200 and it was more than enough for me. I smiled when I saw it, I wasn't expecting this much. Don't look at me like that.

After brushing my teeth, I went to the kitchen. I was hungry though. I made myself a few slices of bread with butter and strawberry jam. I also made myself a cup of Rooibos tea.

I lit the television and watched repeat of soapies while eating.

I received a text from Kamo and I simultaneously smiled when I saw his name flash on my phone screen.

I opened it.

Kamo: How I wish you were here.

He also sent a beautiful snap of himself with a bored facial expression, from the surroundings, I could see he was in his classroom. I immediately put it as my display picture on Whatsapp.

Me: Good thing we meeting later on, I miss you baby.

Kamo: You could have at least came to school.

Me: Don't make me feel anymore bad

Kamo: I'm sorry babe, I just miss you so much.

Me: I know baby I know.

Kamo: Teacher just got in class, I love you baby.

Me: I love you too.

I started with cleaning the house after I was done with my breakfast. After cleaning, I washed the dishes which were on the basin. I then filled the urban with water and plugged it on so I could bath.

I heard a knock on the door. I was really surprised cause I wasn't expecting anyone. I mean Thuli and I were going to meet at the mall.

I went to open the door and I was surprised to see Tiisetso on the other side. I cleared my throat, we had been silent and staring at each other for over a minute. I made some space.

Me: You can come in.

Good thing I had already cleaned, you can never know with Tiisetso. I actually wondered what she was doing here. It's been a whole while and I hardly see her at school. She got in and I closed the door.

Me: Can I get you anything?

She cleared her throat.

Tiisetso: Just water.

I poured water from the fridge on a glass and went to give her. She took a sip. This was beyond awkward.

Tiisetso: Thank you.

I nodded and just looked at her. She gulped down the remainder of the water.

Tiisetso: You probably wondering why I'm here.

Of course I was, I was very curious shame.

Me: Actually, I am.

Tiisetso: I'm just gonna cut straight to the chase, I miss us, I miss our friendship, how things were like before I started treating you like a stranger.

Me: You do?

Tiisetso: Yes, thing is, I didn't introduce you to

my friends at school because I was jealous.

I snickered.

Me: Jealous?

Tiisetso: Yes, I was actually feeling threatened. I knew they were gonna like you more than me and that was selfish of me.

See, she's not the first person to say this. At first, I didn't get why most girls were threatened by me or jealous of me. I felt small and all I ever saw myself as was ugly. It's what I had grown to believe myself as being. I always looked down on myself but now, now I was slowly but surely regaining my confidence and self-esteem. I wasn't there yet but I was getting there.

Me: Why though?

Tiisetso: Look at you Bonga. You are beautiful, you have a good heart and you're so down to earth. Plus you have an amazing personality.

I smiled. God, the compliments I've been getting

have all contributed to the change in my life.

Me: I understand and thanks.

Tiisetso: I'm really sorry about the way I have treated you.

Me: It's okay, I understand and I forgive you.

Tiisetso: That's all I wanted to hear.

I smiled and we hugged a bit. I didn't wanna let her in yet lest I regret it when she stabs me on the back. For all I know, she could be in it for something. I mean why would she suddenly wanna be my friend? All that I have went through in my life taught me to be cautious, especially when it comes to trusting people. You might think I got trust issues but it's life that taught me to be more wise.

When my water boiled, I switch the urn off then accompanied her home.

Tiisetso: And again, thanks for forgiving me.

Me: You welcome.

We parted ways and I went back home. I prepared my bathing water then took a bath afterwards. After bathing, I dried and lotioned. I wore my panties and no bra.

I wore a black highwaisted skinny jean that was torn on the knees and a tight long sleeves croptop. I wore my Vans and medium sized gold hoops. I made two ponytails with my hair. I poured some perfume then took my backpack, with everything including the money from dad. It was around 11:30am. I put a maroon matte lipstick on my lips.

I had charged my phone at the kitchen so I took it and called Thuli. She answered on the third ring.

Thuli: Hey bubu.

Me: Hi, are you done?

Thuli: Yep, just doing some final touches.

Me: Alright, well I'm done, about to lock the

house.

Thuli: I should finish too

Me: Yeah, please.

Thuli: Don't worry.

I just chuckled and hang up. I took my phone and locked the house. Then I went to wait for the taxi just outside the gate. It came after ten minutes.

I got in and it drove me to the mall, along with some other people whom I wasn't paying any attention to shame.

I got off at the taxi rank. Thuli came two minutes later and we shared a hug.

Me: Where are the others?

Thuli: Probably on their way.

She shrugged her shoulders.

Me: Let's just wait a bit for them.

Thuli: Yeah.

We talked while waiting for them. It was great to hear she was no longer worried about Xoli, I just hoped she really took my advice. All I want is for her to be happy without having to compromise herself in anyway in order to please her boyfriend.

The duo came after about 15 minutes. They really took their precious time shame.

Aly: Hello there, sorry for being late.

Me: It's okay.

Thuli: Shouldn't happen again.

I joined them in laughter.

Kagiso: It sure won't.

We started by buying snacks and they even bought wine, Namaqua, pina colada at Pick N Pay Liquors.

Aly: I think that's more like it.

Me: Nah, I want food.

Thuli: But there's snacks.

Me: Snacks ain't food.

They all laughed. I wasn't about to drink on an empty stomach though, never. We went to KFC and bought a family meal. Then we all went to chill behind the hospital where most kids usually chill.

A few hours later, we were on our second glasses of wine. Everything was just chilled till the two started making out

Me: You guys should get a room.

Thuli: Please.

Kagiso giggled.

Me: And you guys promised not too.

Aly: Nah Fam, I blame this wine.

Thuli: Nami ndifuna umuntu wami manje.

Me: Haibo, nifuna Mina DI bambe icandle kaloku?

They laughed at me and I wasn't joking shame. Thuli did call Xoli, I was now on my third glass of wine shame.

Xoli: Hey y'all.

Us: Hi.

Xoli: Baby, let's take a walk.

She stood up, damn she was drunk. And she only drank a glass and half. Imagine mina who was on their third glass.

I took my phone and texted Kamo, who called me immediately.

Kamo: My love.

Me: Please come pick me up, LA Bantu are busy playing lovey doveys while I'm holding a candle.

He chuckled.

Me: It's not funny.

Kamo: Sa kwata baby, I'm on my way.

Me: You better.

Kamo: I love you.

Me: I love me too.

He chuckled before hanging up. I continued drinking while waiting for him. I could feel the wine kicking in.

He came after 15 minutes, I had texted him our location. I was mad shame, that fifteen minutes felt like an hour.

Kamo: Baby.

Me: ...

The two laughed.

Aly: Hade Bruh.

Kamo: What did I do?

Aly: You made a lady wait.

Kamo: Baby, Khen

Me: Ufunani Kamogelo?

Kamo: You told me to come pick you up.

Me: You the one who asked me to tell you when I want you to pick me up.

Kamo: I'm here baby.

Me: Mxm. Help me get up.

Aly: She's drunk by the way.

I shot her a death stare and she raised up her hands as if she's surrendering.

He helped me get up. My legs were a bit wobbly, results of drinking while sitting down.

Me: If Thuli comes, tell her I left already.

Kagiso: Sure babe.

Aly: Please use protection.

Me: Nah, I prefer skin on skin.

I took my bag, leaving them with their dropped jaws. I stumbled a bit but I could walk

He opened the door for me and I got in then he went to his side. I was drunk, not tipsy.

Kamo: I wonder how we'd be able to spend time together while you this drunk.

Me: My mind is sober though.

Kamo: I thought you didn't like drinking.

Me: I thought the car would be moving by now.

Kamo: Khensani!

I just giggled and he started the car. I was really getting on his nerves.

The whole ride was filled with silence that I ended up sleeping. He woke me up when we were at his home.

Kamo: Let's go.

He had already opened the door and I got out. He took me by my hand and we walked inside the house.

Kamo: Anything to drink?

Me: Just a glass of ice cold water.

Kamo: Good choice.

Me: Yes dad.

He spanked. I almost pulled my middle finger on him but I held my cool.

He came with my water and I drank.

Kamo: I'm going for a smoke, make yourself comfortable.

I nodded and went to the lounge where I lit the TV. It seemed as though he's home alone, I didn't ask anything though.

.

[08/22, 21:01] Mustang Man: Her story: The ugly girl

28

I was sitting while watching TV. The alcohol was slowly fading off. He came.

Me: You took so much time.

Kamo: I'm sorry.

Me: That's not telling me why I had to be alone, in your house for like 20 minutes.

Kamo: Did I take that long?

Me: Yep, you smell fresh.. Wait, you took a shower?

Kamo: Just a quick one.

Me: I could have joined you.

Kamo: We can always take it again, plus I wouldn't mind seeing -

I cut him short. I was only playing anyway. The last thing I'd want is for us to be alone and naked, next thing he's forcing his thing into my- Let me not even think about it.

Me: I'd rather not.

Kamo: You do know I've seen you naked right?

Me: Yep, then you ran away.

Kamo: I didn't wanna do anything you might regret.

As if I would have allowed anything to happen. I won't be controlled by my feelings, I refuse to allow them to control me. Not after all that I have been through shame, angeke.

Me: I'm glad you didn't.

Kamo: Let's go to my room.

Me: Is that a good idea?

Kamo: You still don't trust me?

It's not that I didn't trust him. I just had this fear of him wanting to just sleep with me. You can't blame me though, I know he's not those guys but he's a guy. Sooner or later he'd want us to have sex. What if that was that time?

Me: I trust you.

Kamo: You still think I just wanna get in your pants.

How did he know what I was thinking? Does he read minds or what? Was it really that obvious.

I doubt it was or maybe I wanted to convince myself of that. It wasn't easy letting go and moving on from everything. Dating him was the first step and I hoped that I'd soon just open my heart to him and trust him fully. I had to try, otherwise I'd have him doubting my love for him.

Me: It's not like that.

Kamo: Then how is it like Khensani? Please enlighten me because I'm in the dark.

He folded his arms and looked at me. I couldn't stare back so I looked down. I didn't know what to say and I was feeling so much pressure. More especially because of the way he was looking at me.

Me: I.. Ummm.. (clears throat)... It's just not the way you put it.

Kamo: Really? Do you even love me? Do you wanna be with me?

Me: Of course I do. I love you Kamogelo and yes, I wanna be with you.

Kamo: Then let me in. Open your heart for me. Trust me, I'm your man. You need to trust that I'd protect you always and love you.

Me: It's not that I don't, I'm just scared Kamogelo.

My eyes became teary. I was now completely sober. I didn't wanna cry but I was really scared. He came and gave me an embrace and the tears fell on his chest.

Kamo: I'm hear baby and I'd never harm you deliberately.

He brushed my back and I took a couple of deep breaths in and out to try and calm myself down.

I finally did and broke it. I wiped my tears.

Me: I'm sorry.

Kamo: You don't have to apologize baby. It just

hurts that you don't trust me.

Me: Please don't say that.

Kamo: It's true Khensani, you don't. I wish I had been there way before all that happened, I would have prevented it, I would have loved you and protected you.

I smiled. Where has this guy been all my life?

Me: Thank you so much.

Kamo: I love you and I'm sorry you went through all of that.

Me: It's okay.

Kamo: I just wish there was a way I could make all those bad memories disappear, I wish you'd let me in and forget all about the past.

Me: It's not easy

Kamo: Trust me it is. It starts with you Not letting it affect you in anyway.

Me: I wish I could but it just happens.

Kamo: Just open up for me, let me in.

He cupped my face then brought it closer to his. I closed my eyes. I felt his mouth touch mine before he started kissing me softly, passionately and with all his heart. It was filled with so much emotion and it filled a certain void that I had no idea existed. I didn't want him to stop, I couldn't. I put my hands on his neck as we continued kissing, at a faster pace than the first. His hands went to my waist as he brought our bodies together before his hands grabbed my buttocks.

He broke the kiss as we both caught our breaths, I had been breathless from all that and I could feel the butterflies dancing in my stomach. I blushed as he looked at me with his hands on my waist.

Kamo: I love you Nokubonga Khensani.

Me: I love you too Kamogelo.

He baby kissed me.

Kamo: Let me in.

Me: I will, I'll work on it

Kamo: And I'll wait. I'll never give up on you, I'll never stop loving you. Even if it happens we don't work out, even if we both move on but I'll always love you.

Me: Yes baby. Thank you baby. And I love you.

Kamo: I loved you from day one. The very first time I saw you and I still find it hard to believe that you here, in my arms.

Me: Better believe it babe

I giggled. He brought my body close to his again, pressing our bodies together. The adrenaline was high, he tongue kissed me, with his tongue twirling and curling on my mouth at the same pace with mine.

He broke it when it got more heated, I could actually feel his erection.

Kamo: You look so sexy babe.

He bit his lip and that made me shy that I blushed. What was he doing to me? I had never had a guy make me feel this way. I actually felt like I was the center of his universe, if it makes sense to anyone. I could see the love he had for me and I thanked God I had him in my life. I might not believe in God but I knew he existed.

Me: Thank you.

Kamo: It's like I could eat you up.

He smacked my butt and I giggled.

Kamo: Let's go to my room.

Me: Okay. Are you alone?

Kamo: Yeah, for now. My sister is coming later on.

Me: Parents?

Kamo: Out in business.

I nodded. He took my hand and we left to his room.

After hanging out, taking many selfies together and making out countless times, he took me home. It was just after 8pm and I was missing my father so much. He was probably worried about me, wondering if I'm safe. My phone's battery had died.

Kamo: How I wish you didn't have to go.

Me: Missing me already?

We were parked a house away from mine.

Kamo: So much, I wish we were already married. That way, I'd get to see you and be with you always.

Me: That's so sweet baby but you know we ain't married yet.

Kamo: What are you doing to me Khen?

I blushed, looking down. I was doing a lot of blushing I tell you.

He was making me feel so good. Not only about myself but about our relationship as well.

Me: I should be asking you that.

Kamo: Have I told you how much I love you?

Me: So many times baby

Kamo: Well, I love you Khen, so much.

Me: I know baby, and I love you too.

Kamo: Can I have my goodbye kiss and my goodnight in advance kiss?

Me: You don't even have to ask.

I brought my face to his and he met me half way and we kissed for the longest time.

We broke it, catching our breaths.

Kamo: I miss you already.

Me: Kamogelo!

He chuckled.

Kamo: I'm just being honest though.

Me: I haven't left even left.

Kamo: Do you really have to go?

Me: You know I have to baby.

Kamo: I wish you didn't have to leave.

Me: Please don't make me feel bad about it.

Kamo: I'm sorry baby.

Me: Apology accepted.

I laughed after saying that and got out. I waved goodbye and I could feel him watching me as I walked away. I got inside the yard safely.

I opened the house and got in.

Dad: Don't ever get me worried like that

Me: I'm sorry daddy, my phone died.

He hugged me tightly.

Dad: I'm just glad you safe.

Me: I'm sorry for getting you worried.

Dad: It's okay baby.

We broke the hug.

Dad: How was it?

Me: It was good daddy, thanks.

Dad: You smell like a man.

Me: What?

I laughed. I really wasn't expecting dad to say that.

Dad: You were with that boy, I hope you didn't do anything I wouldn't do.

Me: What wouldn't you do?

Dad: Nokubonga.

He said warningly and I laughed.

Me: I'm just asking dad.

Dad: I'm still your father.

Me: I just called you dad.

Dad: Don't start with me young lady.

I lifted my hands up in surrender while laughing. I put my phone on the charger then continued talking with Dad.

I immediately fell asleep when my head met the pillow.

I didn't have any plans for Saturday. At least that's what I thought.

I woke up and washed my face and brushed my teeth as always. It was just after 9am

I don't wake up early when I don't go to school, even my own body knows that.

Dad was reading a newspaper.

Me: No breakfast?

Dad: Make it.

Me: I'm tired.

I was really feeling tired, my head was a bit heavy, probably from the wine I drank yesterday. I was feeling the after effects.

Dad: I told you you getting lazy.

Me: You not being nice at all.

Dad: Anyway, do you have plans for the day?

Me: Not really, why?

Dad: Well, we going to church.

Me: What?

I wasn't ready for church mina. Yes, I wanted to go but I was still procrastinating about it. I wasn't ready.

Dad: We getting baptized.

Me: Hai, I'm not going.

Dad: You don't have a choice, I wrote down your name as well as mine.

Me: You should have at least asked me before doing that.

Dad: You my daughter, I don't have to ask you anything.

Me: This is abuse.

Dad: It is what it is baby, just suck it up.

Me: I think I'm going be sick.

Dad: The Pastor won't mind praying for you.

Me: I need to see the doctor.

Dad: The Bible says in Isaiah 53:5 that by His stripes we are healed, trust Jehovah Rapha my baby.

I groaned, it seemed like I had no choice here.

Me: I hate you!

He chuckled.

Dad: I love you too my baby.

He went back to his newspaper just like that.

How the hell was I going to get away from this?
It was frustrating as hell.

.

[08/22, 21:01] Mustang Man: Comments

[View Edit History](#)

Her story: The ugly girl

29

I tried to get dad to change his mind but he was reluctant. I tried emotional blackmail, crying, every deception trick you can think of but nothing worked. I had no choice but to accept my fate. I was grumpy the rest of the day.

He brought me water so I can bath. I didn't say anything to have but he wasn't bothered. I groaned and got off the bed. I stripped and took a bath, the last thing I'd want is for him to come wash my body for me cause I know he wouldn't mind shame. I actually had no other choice here. I mean each excuse I came with came with a reply that had a quote from the Bible. My dad should just become a Pastor cause he had been preaching to me the whole day.

I felt like running away but there was really nothing I could do. I just had to brace myself

and suck it up nje.

After bathing, I dried and lotioned then wore a matching bra and underwear.

I didn't even know what to wear for church. It had been such a long time since I went.

I don't even remember the last time I went to church.

I sat in my bed because really, I didn't know what to wear shame.

He came into the bedroom and looked at me with a frown. I just stared back at him.

Dad: Why aren't you dressed?

Me: I thought you picking clothes for me since it seems you making every decision for me.

Dad: Don't sulk.

I just rolled my eyes. He took out a white knee length dress and gold stripped sandals.

I took them and wore. I didn't care how I look

shame. I made a bun with my hair and just put Labello on my lips.

I wasn't going with my phone so I just took my bag and we left.

He opened the door for me and I got inside.

He started the car and drove.

Me: So which church are you taking me to?

Dad: The one at town.

Me: Nice.

Dad: You'll love it.

Me: Maybe I would if going there had been my choice.

Dad: Don't be bitter, I'm doing what's best for you.

Me: How is it what's best for me If I didn't even have a say in it?

Dad: You will thank me later

Me: I doubt.

I leaned back on the seat and looked outside the window.

Dad: Why are you so scared of going to church anyway?

Me: I'm not scared, I just don't want to.

Dad: That's what you think.

Me: Whatever.

I closed my eyes and enjoyed the ride. I'm being sarcastic by the way.

He shook me lightly and I opened my one eye.

Me: What?

Dad: We here.

Me: Yay

I said sarcastically, and rolled my eyes. I still didn't want to be here. In fact, I wanted to run away but for how long?

I sighed and got out of the car

I expected the church to be huge, massive but it was actually the opposite.

It was small, in fact, outside, you wouldn't even think it's a church. It wasn't small small but yona it was small.

The people looked friendly. We were greeted with smiles by the ushers who ushered us to our seats

Kitso was in the stage, she was with the people who looked like a choir. It was about 7 of them and they all had mics and were wearing clothes of similar color.

She smiled when she saw me, I just returned it, not wanting to come out as rude.

The truth is I didn't want to be here but I felt a sense of belonging.

Usually, with the churches I'd go to, I always felt scared. But here, it felt like home. I was

comfortable and I felt like one of them.

Okay maybe coming here but not have been that much of a bad idea. The service started. It started with prayer for such a long time. Mina, on the other side didn't pray. How can I pray when I don't know how to or where to start? Ubaba yena seemed like he was used to this. I felt off plot.

I looked around and I noticed I was the only one not praying. Now I felt like a heathen. Truth is, I didn't know how to pray. These people didn't seem to stop with their prayer. I went outside because all of this was overwhelming for me.

I finally breathed out.

"You don't have to stay"

I looked around and there was no one. I swear I heard a voice. Was I being delusional maybe?

I highly doubt that.

"You can always go "

I know I didn't want to be here but going? That was far fetched. I couldn't do that to dad. I mean, he would be so disappointed in me. I wrestled with this voice which told me to go. I kept on refusing.

"Are you okay? "

I looked at his direction. It was a man in his early 40s. It seemed like he was only arriving now. He was tall, a bit buff and yellow in complexion.

I nodded.

Guy: Let's go in.

I didn't say anything and went back inside. I went to sit at the back this time since my space was occupied. I didn't even realise I had been gone for such a long time.

I guess I must have zoned out a bit. The guy from outside when to the front and it's only then that I found out his the pastor. He was way too

humble and down to earth, compared to the pastors I have met.

You know I have never thought church would uplift me this much.

I know I almost ran away but I'm glad I didn't. I felt a sense of peace and the immersion wasn't what I imagined.

We were not immersed with water like I thought we would be but we were instead immersed with the Holy Spirit.

The same voice I had been hearing. That. It had filled the entire room and it felt like the gates of heaven had opened.

I could not even feel where I was. I no longer could see my surroundings.

It's like I was in another world, another dimension.

Anyway, after the service, the same Pastor wanted to see us. He was completely black and

Tswana. He introduced himself as Pastor Morake.

My father was fond of him though. We went together to his office. He flashed his perfect smile at us.

Ps: I'm glad you came with her.

Dad: It took a whole lot of convincing.

Convincing? More like he forced me but I didn't regret not even one bit.

Ps: How are you Nokubonga?

Me: Ngiphilile.

Ps: You know, your father is not the one who brought you here.

I was lost now because as far as I remember, I came with my father, with his car and he's the one who forced me here.

Me: I don't understand.

Ps: It's all God. He drew you here and you were

very reluctant.

Me: Are you a prophet?

Him and dad chuckled. I wanted to know though. He was speaking as if he knows me shame. How could he know all this if he's not a seer? I've heard of prophets and how they can see the future and all hidden mysteries and secrets.

Ps: I'm an apostle.

I nodded. I didn't want to know more.

Ps: You made a good choice by coming and I'm glad you didn't leave.

Me: Okay.

Ps: You are a very special lady Bonga and the devil has been trying to snatch you but you had the entire protection from heaven.

I nodded. Dad was listening attentively to him. Mina I was hungry, the service had took a long time.

I didn't understand why it had to be on a Saturday night though. All of this could have been done tomorrow.

Dad poked me, it's then that I realized I had zoned out again.

Me: Huh?

Ps: They're trying to distract her.

He stood up and told me to do the same and I did.

All I remember is him, telling me to close my eyes and the rest, I'd be lying.

I woke up in my bed with a grumbling stomach.

It was already morning and I didn't remember when I came home or when we left.

I felt like a burden had been lifted off my shoulders, a whole lot of burden. I was actually feeling positive.

Dad was not Around the house. I filled the urn

with water so I can bath before going to my phone.

I took my phone and I had a whole of messages and missed calls from Bae. I called him.

He answered almost immediately.

He huffed.

Kamo: Khensani.

Me: Hey baby.

Kamo: What do you want?

Me: Look, I'm sorry. I went to church yesterday and left my phone in the house, I don't even remember how I got back. It's still weird to me but I'm sorry. I only woke up now, with no knowledge of what happened.

Kamo: Did you say church?

Me: Yes, Dad forced me to go yesterday so I had no choice. I'm sorry I didn't tell you and for leaving my phone behind.

Kamo: You don't care about me Khensani.

Me: I just apologized.

Kamo: It's like I'm the only who loves you here and Wena ha ong rate.

Me: You know I love you.

Kamo: You have a funny way of showing.

Me: Baby, please I -

He cut me short.

Kamo: I need to get ready for church.

Me: Kamogelo?

He hung up on me. I tried calling him again and his phone went straight to voicemail. I was confused.

Did he just break up with me? I mean, it wasn't my fault.

I did try to explain to him but he didn't care. Had I really been such a bad girlfriend to him?

It had been such a long time since I dated and I had actually forgotten how it works.

I tried calling Thuli but her phone also took me to voicemail.

I was frustrated, I didn't know whether to scream, shout or cry.

I was stressed out. I kept trying his phone but still nothing. It went straight to voicemail. I sent him countless messages.

I gave up and took a bath since my water had long boiled.

I dried and lotion afterwards. The tears just fell. I had tried to suppress them but I failed dismally at that. I loved Kamogelo, I love him and all of this hurt me to the core.

I wore a denim dress dungaree with my flipflops and went to cook.

I wasn't even hungry. I did a full course meal. Keeping busy made me not think about what I

was going through no Kamo. What's worse is that the schools were now closed meaning I won't be bumping into him. The only thing I could do was go to his house and that was another story.

I had never gone there on my own so I wouldn't be able to go unless I want to get lost there.

I sighed. Why did life have to be like this?

I had finished cooking and dad still wasn't home.

A messaged beeped through my phone.

I opened it.

Kamo: I'm outside..

My heart leaped with joy. I wiped my hands and went out. He was parked a few houses from mine like usual. I actually ran out of the house.

He didn't even open the door for me, I guess he was really mad.

I got into the passenger seat.

Me: Hi.

Kamo: You smell like food.

Me: I just finished cooking.

Kamo: Good, I'm hungry.

Me: You didn't even greet me.

Kamo: Where's your house?

He was bitter but I didn't blame him. He doesn't know where I live specifically because we always park away from it. He got inside the yard and parked there.

Dad was really going to murder me tonight. I opened the door and he got in after me.

Kamo: Smells good.

I didn't say anything. I dished up for him and myself. It was a typical Sunday course.

I gave him his plate.

Kamo: Thanks.

That's a first. He's usually not grateful. I watched him as he ate, not saying anything. I was hungry now so I also started eating my food.

Kamo: Can I have some more?

I didn't even realize he had finished. I mean, I wasn't even halfway through my plate. My thoughts were, he's either hungry or my food are that good. Because I was the one at fault, I didn't hesitate. I had cooked more than enough anyway.

I dished up for him again and he ate. I guess it's true what they say, "A way to a man's heart is through his stomach"

Me: You did not even wash your hands.

Kamo: I ate with a fork, not my hands.

Me: All those germs.

We finished at the same time, well, when he

was on his second plate.

Kamo: Sa ntena.

Me: Sorry.

I took the plates and put them on the washing basin and wiped my hands.

Me: Can I bring you anything to drink?

Kamo: Juice please.

I poured juice for the both of us. I gave his glass to him

I didn't want to relax, I didn't know if he's still mad or not. I still didn't know where I stood with him. More especially because of the fallout we had over the phone.

I took his glass to the Washing basin after then sat with him.

He got up.

Me: You leaving?

Kamo: Yeah, thanks for the food.

Me: Just like that?

Kamo: Yeah, your father might come any minute from now.

Me: But-

Kamo: Bye Khensani.

He got in his car and left, just like that. I thought we could talk, I thought we'd sort things out.

I was now more confused than ever. Where did that leave us? Me?

I sighed. I was hurt. I switched my phone off and put it on the charger.

I locked the door and went to bed.

I cried myself to sleep.

Why was Kamogelo punishing me like this?

.

.

[08/22, 21:01] Mustang Man: Her story: The

ugly girl

30

I had forgotten about how much it hurts. How much it hurts to sleep with no call from your loved one or no text. See, the reason why I hadn't dated again wasn't only because of them wanting to sleep with me but the root of it all was being afraid of being hurt. This was so painful to me, I loved him. I love him and knowing that he wasn't talking to me added salt to the wound.

There's a song that kept on playing on my mind repeatedly. It was Alicia Keys.

"Have you ever tried sleeping with a broken heart?,

Well, you should try sleeping in my bed "

Those are the two phrases which kept repeating in my mind. I had truly slept with a broken

heart.

I didn't get out of the blankets immediately when I got up, I remained for a bit, trying to think of where I could have possibly gone wrong with Kamogelo. My mind couldn't answer nor could my heart.

I sighed. This was frustrating. My hair was a mess already. I had been running my fingers through it a couple of times.

I went to take my phone. Dad wasn't home and I was grateful because I just wanted to be on my own. I needed my own space for the time being.

I wasn't even hungry. I got back inside my blankets and switched it on. I expected to see messages from Kamogelo flooding in but my heart broke again when I couldn't see even one.

I really felt he hated me wherever he is. His phone still took me to voicemail and so did Thuli's.

I threw my body back on the bed and laid, facing the ceiling. This really hurt.

Days went on and he was still angry and Thuli was still unreachable.

On Wednesday, I decided to go visit her. I figured I'd be a bad friend if I wouldn't go check on her.

Dad: What's going on with you?

I was at the kitchen, filling the urn with water. Where was I going to start?

I had been telling him its just flu and a headache , reason why my eyes were swollen.

Me: I told you it's flu and-

Dad: I wasn't born yesterday. Is it Kamogelo?

Me: Why would you think it's him?

Dad: Surely it can't be anyone else. You spend all day, crying and in your bed while staring at your phone.

I sighed. Lying to him would be useless at this point. Where would I start? I didn't know nami.

I sat down and just let the tears fall.

Me: I don't know where we stand.

Dad: Talk to me baby.

Me: He doesn't answer my calls, he's not replying to my texts. I don't know what else to do.

Dad: Since when?

Me: Saturday then he came here on Sunday and all he did was eat then go.

Dad: He was here?

I nodded and wiped my tears.

Dad: In my house?

I nodded again. I didn't get why all of that seemed important to him.

Dad: He ate my food?

Me: Yes, then he just left.

He chuckled, more like snickered.

Dad: Ya njwayela lo mfana.

Me: Dad, you not helping.

Dad: Give me his number.

Me: No dad.

Dad: Give me his number Nokubonga.

I reluctantly called out his numbers. Yes, I had memorized them by now. That's how much I called him shame.

I hadn't eaten breakfast. I prepared bathing water for myself.

Dad: I'll be back.

Me: Where are you going?

Dad: I gotta sort something out.

Me: Dad, I hope you not thinking of-

Dad: I don't answer to you Nokubonga.

He then went out and I heard the door closing. I tried calling Kamogelo and his phone still went to voicemail. I sighed and took my bath.

I dried and lotioned when I was done. I wore a black skinny jeans, black t shirt and black sandals. I combed my hair and wore a black golf cap. I was feeling empty nje.

I really hoped I find Thuli at her house. I made two slices of bread with butter then ate and drank a glass of water. I took my phone and bag then locked the house.

I send dad a text that I'm going to check on Thuli. He replied with sharp. I kept praying that he didn't go to Kamogelo. I wouldn't live with myself knowing that something happened to him because of me.

I waited for a taxi for ten minutes. I got in and it drove me to town. I got on another taxi there to her place.

Her mother opened up for me.

Thuli's mom: Hey Bonga.

Me: Hello mma, Ukhona uThuli?

She sighed loudly.

Her: Get in.

She made space for me and I got in. She told the maid to bring us some juice and cookies. She looked defeated.

Me: Is everything okay ma?

Her: I'm actually glad you here.

Me: Oh?

Her: I don't know what's going on with her. She's been locked up in her room since She came crying on Saturday.

My jaw dropped. My eyes popped out. I was astonished. I only thought she lost her phone or maybe she was ignoring me like uKamogelo.

I really felt like a bad friend, only coming now to check up on her. I had been so caught up in my

own problems that I forgot about my own friend.

Me: Is she still.. Is she still..

Her: She's alive. She always tells us to go away when we knock on her door. I don't know what to do.

The Maid came with the cookies and juice. We thanked her and she left.

Me: I had been trying to call her but her phone took me straight to voicemail, I didn't think it was this serious.

Her: I tried getting your number but she refused. She kept telling us to go away.

I understood why she was so defeated. She looked hurt. She accompanied me to her room.

I had the tray with the juice and cookies.

Her: Goodluck.

She kissed me on the cheek and left. I knocked

on her door, after taking a deep breath.

Thuli: Go away! Leave me alone.

Me: Thuli?

Thuli: Bonga?

Me: Please open for me mgani wami.

Thuli: I just wanna be alone.

Me: Please. Surely you don't want me to go, after traveling this far to come visit you.

Thuli: Okay fine!

I heard her fiddling with keys and the door opened. She looked like a mess. Her eyes were swollen, Her nose looked blocked and she had eye bags under her eyes.

Me: You look awful.

Thuli: I can still close this door on your face.

Me: Sorry

I got in and she locked again. I opened the

windows so air can get in.

Me: It's stuffy in here.

Thuli: Please don't piss me off.

Me: Sorry.

I put the tray on the table.

Me: What's going on?

Thuli: You actually don't look good yourself.

Me: I'm not here to talk about me.

She sighed. I took a cookie and gave it to her.

I also took one and ate too.

Me: So?

Thuli: It's all a mess.

Me: What wrong?

She took a deep breath in first.

Thuli: Everything Bonga, everything.

Me: Talk to me.

She took a bite from the cookie.

Thuli: I'm never drinking again.

Me: What.. You mean you?

Thuli: He thought he could take advantage.

Me: What?

Thuli: I left with him on Saturday. We were all over each other. He convinced me to go with him, I don't know if it was the alcohol or what but I agreed.

She took another bite and swallowed hard.

Thuli: Why do I feel like this?

Me: I can't answer when I still don't know what happened.

Thuli: He was alone.

She chuckled. I was listening attentively to her.

Thuli: He came with a bottle of wine again, imagine I'm drunk.

Me: He what?

I could not believe Xoli would do that. I mean he knew she was drunk but still wanted to get her more drunk

Thuli: We went to his room. He kept on forcing me to drink.

She started tearing up. I could see this was hard for her. It must have hurt. I could actually relate to this. I really prayed that nothing happened. I really hoped she wasn't going to break the bad news I would never wish on anyone.

She wiped her tears with her hands. I didn't want to hug her because I knew she would then break down and would stop reciting what happened to me.

Thuli: I only drank one glass. He-He.. He then started kissing me. I couldn't resist, I went with it. One thing led to the other. I was super horny. He took off my clothes.

She then wailed loudly. I hugged her tightly.

Me: I'm really sorry.

Thuli: I wasn't ready..

She cried again and I brushed her back till she calmed down.

Me: I'm really sorry this happened to you.

Thuli: I couldn't go on with it.

I broke the hug and looked at her. I was relieved. I actually thought the worst had happened. I wiped the tears which had fallen from my face. Her cry just broke my heart.

Me: So you didn't..?

She smiled over her tears.

Thuli: No.

Me: Then why did you lock yourself up?

Thuli: I led him on. He was ready to put it in but I just couldn't go ahead with it. I wore my clothes and just ran off.

Me: I'm sorry.

I hugged her again. I was just glad she didn't go ahead with it. There's nothing that hurts as much as giving your virginity to the wrong person. I, myself, wish I was still a virgin but life happened and I lived with it

Thuli: What happened with you?

We had even finished all the cookies. I sighed and told her all that happened with Kamogelo.

Thuli: Why did you leave your phone behind though?

Me: I was going to church nje.

Thuli: He feels neglected. He'll come around.

Me: It's been three days.

Thuli: He's just a big, cry baby.

Me: You taking this easy yazi.

Thuli: Our lives are pretty fucked up right.

Me: Tell me about it.

We made a toast and laughed at our misery. I forced her to take a bath while cleaning up her room. I also made her bed.

We finally got out of the room. Her mother ran to her and gave her a tight hug.

Her mom: Thank you Bonga.

I smiled. Speaking to her also made me feel a bit better about my own problems.

I was still worried about Dad hurting Kamogelo and I also hoped he comes around.

If he doesn't, I guess it just wasn't meant to be.

I'll have to suck it up.

[08/23, 13:06] Mustang Man: 31

Thuli: I'm really grateful you came.

Me: I'm sorry I took so long before coming to check up on you

She smiled.

Thuli: You came, that's all that matters.

Me: I'm glad you didn't go through with it.

Thuli: I wouldn't have lived with myself. This dating thing really ain't for me.

I sighed. Truth is, that's exactly how I felt at that moment. Maybe things were better when I was single, when I didn't have all these feelings for Kamogelo.

Me: I'm beginning to think dating ain't for me too.

Thuli: Don't be silly, K-more loves you.

Me: Maybe love isn't enough.

Thuli: You know I almost went with it because I felt I had to prove my love to him but I remembered your words. You should cherish what you have no K-more. A Lotta girls would kill for what you guys have.

Me: Maybe you right but it's pretty hard when I don't know where I stand.

Thuli: He'll come around.

Me: I highly doubt that but anyway, thanks.

Thuli: I'm actually the one who should be thanking you.

Me: It's what friends are for.

Thuli: I should buy you a cup written "Best friend of the year "

I laughed. Thuli can be crazy at times. We hugged for the last time and I got inside the taxi.

Spending time with Thuli actually made me forget a bit about the problems I was facing. You know we haven't been dating for even a month but already we having problems. What's going to happen when we've been together for 3 months? Will we even reach it? I didn't want to doubt Kamo or our relationship but again, I didn't want to waste my heart and feelings for a relationship that won't even go anywhere.

I just had to be realistic about this. I love Kamogelo, I really do but again, I just wonder if it's enough.

I received a text from dad while I was on the taxi.

Dad: Are you on your way?

Me: I'm about to get off.

Dad: Good.

Me: Why?

Dad: You'll find out when you arrive.

I didn't reply. I was curious though. I just hope it's not another Kitso surprise shame. Dad can be secretive at times and it always puts a verge on our relationship. That's something I don't want. God knows he means a lot to me, he's practically my life. That's why it was hard for me to accept uKitso.

I got off at our gate as usual. I was actually texting no Thuli. I was laughing at her usual

silliness.

"Already replaced me? "

I lifted my head up to be met with Kamo's brown eyes. I didn't know if I should be happy he's here or mad he's been avoiding my calls. I decided on a plain expression but that also didn't work.

I clicked my tongue and passed him. I was pissed now. He can't come here and pretend as if all is well, not after ignoring me for three days even after I apologized and truthfully told him what transpired prior to me missing his calls.

Nah Fam, it doesn't work like that. I found Dad in the kitchen. So he's here with dad. Right.

Me: I'm here now.

Dad: Where's Kamo?

Haibo, he's even shortening his name. Wow. I clapped once shame. I didn't know what was going on with these males shame. Suddenly

they all buddy buddy? I didn't even want to know.

All I wanted to know was why he was so eager for me to come home.

Dad: I asked you a question.

I rolled my eyes. Am I Kamogelo's keeper manje? Haike.

Me: He's outside.

Dad: Call him for me.

I groaned and went to call him, finding him having a smoke.

Me: Hauna mahloni. You smoking in my father's yard? Yoh.

I clapped my hands once. He didn't say anything. He continued with his cigarette.

Me: Baba Yak biza.

Kamo: I'm coming.

I left him there and went back inside.

Me: Uthi he's coming.

Dad: Alright, make some tea for me in the meantime.

Me: Yes sir.

I plugged the kettle, half filled it with water and allowed it to boil. I took out a cup and made him his tea. That's when Kamogelo came back.

I gave Ubaba his tea.

Dad: Thanks Nono.

Me: Pleasure.

I was about to go when he stopped me.

Dad: Kamogelo has something to say to you.

Me: Sorry to disappoint you kodwa I don't wanna hear it.

Dad: Nokubonga?

Me: Dad?

Dad: You gonna listen. I'll go drink my tea

outside.

I huffed and let him be. Dad excused us. I sat down on a chair. He was looking at me.

Me: You just gonna look at me?

Kamo: Why you being difficult?

Me: Difficult?

I snickered. This guy really gotta be kidding me now. I'm the one who's being difficult while he probably wouldn't have been here if it wasn't because of dad? He has a nerve shame. I should be calling him difficult.

I rolled my eyes and folded my arms.

Me: So you here to insult me?

Kamo: I'm sorry, that's not the reason why I'm here.

Me: Look, if it's dad who put you up to this, you don't owe him any favours. It's okay.

Kamo: Are you ever going to give me a chance

to talk?

Me: Is that not what you doing?

Kamo: I need a moment without you interrupting me.

Me: Oh. Talk then, I won't interrupt.

Kamo: You promise?

Me: It's a promise.

He should now know that promises are meant to be broken. If he's gonna come with shit or try to shift the blame on me, I won't just sit without defending myself shame.

I'm sick and tired of always allowing people to walk all over me.

Kamo: Alright, thanks.

He sat down on a chair opposite mine and looked at me. This guy likes looking at me and his stares are intimidating but not to me.

Kamo: I know ive acted like a jerk these past

few days.

More like a pervert, coward, should I go on? I didn't disrupt him though, I just let him talk and listened like I had promised to. This wasn't the moment to break the promise but I had to pay attention and listen, to be able to find out if there's any sincerity in his voice.

I just nodded.

Kamo: I'm sorry for being such a jerkass and for what I did on Sunday. Leaving you hanging like that. That's not how a man is suppose to behave.

This sounded like something dad would say. I wonder what he said to him shame, I'll have to ask him when we alone.

I still listened to what he wanted to say. You know looking at this guy in front of me, I just wanted to go sit on top of him and kiss the living daylights out of him but I had to contain myself.

Kamo: I love you Nokubonga, with my all and it was childish of me to act the way I did. Believe me, it was torture not speaking to you or even holding you when I saw you but I let my pride dictate for me. I don't wanna lose you, God knows I wouldn't survive if you were to leave me. I'm really sorry for acting the way I did and I'd really love for us to fix things.

To say I was happy would be an understatement. I was ecstatic to say the least, this is what I had wanted to hear him say and more. Lord knows how much I love this guy. Yes, I hard rejected him a couple of times but it was because I was scared of the love that had been brewing in my heart for him and now that he's mine, I didn't wanna let go.

I also doubt I'd be able to survive if I were to lose him.

Kamo: Babe?

Me: Mm?

Kamo: Say something please.

Me: What do you want me to say Kamogelo?

I wasn't gonna forgive him that easily shame. Actually, I had forgiven but I wasn't going to let him know that yet.

Kamo: Yoh.

He scratched his head a bit.

Kamo: Motho Waka o ke Mo ratang.

Me: Trying to charm me with your Tswana?

Kamo: Is it working?

I giggled. I nodded while grinning. He got up and squated in front of me then held my hand. He then kissed it. I smiled.

Kamo: You forgive me?

Me: Yes, yes and yes.

Kamo: Thank You baby.

Me: It's pretty hard staying mad at your

handsome face.

Kamo: Good to know my looks still work to my advantage.

Me: Very much.

Kamo: I'd kiss you if we weren't -

Dad: Don't even think about it.

Kamo and I laughed.

Dad: It's good to see you guys fixed things. I missed seeing my baby smiling, not crying all day and looking ugly.

Me: Dad!

Kamo chuckled.

Dad: It's the truth.

Kamo: Well, I'm only gonna make her cry tears of joy from now on.

Dad: You better or I'll really break your balls.

Kamo: Yes sir.

I just smiled. It was nice seeing them getting along.

Kamo: I have to go.

Me: I'll walk you out.

Dad: I hope you guys won't be exchanging any saliva in my presence.

Me: Hai dad, give us a break.

He chuckled. We went out holding hands.

Me: You taking a taxi?

Kamo: I'll ask Thuto to come fetch me.

Me: Okay.

We walked outside the yard and stood under a tree that was a house away from mine. Kamo called Thuto who said he's on his way.

Kamo: I missed holding you like this.

He had his hands on my waist. I giggled.

Me: Oh?

Kamo: Yes.

He brought our bodies together.

Me: We still in the streets.

Kamo: I don't care. They should mind their own business.

His hand went to my butt.

Me: Kamogelo

Kamo: What?

His other hand cupped a part of my face which he brought closer to his. Because I'm short and he's tall, I had to stand on my toes.

Kamo: Also missed these.

He was talking about my lips. He then smashed his lips on mine, while his hand was squeezing my butt. I had my hands over his neck as we exchanged saliva, completely going against Dad's orders.

The hooting of a car is what made us break the

kiss. It was Thuto.

Me: Your ride is here.

I frowned. I didn't want him to go.

Kamo: Don't do that.

Me: I don't want you to go.

Kamo: I'll make it up to you babe.

Me: When?

Kamo: Friday babe, I'm taking you out.

Me: Like on a date?

I grinned. He nodded with a chuckle. I was excited. This was going to be like my first date ever and our very first date. It was going to be a first with him. So sad he won't be my first in everything but this was also a big deal.

Kamo: One for the road?

Me: One what?

Kamo: Kiss. Why were you thinking Vele?

Me: I wasn't thinking of anything.

I really wasn't thinking of anything. We kissed shortly.

Kamo: I love you.

Me: I love you too baby.

Thuto hooted and Kamo shoved him a middle finger.

He kissed me on the forehead. He then left after spanking my ass. I giggled going back home.

Dad: You sure took your time.

Me: Bye dad.

I disappeared into the bedroom and changed into normal clothes. I was hungry now so I went to cook supper.

Dad: He told me how good of a cook you are.

Me: Hau dad, you always eat my food.

Dad: I needed to hear it from his perspective.

Me: He never told me that though.

Dad: Well you sure did make an impression.

Me: I'm glad.

I continued with the pots then dished up for the both of us when I was done.

I was really happy Kamo and I were fine. To think I had been doubting our compatibility and relationship, I knew I would have regretted it had I terminated things with him.

I really love him and the good thing is, he loves me too. [OBJ] [OBJ]

.

[08/23, 13:06] Mustang Man: 32

Dad was still reluctant when I asked him what he did. He wasn't about to say anything and I knew I was fighting a losing battle. Kamo won't tell me too so I gave up trying.

I was excited about our date on Friday, I had

those butterflies in my stomach. I couldn't wait and I was even a bit restless. You know that feeling one had in Primary when you going on a school trip the following day and you would not even sleep in the present day? That's the feeling I had.

I was really looking forward to it, I didn't even worry myself about what I'm gonna wear. My main focus was on the date it's self.

I don't know why I was so overly anxious but I really couldn't wait.

I even had a dream about I'm telling you. You know when you can't wait for something to happen you think about it all the time? Well, it was in my mind.

I wonder if Kamogelo knows how excited I am right now.

It was Thursday, meaning the date is tomorrow. It would have been better if he hadn't told me cause I wouldn't have been this excited hlena.

Anyway, I woke up and brushed my teeth. Dad wasn't in the house but his car was outside. I brushed my teeth and washed my face. I was humming softly, I was zealous.

In fact, I wonder how my mood was going to be ksasa seeing I'm already zealous for a date that hasn't happened yet. Can you blame me though? I felt special. I have never been on a date before.

Dad: Someone is in a good mood.

I giggled.

Me: What can I say? It's a good morning, the birds are singing and the sun is shining bright outside.

He chuckled. I just let him be.

Dad: You do know I wasn't born yesterday right?

I chuckled. I knew what was coming after that. Yazi baba likes acting too old and he's only

what? 40 years? Yeah.

Me: I'm not lying though. You outside, o bonile ukba the sun is up and shining brightly.

Dad: I wasn't talking about the weather mina.

Me: Where did you go Vele?

Dad: Trying to change the subject?

I chuckled.

Me: It's just a question.

Dad: I went to the Landlord to put on notice.

Me: Why?

Dad: We moving out of here

Me: What?

I seriously couldn't believe we were moving. I mean things were going well for me now, I didn't want to run anymore.

Yes, we had done that a lot but I thought we were settling down now. Moving?

I wasn't sure about that. At least if he asked me or at least discussed it with me first. I know I'm just a child in this house but he was talking about my future as well. I know he's the parent and he's the head of our family and decision maker but I also live here as well, I should matter.

Dad: Don't worry. It's for the last time.

Me: I don't think you get this dad.

Dad: What?

Me: You didn't discuss it with me first. I mean, what if I hadn't asked you where you coming from? Where you just going to tell me to pack, we going?

He cleared his throat. I wasn't trying to act up or anything but I feel I should have been informed the minute he started looking for another place for us to stay. I could have helped.

What if I don't like where we moving? Will I be

forced to just suck it up because I'm not paying or contributing to the rent? It sucks being a child sometimes shame.

Dad: I was going to tell you though.

I folded my arms and looked at him. From what I was seeing, he was never going to tell him. I seriously don't know what changed. We used to make decisions together, regardless of how small or big they were but now, now I feel like I no longer matter. He no longer asks for my opinion. Not even on a piece he's written or a certain topic he wants to pursue.

Was it Kitso? I mean things changed the minute she came into the picture.

Me: I really can't believe you now.

Dad: Don't do that Nono.

Me: Things aren't like before.

I sat down and he did too, right next to me.

Dad: Look baby, nothing changed. I'm still doing

what's best for you, for us.

Me: How's moving what's best?

Dad: We moving into a bigger house, with space. Where you'd get your own room and space.

Me: What ain't you telling me?

Dad: What do you mean?

Me: Really dad? You don't see what's going on LA?

Dad: I think you just reading too much into things.

Me: No dad. What I think no longer matters to you, you no longer ask for my opinion in anything. Ngathi mina I'm nothing more than your daughter.

Dad: That's not true.

Me: Really? Maybe I'm imagining things like ushilo but maybe I'm not. Either way, it's fine.

I got up. I was defeated actually. I just didn't

want to argue or fight. I was scared though. I was scared of Losing my father to her. Things weren't like this when it was just us two only.

Maybe I'm reading too much into things or maybe I was saying this, scared of the reality that may be.

Dad: Look, baby, I'm still here. This is still me.

Me: It hurts you no longer see me the same.

Dad: That's not true.

Me: Think about it.

I took my phone and took a walk, to just clear my mind. We were moving out of her, that was hard to believe.

The end of the month is next week, meaning this was probably my last week here.

I didn't even ask where we moving but I didn't think it mattered.

Dad surely didn't think of asking me for

anything so why not just embrace whatever he throws at me.

It's sad realizing how little you matter to someone who means a whole lot to you.

I begged destiny to let this be only on my mind cause if it's true, I won't be able to endure.

My phone rang, relieving me of the thoughts that had bombarded my mind.

Me: Hello.

"Hey Bongz"

I giggled. That was Thuli, I could just hear from her voice and the nickname she called me with confirmed it.

Me: Unjani mgani wami?

Thuli: I'm getting there. I should be asking you.

Me: I don't know hey, I really don't know.

Thuli: What's wrong?

Me: Everything is wrong nje, everything.

Thuli: Ya nlahla manje. What are you on about?

Me: My life is a mess.

Thuli: Is it K-more?

Me: What? No.

Thuli: What then?

Me: My dad. He said we moving, next week nogal and I had to ask him before he spilled the beans.

Thuli: Moving? What? Where?

Me: Andazi, I didn't ask.

Thuli: So school?

Me: I haven't asked that far. The problem is, he didn't discuss this with me first.

Thuli: Maybe he had his reasons.

Me: Well, he could have at least enlightened me about those reasons.

Thuli: Your father is a good man, I know he did

what best for the both of you.

Me: You suppose to be on my side.

Thuli: I'm just trying to see this from both sides.
Don't be too hard on him about this.

Me: Whatever man.

Thuli: You just like your boyfriend, you hard
headed.

Me: And how do you know that about him?

Thuli: Come on, you always tell me.

Me: I'm sorry, I just have a lot on my mind.

Thuli: You still having troubles with K-more?

Me: Nope, we cool now.

Thuli: Oh?

Me: Yeah, he's even taking me out on a date
tomorrow.

I grinned like she could see me. This date thing
really had my mood on a hundred, regardless of

whatever.

Thuli: What?!

I don't know if I was imagining things or what but what I heard in her voice wasn't excitement.

I didn't want to read too much into things lest I be blowing things completely out of proportion.

Me: Yeah.

Thuli: Oh.

It sounded like a frown. I expected Thuli to at least be half as excited as I was but Dololo.

Me: What's wrong?

Thuli: You very lucky friend.

Me: I'm not following.

Thuli: K-more never takes a girl on a date or even spend money on her.

Me: How do you know that?

Now I was curious. She was talking as if she

knows him more than I imagined she did.
Maybe I might be the one who's in the dark here.
I mean, it sounded like there was more to this
than I had imagined.

It actually sounded like UThuli wasn't telling me
something and I wondered what.

Thuli: Don't be like that.

Me: I'm just asking.

Thuli: You Know nawe that K-more has a
history.

Me: Yeah, eish, I tend to forget.

Well, I wasn't going to ignore what my instincts
were saying.

Female intuition is never wrong, never. Could it
be she deceived me?

My mind was going crazy. Suddenly I wasn't
looking up to this date.

I made a U-turn and went back home. I didn't

want to think a lot about this but I couldn't ignore what my conscience was telling me.

Dad: You back.

Me: Umm, yeah.

I went to boil some water for tea. I hadn't eaten ever since I woke up.

Dad: Look baby, I'm sorry that I made you feel left out. It really wasn't my intention and I promise that from now on, things are gonna change.

My mind really wasn't here. Was I stressing for no reason? I was even having a mild headache.

Dad: Nono?

Me: It's okay dad.

Dad: Are you okay?

I faked a smile.

Me: Yes, I'm alright.

Dad: Don't forget that I know you.

Me: Dad please.

I made my tea with a few slices of bread, two to be more specific.

I didn't even spread anything on the bread.

I really didn't know what to think but my mind was stuck on the worst.

.

[08/23, 13:06] Mustang Man: 33

I decided to go take a nap for a while, my head was buzzing. I was smelling betrayal and that left a soar taste in my tongue.

When you love someone, when you truly love them, you'd do anything for them.

I didn't want to think of the two most important people in my life betraying me. They wouldn't.

Thuli's behavior was just too suspicious.

I knew sleeping would be a sense of peace to me, it probably won't last but for those little

hours, it'd be something.

Waking up, I was alone in the house. I went to the kitchen and filled the urn and kettle then simultaneously switched them on. I needed a cup of strong coffee. Black, with no sugar. It was actually going to help me think straight.

Where Alcohol is absent, caffeine always comes in.

My phone rang and instead of a smile flashing on my face, it was a frown.

It was Kamo and I really wasn't in the mood for him.

I sighed then answered on the second ring, rolling my eyes.

Me: Hello.

Kamo: Hey baby.

Me: Yeah.

Kamo: And then?

You know his voice used to bring butterflies in my stomach but now it was irritating me like a mosquito when you trying to sleep all buzzing in your ear.

Why was I letting my suspicions get the best of me?

I had to pull my shit together, I wasn't going to let Thuli fuck things up for me.

The least I could do is at least pretend to be happy, though that was going to be hard.

Me: I'm sorry, I just had a small argument no baba.

That was technically not a lie though.

I know we patched things up but at least it once happened.

Kamo: Oh?

Me: Yeah, he dropped such a bomb on me, telling me we moving.

Kamo: What?

Me: Yeah, I was just as surprised.

Kamo: So school?

Me: You know Thuli asked me the same question. You guys think alike.

Kamo: You haven't answered my question.

Me: I'm still gonna go to the same school.

Kamo: That's a relief.

Me: Ya

Sarcasm at its best. I was actually feeling like the fool in all this.

What if somehow this was a premeditated conspiracy against me?

What if Nobuhle was also in on this?

Could it be all this was an act?

Kamo: Babe?

I had actually zoned out yet again. I thought

sleeping would help but I was wrong.

Me: I'm sorry, you were saying?

Kamo: Dintshang ka Wena?

Me: I'm fine, just got a lot on my mind.

Kamo: Seems I caught you at a bad time.

Well, he sure as hell did. That's for sure. A whole Lotta things happened today and everything was leaving me in turmoil.

Me: Umm, no.

Kamo: Kao bora?

Me: Cha.

Kamo: I'll call you later.

Me: Babe.

Kamo: I love you.

He hung up, not giving me the chance to reply.

Me: Fuck.

I decided to cook to take my mind off things. It

always helps.

After drinking two cups of coffee, I took a bath and wore an old, short dress. It was hot and I was going to spend the whole day endlini.

I started with the pots. I wanted meat so I made steak.

I also cooked pap and made gravy and coleslaw.

Dad came with Kitso, someone I was expecting but ke ,I had to get used to her being in dad's life.

Kitso: Hey.

Me: Hi.

I smiled.

Dad: I hope you made enough, seems like Kamogelo is not the only one who can't get enough of your food.

I chuckled.

Me: I always make enough.

If I didn't love Economics as much as I do, I would have done cooking At school.

I finished cooking and dished up for the three of us.

Kitso: Don't you wanna do your hair?

Me: Imbi?

She giggled.

Kitso: No, I wanted us to go out.

Me: You mean, only us?

She nodded. That actually didn't sound like a bad idea. It'll help me get my mind off things.

Me: I'd like that.

Kitso: Cool, we can buy a few clothes.

Me: You paying?

She laughed.

Kitso: Yeah.

Me: Good, plus I got a date tomorrow.

Dad: How come I don't know about it?

Me: You do know.

This date was going to be the perfect time for me to know what is really going on here.

I know Kamo would never lie to me or at least that's what I thought.

After eating, I went to change while she offered to do the dishes

I wore a boyfriend denim dungarees, with a white plain T-shirt and black and white All stars. I looked like some pantsula chick, all I needed was a bucket hat. Haha.

Anyway, she was driving. I didn't even know she could.

Me: I think it's time I learned how to drive.

Kitso: You don't know?

Me: Nope but nou ki Yak galla.

She laughed. My voice always sounds funny when I try Tswana.

I wasn't offended though.

Kitso: I can teach you.

Me: I'd like that.

Kitso: We'll start on Monday.

Me: Yay!

That was something else to look forward to.

We packed at the mall and started at the salon.

I did long box braids in Brown and yena she just relaxed her hair.

I looked beautiful, even took a few snaps.

I still hadn't activated a facebook account. I was hesitating to open one, don't know why though.

I put one of the pics as my display picture on WhatsApp and logged off.

My phone beeped when we were at Legit.

Kamo: You look dashing my Queen.

I smiled.

Me: Thanks.

We bought some jeans and even a dress for tomorrow and shoes.

We then went to Sportscene and she bought me a Floral print Nike Huarache.

I was so happy. I hugged her tightly.

Kitso: Okay.. can't breathe.

I giggled and broke the hug.

Me: I'm sorry. I'm just so grateful.

Kitso: You welcome.

We went for takeaways at McDonalds and then drove back home.

I felt a bit better after all that retail therapy.

.

.

OBJ

OBJ

OBJ

[08/23, 13:06] Mustang Man: 34

I woke up early. I don't know why, probably because I was anxious for the date.

I wasn't going to let Thuli and her shenanigans ruin this for me.

I brushed my teeth and washed my face. I was going to bath around 10. Kamo was gonna pick me up at 12pm and I couldn't wait.

Me: Morning.

I said to dad, who was drinking tea while reading a newspaper.

Dad: Morning baby.

Dad is always up early and he always sleeps after me. I sometimes wonder if he even ever sleeps.

I filled the kettle with water so I could also make myself a cup of tea. I also buttered slices

of bread.

We eat bread so much nowadays but again, I wasn't complaining. I went to sit next to dad.

Dad: How did it go with Kitso?

Me: Yazi dad, I never hear you calling her baby or sweetie. Pet name nyana.

Dad: She's a humanbeing, not a pet.

Me: That's not what I meant. Be a bit romantic.

Dad: Hai suka. I wasn't asking for relationship tips, I was just asking a simple question.

Me: We had a good time together. She's really fun to be around.

Dad: I'm glad you all getting along.

Me: Me too.

After eating, I went to wash the few dishes that were there before boiling water using the urn and passing time, chatting to Kamo. I still hadn't forgotten about it but I just wasn't letting it

affect me.

Me: I'm feeling a bit off.

Kamo: Don't do that.

Me: Do what?

Kamo: You trying to find excuses not to go out with me.

Me: Like my head is a bit heavy. I think it's these braids.

He chuckled. I was just messing with his head.

Instead of texting back, he called me and I giggled before picking up while going outside for some privacy.

I talked in a whisper, I had to pull out a convincing act phela just to mess with him.

Me: Kamogelo.

Kamo: Don't piss me off Khensani!

I wanted to laugh but I contained myself.

Me: Not too loud.

I heard him groan. I really wanted to laugh my ass off at that point.

Kamo: You should be getting ready.

Me: I can't even get my head off the pillow.

Kamo: I'll take you to the doctor.

Me: A medical room makes me puke.

Kamo: Nokubonga!

I laughed out loud. I just couldn't contain it anymore, I was going to die of Laughter. I heard him click his tongue before hanging up. I just laughed more.

You know how irritating it is when you trying to be serious then someone laughs without ceasing, it's actually annoying.

I prepared my bathing water then took a bath. I dried and lotioned after.

I wore a black dress, one I bought yesterday. It

was tight but not too tight, with short sleeves and just above my knees. I made two buns with my braids. I only put on ponds and a blue matte lipstick. I wore big silver hoop earrings and wore my Huarache, I'm not a fan of heels and Kamo never said it's a formal occasion. Either way, I wasn't trying to impress.

Dad: You look exquisite.

Me: Don't sneak up on me like that.

I giggled.

Dad: I had to come see you.

Me: I was gonna come out.

Dad: If he ever breaks your heart..

I laughed. I'm pretty sure he had made the message pretty clear to him as well.

Me: I get it dad.

Dad: I don't want anyone making my princess cry.

Me: He won't. You heard what he said, I'm only gonna cry tears of joy.

I grinned and he chuckled, shaking his head.

Dad: You can never be too sure about that. He's a boy after all.

Me: I don't wanna hear it dad.

I took my bag and phone then kissed him on the cheek. Kamo was waiting outside for me.

Me: Don't wait up.

Dad: Don't test me Nokubonga.

I laughed. I was only joking nje. I waved at him then left.

He was leaning on the car and when he saw me, he bit his lip and I giggled, hiding my face with my hands. He was wearing a black chino with an olive longer length T-shirt and Black Adidas NMD.

He kissed me on the cheek.

Kamo: You look marvelous.

Me: Thanks, you not too bad yourself.

He opened the door for me before going to his side. He started the car and drove off.

Me: So where are we going?

Kamo: Dros.

Me: Fancy I see.

Kamo: I'm trying to impress.

Me: And here I was thinking I'm the one who should impress.

Kamo: You kidding right?

Me: No.

Kamo: You don't know how I fear someone snatching you away from me. Someone who's not as annoying as I am or who's not as full of themselves.

Me: I love you Just the way you are. Come to think of it, you'd be boring if you weren't

annoying.

He chuckled.

Kamo: You weird.

Me: And you love me just the same.

Kamo: You know me too well.

Me: That's funny. Sometimes I think I don't know you at all.

Kamo: What do you mean?

Me: Don't read too much into it

Kamo: Alright baby.

I was going to ask him what's the deal with Thuli but I not yet, lest I ruin our date before it begins. I'll have to find the appropriate time for that. Maybe later when he drives me home but at that moment, I decided to focus on the present. Our date.

He came to open my door after parking.

Kamo: Did I tell you how sexy you look?

Me: Nope unless I forgot.

Kamo: You look gorgeous and super sexy
MAMI.

I giggled and blushed.

Me: Thanks baby.

He had made a reservation so they took us to our table, which had an intimate setting. We took a whole lot of beautiful pictures with his phone of course.

After our date, we went window shopping while holding hands. It was actually one of the best days of my life.

Kamo: I love this.

Me: Why we looking at lingerie again?

Kamo: I wanna see you in one of these.

I chuckled. My boyfriend is so naughty guys, I'm even used to it. He might not wanna have sex with me yet but he's always talking all kinky and

always making me shy. I think he does it in purpose just so he can have me all shy and quiet.

Me: I wouldn't even fit in there.

He was holding a small sexy black lingerie. He chuckled.

Kamo: You think you fat, that's your problem.

Me: I'm thick.

Kamo: You a size 34.

My jaw dropped. I actually didn't think he knows that.

Me: Yazela phi?

He chuckled.

Kamo: Really? How long have I touched you all over?

Me: Mxm.

He just chuckled.

Kamo: I'm buying this.

Me: Don't tell me you cross dress.

Kamo: And if I do?

My eyes popped out. That can't be true. He didn't look like the gay type. Not that I have a problem with gay people but I can't be dating a guy who likes wearing girls clothes. That would be so awkward and weird.

I swallowed hard and he laughed, leaving me all astonished like that.

Me: So you do cross dress?

Kamo: Don't be silly.

He was holding a black and red lingerie. It had like a thong which was transparent, I actually wonder if anyone would even be comfortable wearing that. It had a bra and a transparent lace top kinder thing.

Kamo: Now this would be perfect for you.

Me: I'll never wear that.

Kamo: We'll see.

Me: Kamogelo!

Kamo: Let's go pay.

He didn't even hesitate, he took my hand and we went to pay.

There was not that much of a long Queue. After paying, we went out.

Me: You really bought that?

Kamo: Yep and I'm keeping it for you.

Me: What makes you think I'd ever wear it?

Kamo: Trust me, you will.

Me: We'll see.

Kamo: Yeah.

We went to watch movies after. It was around 3pm. We watched a romcom. After the movie, we went for ice-cream.

Me: I never really thought of you as the romantic type.

Kamo: I'm actually not, it's all you.

Me: Me?

Kamo: Yeah, you making me soft.

Me: That can't be a bad thing.

Kamo: It is but I'd do anything for you.

Me: Anything?

Kamo: Anything but not cutting off my dick.

I laughed. I should have expected him to say something that explicit.

Me: Can I ask you something?

Kamo: What?

Me: Promise to be honest.

Kamo: You know I'm always front with you.

This was the perfect moment for me to ask about Thuli. I know she's my friend and I should

be asking her but with the way things are, I had to ask him first.

Thuli might tell me something contrary to the truth.

Me: What's up with you and Thuli?

He raised his eyebrow at me. I don't know why he likes putting on this intimidating look. He should know by now it doesn't scare me a bit.

Kamo: Ocho jwang?

Me: I told her you taking me out then her reply was definitely not what I expected.

He chuckled. Okay, did I just say a joke or something hilarious without noticing? Angazi Ke.

I licked my ice cream while waiting for him to say something.

Kamo: I'm not surprised.

Me: Oh?

Kamo: Your friend has not been completely honest with you.

Me: What do you mean?

Kamo: Why do you think she suddenly chose to be your friend?

I shrugged my shoulders. I really didn't think she was my friend for a certain reason. I mean she had never gave me a reason to doubt her until now.

Me: We in the same class and I didn't have any friends.

Kamo: You do know she's been in the same school since Grade 8 right?

I nodded. I didn't know what that had to do with anything though.

Me: What am I missing?

We were sitting in some wooden chairs at some food court.

Kamo: She's not as innocent as you think.

Me: I'm really lost now.

Kamo: Okay, I'll be completely honest with you.

Me: I'd love that, thank you.

Kamo: Well, there was a party when I was doing like Grade 10. It was those pensdown parties organized by the matrix.

Me: You mean two years ago?

Kamo: Yeah. So you know me, I've been running this school ever since I sat my shoes here.

I rolled my eyes. He didn't have to say that though.

Kamo: Anyway, she was there too.

Me: I'm not sure I still wanna hear what you gonna say.

Kamo: I need you to hear it from me babe.

Me: Alright.

Kamo: So I was too much of a player then, fucking anything that wears a skirt and she happened to be one of those.

Me: I thought she was a virgin.

He chuckled. I was now as confused as ever. I mean could it be she also lied to Xolani? What the hell was going on here?

Kamo: I told you she's not as innocent as she plays out to be. I wasn't even the only one who tapped her that night and if I wasn't drunk, that would not have happened. I mean look at me. I regretted it from that night and I've only been tolerating her cause she's your friend.

Me: Wow.

That's all I could say. I actually felt dizzy from all he had said. I know he wouldn't lie to me.

All I wondered was, why would Thuli lie to me?

I still think there was some missing parts in this story.

Me: What happened after?

Kamo: I moved on to the next chick.

Me: I mean, she's always been your fan and then she also told me you never even spend a cent on a girl.

Kamo: She's right.

Me: How does she know all of this?

Kamo: She became friends with every girl I dated from then. Somehow she thought I'd go for her so she'd always create a verge and make the girl doubt me.

Me: You saying she caught feelings?

Kamo: She just wants to be close to me in a way. Befriending my girlfriend made her think she's closer to me in a way.

Me: But I wasn't your girlfriend when we became friends.

Kamo: She knew you'd eventually fall for my

charms, I mean, no girl can resist this.

I rolled my eyes and he chuckled.

Me: Yeah right, mubiza.

Kamo: Wa itse ka baba.

He kissed me on the cheek.

Kamo: Please don't let her come between us.

Me: I won't.

Kamo: Good.

I was really disappointed in Thuli. How could she?

All along I thought she was my friend but she was only interested in my boyfriend.

I mean she even lied about being a virgin when she long lost it. What more could she be lying about?

I definitely couldn't trust someone who wasn't front with me when all I ever did was confide and be honest with her.

She's my only friend so losing her, I don't know.

What I did know was that, I wouldn't be friends with someone I can't trust.

I value honesty above everything else.

[08/23, 13:06] Mustang Man: 35

We were standing next to his car. Just after ice cream and everything. I didn't want to think about what he had told me just yet and as much as I wanted to believe him, I didn't want to pick a side yet. Yes, he's my boyfriend and I'd choose him over anyone any time but Thuli is also my best friend and as much as I don't trust her now, she's been with me through thick and thin.

If Kamogelo is lying to me in anyway, I really would not see a future with him no more. I've been nothing but honest with him, no matter how hard it was opening up and I expect exactly the same thing from him

Kamo: So, you okay?

I smiled. I really had a good day with him and we took a whole lot of pictures. If things weren't this way with Thuli, she would have been the first to share all this with her.

Me: I'm alright baby and I had a good time with you.

Kamo: I'm glad you did.

He took my hands into his then stood, facing me. I had to look up at him, considering he's taller than me.

He stared at me for a while, as if searching for something. It's like our eyes were doing the communication and somehow, I couldn't take my eyes off his and neither could he. It was an earth stopping kinder moment, if you know what I mean.

Me: I love you.

His hands went to my face and cupped it too. I

meant each and every word there.

He brought our faces together, I could feel his breathe on my face.

Kamo: I love you so much, it hurts sometimes.

I smiled. I was just feeling a bit uneasy, I know it's all in the past, whatever transpired between Thuli and him but I still needed to know the full story.

Our lips collided and it was reassuring of our love for each other.

The only problem was if it was real or not. I still have this feeling that there's something he's not telling me.

Should I just ignore it? Am I imagining it? From what I heard, female intuition is never wrong.

When we broke the kiss, he opened the door for me and I got in. He started the car and drove off.

He parked inside our yard.

Kamo: Thanks again for today.

Me: I should be thanking you.

Kamo: I'm glad you enjoyed.

Me: It was nice.

Kamo: Nice?

Me: Yes.

He kissed me on the cheek. He left with the lingerie, I didn't even say anything about it to him.

It was just after 5pm. Dad wasn't home, he probably went to church.

I took off the dress and changed into dad's T-shirt.

I then went to watch some TV.

I had no plans for Saturday. I still wanted answers and the best thing was for me to at least visit Thuli but what if she tells me something contradictory to what Kamo said?

How will I know which one is telling the truth.

.

.

[08/23, 13:06] Mustang Man: 36

The following week, I was helping dad with packing. This was finally it. We were moving out of here and hopefully, somewhere much better. I was content with everything now.

I believed he was doing what he saw fit as the head of our family. Having my own room was something I was really looking forward to now. I actually couldn't wait. I even imagined how it would be like, is it gonna be big? The decor, everything nje. I still hadn't seen where we moving and I didn't even know the location. Dad said it was a surprise and I anxiously couldn't wait.

Me: This is it!

I was actually excited. I know at first I was not

up with this idea but thinking about it, It was actually a good thing. This meant we would no longer be renting but having our own house. I'm not talking living in someone else's yard. I hadn't even asked dad how he was able to afford all of this. I was just too happy to worry about little things.

Dad: Yep!

Me: It's still hard to believe. We moving into our own house.

I grinned. I was super excited. We could finally buy pets and other stuff we had been unable to own because of renting. You know every landlord has his own rules and we had no choice but to abide by them, at least all of that had changed now. We were going to live according to my father's rules, not some random stranger and this was liberty for me. Not the liberty to be reckless but to be comfortable and with no worries of tomorrow.

Dad: You ready?

I nodded. We had loaded everything into the truck. He had hired it to help with our stuff.

We had packed everything. The room was practically empty.

I thought Kitso would be here with us, I didn't ask my dad about it but I was sort of disappointed when I didn't see her coming.

Dad locked the house and took the key to the main house.

We went to his car and drove off, with the truck following behind us.

Can you believe I was going to see our home for the first time?

I was so excited. I couldn't wait.

The neighborhood we drove into somehow looked familiar.

It was a middle class suburb. The houses were

single stories but pretty huge.

I wondered if this is how our house is like. I didn't even sleep in the car, I was that excited shame.

The car drove into some huge house, I really thought we were lost but the truck also followed in.

Me: You gotta be kidding me!

He just smiled. I screamed. I was still in the car. Dad even covered his ears with his hands.

I calmed down.

Me: This is It?

He nodded chuckling. I got out immediately the car stopped. Kitso came out of the door.

I didn't even run around the house, I immediately went to throw myself in her arms.

I was happy to see her smile, I had missed her so much.

I broke the hug after a few. She smiled at me then gave me a kiss on the cheek.

Kitso: Someone missed me.

Me: So much. You never came to visit, for a whole week.

Kitso: I was helping clean the house for your father and buying some furniture.

Me: Can I get in?

Kitso: Of course, I'll give you a tour.

Dad was somewhere outside, I didn't even care about him that moment.

There wasn't much furniture but it looked beautiful. A big spacious kitchen, The dining area was combined with the lounge. It had four bedrooms, all en suites.

I never imagined my dad will ever be able to afford such a big house.

It even had a prayer room, I'm thinking Kitso's

idea and a movie room.

That I wasn't expecting and a study, probably for dad with a collection of books. You'd think it's a library.

My room was In purple, my favorite color.

It had a big Queen size bed, a small flat screen TV, a study table at the corner, with a lamp and those office chairs.

There was a small couch in front of the TV.

There was also a big window with which I could look at the neighbors house.

I was so in love with my room. I even jumped on top of the bed for a few minutes.

My phone rang so I threw myself on the bed and laid on my back then answered.

It was Kamogelo. I had forgotten about him, The way I was excited about our new house.

Me: Baby.

Kamo: Hey, you okay?

Me: Yeah, you?

Kamo: I'm fine. How's the new house?

Me: So beautiful, I can't get enough of it. I have my own room, with a bathroom and TV.

Kamo: That's nice.

Me: It is.

Kamo: Baby?

Me: Yeah?

Kamo: Can I ask you something?

Me: Umm... Okay.

Kamo: When last did you speak to your friend?

Me: Who?

I knew who he was talking about. I only have two Friends and I was pretty sure he wasn't talking about Kagiso because we weren't that close.

Kamo has never asked me about Thuli before and him asking me now made my mind run wild.

I couldn't fathom why he'd ask when I last spoke to her and what I was missing from this unbalanced equation.

It left me in turmoil.

Kamo: Thuli.

There was a certain anxiety in his voice, I don't know if I was just imagining it or if I was right.

Come to think of it, I hadn't spoken to Thuli ever since the date issue.

I had just been avoiding her and only remembered her now.

I just couldn't entertain her over the phone, I needed to see her so she could clear all this confusion and fill in the missing pieces in Kamo's story.

Me: Last week, why?

He chuckled but it was as fake as can be. I was now starting to doubt my boyfriend.

I hated being in the dark and he was now pushing me deeper in the dungeon.

Kamo: I thought maybe you talked.. You friends after all and I thought you confronted her after what I told you.

Me: I didn't.

But I was planning to. I didn't want him to know that though, who knows what he might do.

I was just confused and tried not to let my insecurities get the best of me.

Kamo: Alright, so where is your new home?

Me: Now that you ask, I think same street as yours, just not sure.

Kamo: You kidding right?

Me: Absolutely not. The neighborhood looks familiar.

Kamo: I mean if you here, that means I won't have to go miles just to see you.

Me: As if I lived that far.

Kamo: I'm just saying it makes things better for us.

Me: I guess you right. Look, I gotta go, step mom is calling me.

Kamo: She's also moving in?

Me: Umm... I don't know. Dad didn't tell me anything.

Kamo: Oh, okay. I love you.

Me: Me too.

I hung up. I lied, Kitso wasn't calling me. I just needed to hung up so I can think.

I don't know who's fooling who here.

Kamo must think I'm stupid. Now I had more reason not to believe the little story he span me.

I didn't know if I should cry or stop blowing things out of proportion.

Maybe I was thinking too much about all this. I didn't know if I should believe him or not.

But would he lie to me? I had been so honest to him about everything, surely he wouldn't do me like that.

I sighed. I decided to not over think. I'll put All the pieces together once I hear Thuli's side.

If it's all in the past then surely I can't let it affect the present right.

I went to the kitchen. All our stuff were put in their rightful places. Only my bags of clothes.

I went to put it all in my room then went outside.

There was a beautiful garden at the back. It was of roses and Lillie's. The aroma was just too heavenly.

Kitso was watering the flowers.

Me: It's so beautiful.

Kitso: Like you, yeah.

She looked at me with a smile. I just laughed, shaking my head.

Kitso: You okay?

Me: Yeah, why?

Kitso: You look a bit stressed. Trouble in paradise?

I sighed. I didn't think it was all that obvious. She took off her gloves then took my hand and we sat on a wooden bunk just next to the garden.

Me: I don't know if I'm overreacting or not.

Kitso: You know you can talk to me.

Me: I can't put a name on it but I think there's something going on between Thuli and Kamo.

Kitso: Woah. Is she not your friend and he, your boyfriend?

Me: They're both being weird.

Kitso: Enlighten me please.

I sighed and fiddled with my fingers.

Me: At first, she was supporting our relationship, and before we dated she'd beg me to accept him and stuff, saying she wouldn't even think twice about it. She was a fan of him and at times, I'd even think she loved him more than me. Then when I told her about the date, she became weird. She made a remark like Kamo never takes anyone out on a date and she didn't sound happy for me.

Kitso: Did you tell Kamo?

Me: I did. He told me they once shagged about two years ago and Thuli has been on his tail ever since then, befriending all his girlfriends.

Kitso: You believe him?

Me: I want to but it all doesn't add up. Thuli told me she's a virgin. Now Kamo called me today,

asking when last I spoke to uThuli.

Kitso: Can I tell you my view?

Me: Please.

Kitso: It seems they're both hiding something from you. I think there's something Kamogelo doesn't want you to find out and I don't want to scare you but I think there's something going on there.

Me: So I'm not imagining things?

Kitso: Nope. It's only best you hear Thuli's side of the story. It might help shed some light.

Me: You right I guess.

Kitso: Now cheer up and forget about them for a while. How's your room?

Me: It's beautiful and purple. I love it.

I smiled. It was good to hear I wasn't just imagining things. Kamogelo's story just wasn't convincing enough for me and Kitso is right,

there was something he didn't want me to find out and I had to find out what that is.

What if I'm just a random bet and all this relationship is fake?

The thought alone scared me knowing how in love I am with Kamogelo.

I could not survive losing him and I didn't want to.

Kitso said we should go get started on dinner and I didn't decline.

Cooking is like therapy for me, it always helps take my mind off things.

Dad came while we were cooking. He kissed both of us on the cheeks.

Dad: How's my two favorite people?

Us: Good.

He smiled.

Dad: I'm glad. How are you settling in Nono?

Me: Very well dad but there's something missing.

Dad and Kitso: What?

I laughed at their twinning and they ended up joining me too.

Me: Geez, it's nothing big.

Dad: Khuluma phela.

Me: A dog.

Kitso: So it can bite visitors or even worse, us?

I laughed. She looked scared.

Dad: She has a fear of dogs.

Could have figured that one out.

Me: Don't worry, we'll get a harmless one.

Kitso: You mean one without teeth?

I laughed. She really was scared of dogs. I then stopped.

Me: No, how will it eat without teeth?

Kitso: We could just get a cat, it's harmless.

Me: Ba zo isenbenzisa to bewitch us.

Kitso: That's absurd.

Me: I want a dog.

Kitso: I want a cat.

We both looked at dad. He raised his hands up, as if surrendering.

Dad: I'm not getting involved.

He got up and went to the lounge. I just laughed.

I hate cats, Kitso is scared of dogs, this was a hard one shame.

I helped her prepare the dining table when we were done with cooking.

Dad came. We all sat down and said Grace before dishing up for ourselves.

Me: So Kitso, you moving in too?

She looked at dad, who looked at his food.

Kitso: Do you want me to?

Me: This house is too big for just dad and I.

Kitso: Then I'll move in too.

Me: Dad?

Dad: She long moved in before us.

Me: What?

I pushed her a little.

Kitso: Sorry.

She giggled.

Me: Now I feel like a fool.

Kitso: Your dad should've told you.

Me: He owes me.

Dad: I'm still here!

We laughed. It was nice being with them.

Kitso was more like a sister to me, not a mother.

I've heard of step mothers being evil but she was far from that.

So next week is school. I couldn't wait only because I wanted to see Thuli and deal with this.

Kamo would just have to take a backseat till I know the whole truth.

I had to. If they hiding it, it must mean it's something big and my guess is, it was probably going to hurt me.

Rather be hurt than the truth than comforted with a lie. A lie hurts forever.

I value honesty so much that thinking they're lying to me aggravated me so much. I doubt I'd be able to trust them again or even allow them into my life.

I can't associate myself with liars while I hardly tell a lie myself.

It doesn't work like that fam.

[08/23, 13:06] Mustang Man: 37

I had agreed to meet up with Kamo. I discovered he only lived five houses from mine. I can't say I wasn't looking forward to it but again I missed him. A part of me wanted to avoid him but my heart couldn't.

I couldn't stop thinking about what he could be hiding from me. It just made me feel so uneasy and I also didn't think I'd be able to handle the truth, should it come out.

Anyway, I took a bath. Can you imagine it wasn't in the small basin I'm used to so it was very refreshing.

Anyway, after bathing I dried and lotioned. I wore a blue skinny jeans with a black long sleeves shirt and flipflops. It's not like we going on a date or something. Anyway I let my braids loose then I put on Labello lip balm on my lips.

I took my phone. It was Wednesday, it's the last week of recess and I couldn't wait really.

I had to talk with Thuli. I know I could just go to her house but I couldn't. I was scared. As much as I wanted to know the truth, I was scared of it hurting me in anyway.

I found Kitso in the kitchen. It's just around 11am. I don't know why he wanted us to meet so early but hey.

Me: Hello again.

Kitso: Hii baby.

She wasn't looking at me but when she turned, her jaw dropped.

I looked at myself and I really didn't see anything wrong.

Me: What?

Kitso: Oh no, it's nothing. You look beautiful. WA kae?

I calmed down. I really thought there was something wrong, that I missed.

Me: Thanks. I'm going to meet with Kamo.

Kitso: Oh kana you said he stays around here.

Me: Yeah, please tell dad if he comes.

Kitso: Of course baby. Be safe.

Me: It's 11am Ma.

Kitso: You know what I mean.

She winked and I laughed. That's never happening any time soon.

Me: Eeuw no.

She chuckled and I just left, sending Kamo a text that I'm on my way.

Me: You better be on your way too.

Kamo: You could just come to my room.

Me: I don't know your house that well and we agreed on meeting each other halfway.

Kamo: You don't know my house? You've been here two times.

Me: Are you coming or should I go back?

I hadn't gotten out of the yard yet. I had to know if he's on his way or not. I didn't want to exhaust myself for nil.

Kamo: I don't see you though, what you wearing?

Me: I'm naked.

I got out of the yard and stood on the road. I saw him far away. I started walking to his direction.

Kamo: I see you.

I didn't reply but just walked to him. We hugged shortly.

I didn't want to end up crying in his arms cause the warmth of his embrace made me emotional.

Knowing I might not be able to find comfort in his arms again.

Kamo: Hey.

I nodded. I suddenly didn't know what to say to him. I really didn't have anything to say to him.

Kamo: You okay?

Me: Yeah, you?

Kamo: I am. So you going with me or?

Me: Umm yeah, we can't just stand in the road like this.

Kamo: Of course.

He took my hand and we went to his house and now I knew I'd never be unable to spot it.

We were silent on the way to his room but it wasn't awkward. It was just comfortable silence.

He unlocked then we got in. I sat down on a couch.

Kamo: Can I get you anything?

Me: No, I'm fine thanks.

Kamo: What's really going on?

Me: What do you mean?

Kamo: You not yourself.

Me: Really?

He sat down next to me on the couch and I turned to face him.

Kamo: You hardly talk to me and when you do, it's just not the same.

Me: I-I didn't realise.

He held my hand, I let him be. I was just having so much doubt about us.

I couldn't understand why he couldn't be honest with me. Lying to me cannot be protecting me, it's deceiving me.

Kamo: I love you Khen, I do and I don't wanna lose you. Please tell me whatever it is that's bothering you so we can deal with it together, as a couple.

I so wanted to roll my eyes. He wants be to tell him while he can't even be honest with me. It doesn't work like that Fam, it doesn't. I had be so honest with him, front about everything because from what I know, Honesty is a good basis on which one builds a good foundation in a relationship but he wasn't honoring that.

Me: There's nothing bothering me. You know I would have long told you because there's nothing that I've ever hidden from you.

Though I can't say the same about you, I wanted to say but withheld it. I didn't want to alarm him about the little trust I have for Him and Thuli. Come to think of it, it was better when my father was the only person who mattered to me, Kitso being part of the list now.

Kamo: You sure?

Me: Yes, I'm sure Kamogelo.

Kamo: Okay, no need to get mad.

Me: I'm not mad.

Kamo: You sure you don't want anything?

Me: What can you possibly give me?

Kamo: Nare, what's with the attitude?

Me: Maybe I'm PMSing.

I rolled my eyes. He was seriously pissing me off now.

He stood up then looked at me. How I wish I had a bubblegum, I'd be popping it by now.

He ran his fingers across his hair and I knew he was frustrated.

Kamo: I'm coming back.

Me: Leaving me with who? Your couches? Will they keep me company?

Kamo: Khensani!

His hand formed a fist and I just rolled my eyes. He snorted then left and I just got up and threw myself on his bed.

How's that for meeting up with my boyfriend? I should have just stayed at home.

I took out my phone. It was really time I created that facebook account and I thought, why not now?

I'll worry about who to add later. I did and uploaded my profile picture so people can know it's me then opened an instagram account then switched my data off.

Kamogelo was still not coming and I was seriously getting bored. I lit the TV and watched some reality TV show while waiting for him. He took roughly 40 minutes and I was beyond mad.

Kamo: I brought some snacks.

Me: Mm.

Kamo: You mad?

Me: Is that a trick question?

Kamo: I wanted us to spend time together, not

fight.

Me: I see.

Kamo: I'm sorry Khensani. I'm sorry for leaving you alone after asking you to come here. I needed to calm down.

Me: I'm sorry for fucking your mood up.

Kamo: What's going on with us?

Me: Si ya jola nje.

I took the plastic with snacks from him. Then took out a packet of crisps and started eating.

Kamo: You really PMSing?

Me: Yeah.

Kamo: You know what this means?

Me: What?

Kamo: There's a high chance of you falling pregnant if we were to have unprotected sex now.

Me: Why would I wanna fall pregnant?

Kamo: I want a baby.

Me: Wa hlanya.

Kamo: Oh?

Me: I'm not having a baby at 17 Kamogelo.

Kamo: You not 17 yet.

Me: I will be in two weeks.

Kamo: So what do you want for your birthday?

Me: A dog.

Kamo: Really?

Me: Yep.

He grinned. I shrugged my shoulders. I wanted to tell me what he means by that.

Kamo: You amazing, you know that?

Me: I am?

Kamo: Any other girl would have wanted earrings or a pair of shoes or bag or something

expensive but you, you...

I chuckled.

Me: I'm one in a million.

Kamo: You really are. I missed hearing your chuckle.

Me: You did?

Kamo: Yeah.

He was sitting next to me on the bed. He brushed my chin. We looked at each other, not saying anything. He brought his face closer and we shared a kiss.

When the school opened, I was anxious. If it was some other day, I would have been grumpy and not ready to go back but it was different this time.

I wanted to go so I can finally get the answers I've long been desiring.

I woke up before my alarm so I switched it off

immediately. Dad had a normal 8-5 job now, God has really been good to him. I was working on repairing my own relationship with God almighty too. I know I'll get there.

I've been going to church regularly on Sunday's, though I've not mentioned before.

I took a bath, dried then lotioned. I wore my stockings ,school skirt, golf shirt, short socks and school shoes.

I made a bun with my braids, packed on my books into my school bag then took it and went to the kitchen.

Me: Good morning family.

Dad: Morning baby.

Kitso: Morning dear.

I sat down. I dished up the breakfast which had been prepared and ate.

Kitso was also going to work so we all went into My dad's car. It's a van so imagine how it was.

I got off. He had given me my lunch money and taxi fare.

School wasn't too far from home though. I took a breath, knowing that this was finally it.

I found Thuli at the gate and we hugged. I now knew I couldn't avoid her forever.

Thuli: What did I do to you Bonga? You didn't answer my calls, avoided my texts. I went to your previous house only to hear you had moved already.

The siren rang just as I was about to reply. I would have said, 'You became a two faced bitch ' but I didn't. Not when I didn't know the entire, full story.

Me: We'll talk at break.

Thuli: Oh, Umm.. Okay.

We went to put our bags down then went to assembly.

No one said a thing to the other. Immediately

when we entered the class from assembly, the teacher came too.

We couldn't talk then so we concentrated on the lesson instead.

The bell rang for assembly and we got out of the class.

Me: What are we eating?

Thuli: Pies and coke, I'll pay.

More money for me shame. Who says no to free food after all?

I nodded and we went to buy then went to sit at our usual place.

Thuli: I'm sorry about what I said about K-more. I had no right.

Me: It's okay.

Thuli: I know that's why you have been avoiding me.

Me: It's not only that.

Thuli: Oh?

Me: I asked Kamo about you.

Her eyes popped out. It's like she was seeing a ghost but it was only me.

I'm thinking she wasn't expecting that from me.

She was trembling, I didn't know if it was shock or she was really nervous.

Me: Are you okay?

She swallowed hard and nodded. I'm not a fool. I know there really was something big they were hiding and I needed to know.

Thuli: I-I.. Umm.. W-What did.. He.. Say?

Me: You stuttering.

She cleared her throat.

Thuli: I-I.. I'm just curious.

Me: He had a lot to say.

Although I acted calm, I was actually anxious to

know what I'm missing. I wanted her to tell me, without having to dig the truth from her. I had to be smart about this, before blowing things up.

Thuli: Oh?

Me: Why didn't you tell me? I thought we friends.

I pretended to be hurt, disappointed. Truth is, I was in turmoil.

Thuli: I-I'm sorry. I promised K-more not to ruin things for him. When we agreed to be in an open relationship, I never interfered in his relationships and neither did he on mine so I couldn't...

I didn't hear the rest of what she was saying. My mind was still on the "open relationship" part .

Did I hear right? Open relationship? I was just too shocked to even react. I couldn't comprehend what she said. I didn't want to believe it. I couldn't.

Me: O-Open relationship?

Kamo never mentioned a relationship between them. Not once. I wasn't expecting that.

I had to know this. I mean I knew he wasn't completely honest with me but now I was finding out he wasn't honest at all.

She covered her mouth with her hands. I guess she thought I knew.

Thuli: Umm.. I.

Me: You said open relationship?

Thuli: I-I thought that's what he told you.

I chuckled in disbelief. I stood up and sat down again. I mouthed a "wow" before looking up then looking at her with a straight face.

Me: You gonna tell me everything. I mean everything, as in without leaving anything out.

Thuli: I-

Me: I'm not asking you Thulisile, I'm sure as hell

telling you!

I shouted, earning a few stares but I didn't care.

Thuli: I-I was doing Grade 8. I had just arrived in school so fitting in became hard for me. He found me sitting alone because I didn't have any friends and we became friends from then. He kept me company, we ate together. I always made two lunches, for him and I. We got more and more close till he proposed. I said yes because I also felt the same for him.

I always thought Thuli loved him, I always saw it but I never entertained it. She was the one pushing us together and it always seemed he knew much about him more than I did. As much as every word was like a needle stab into my heart, I had to listen. I had to fully know the whole story.

I wiped the tears which had suddenly decided to fall, she was also crying. I had to brace myself for the painful and heartbreaking truth.

Thuli: He was more experienced than me when it comes to relationships and I was stupidly in love with him. One day, there was a party organized by the matrix so I he asked me to go with him. I agreed because I trusted him. I won't go into details but he broke my virginity then. He assured me he'll always be here for me. When I was doing Grade 9, he started cheating as he got more popular. I'd try to leave him but my heart couldn't and he'd assure me that he loves only me. That's when we decided on having an open relationship, to avoid hurting each other and we'd both tell each other who we dating.

Me: I-I thought you said... I thought you said you a virgin.

Thuli: He's the only guy I've slept with. I couldn't sleep with Xoli because of him so I told him I'm a virgin instead.

Me: So you saying... I-I I'm a side chick?

Thuli: He's never taken me out on a date, he's never spent even a cent on me. He always told me he's no romantic.

Me: Why did you.. Why did you let us be?

Thuli: I knew he wanted you and I know he always comes back to me and I actually thought it was just for sex.

Me: What?!

I shouted. I couldn't believe this. I stood up. I was mad, I was hurt and I was angry. She deceived me, he betrayed me, they lied to me and I felt stupid. The tears just fell.

She came and tried to touch me.

Me: Keep your filthy hands off me!

More learners were gathered around us but I didn't care. I usually don't like it and avoid having attention to myself but I didn't care.

Thuli: Bonga

She was sobbing. I slapped her and the crowd gasped "woah"

"What's going on here?! "

That was Kamo's voice. I looked at him with tears flowing from my eyes. Thuli had tears flowing with a her hand on her cheek.

He looked at Thuli then me. Thuli nodded at him, they were probably communicating with their eyes.

Kamo: Baby I-

I slapped him too.

Me: Save it for someone who gives a fuck. It's over.

The crowd went "Woah" again. I ran to my class with Kamogelo following me but I didn't care. I took my bag.

He blocked the door with his body. He tried touching me.

Kamo: Khen please just -

Me: Fuck off Kamogelo, go comfort your girlfriend of two fucken years.

I didn't know where I got the strength but I pushed him off the door. I ran out of the yard, not caring what trouble I was going to get into.

I stopped a taxi and got in while sobbing. It dropped me off right at my gate.

I opened the door, left my bag down the ran to my room. When I got in, I threw myself on my bed and just cried loudly, wailing.

.

.

[08/23, 13:06] Mustang Man: 38

"Khensani I love you "

"I love you so much "

"I love you Khen"

"Ka go rata"

"I've never loved anyone this much"

"I see a future with you in it"

" I love you so much it hurts "

"I love you baby"

I don't wanna go on. I cannot even count the number of times he's assured me of his love for me. I believed him. I was really that stupid. I actually thought he meant it, he sounded so sincere. Was he really that much of a good actor?

I couldn't fathom how someone could play with another's heart like this.

I've been through this but it has never hurt this much. I actually felt like my heart was ripped straight off my chest with me completely conscious and experiencing each pain, screaming in agony while begging for mercy.

It hurt so much. It hurt more than when I lost my virginity. It hurt more than any bitter words

I've ever been told.

I actually felt like someone was stabbing my heart without ceasing and no amount of tears was able to make the pain stop.

It hurt more than growing up without a mother.

I don't even think the death of someone close hurts this much.

I was mad at my heart for having felt this deeply for Kamogelo. Knowing that I broke up with him didn't even make it better, it hurt. It hurt because it's him. He betrayed me, he played me and deceived me with his sweet words that my stupid heart decided to believe. It hurt.

The way he said my name always made me melt. The way he'd stare deeply in my eyes with his sparkling brown eyes, his intimidating look, the feel of his soft lips on mine, his kisses that always sent shivers down my spine and the butterflies I'd get in my stomach everytime he holds my hand. It was all a lie.

Why? Why would he do something so cruel to me? I trusted him. I trusted him with my heart and soul.

You know it was better with my two exes. I know what they wanted. Sex. I just couldn't understand with Kamogelo. We hadn't even slept together, he never even suggested it. He always said he won't have sex with me now. Always bragged about how he could have any bitch bend over for him.

What never crossed my mind was my best friend fucking my man. My man... That sounds so wrong in all senses.

Me: Thuli's man.

I chuckled. I would have never thought I'd be saying that. I can't believe I was a mere side dish.

" I thought it was just sex"

Her words echoed in my mind. My own friend. I

should have known. She was too good to be true.

Stupid thing was, I confided in her, I trusted her and told her everything but she didn't value our friendship that much to be honest about me of the simplest of things.

They've been together for two years! Two fucken years!

I was still in my uniform. I had been locked up in my room ever since I came back.

My head was pounding. I had a massive headache from all the crying but the tears still streamed down my cheeks. The pain was tremendous.

You know at times like this, I'd usually be so suicidal but the thought never even crossed my mind.

I guess I had really grown from all that.

Someone knocked on my door. I just ignored

them.

"Nono? "

That was dad. I wasn't in the mood for him. I just needed to be left alone.

I covered my ear with my pillow. The banging on the door got louder. Why couldn't they just leave me alone?

" Baby please open up. I just wanna see if you okay"

Okay? Okay? I'm far from being okay. I'm mad, I'm hurt, I'm angry, I'm in pain, I'm just a mess.

I couldn't say that to him. I just needed to be alone and cry the pain away.

Not that crying helped but it was the only thing I could do at that moment.

I sobbed loudly. I couldn't hold it in anymore. It hurt. My heart was breaking each moment.

Why couldn't the pain just go away? Why

couldn't it get better? Instead, I felt it getting worse each millisecond.

Dad: Baby please, you hurting me now.

I could hear the sadness in his voice. My father meant a lot to me and right now, he was the only person that mattered in my life.

I went to open for him. He gave me a pitiful look.

Dad: Baby?

The tears just fell. He opened his arms for me and I got in and cried loudly.

He didn't dare ask what's wrong, he just kept brushing my back.

He went with me to my bed and cuddled me until I fell asleep in his arms.

I was woken up by Kitso with a bowl of soup.

A part of me wished I hadn't waken up. A part of me wished death could have consumed me.

Not living would have been the only thing that would have saved me from all this, from all the pain but I couldn't leave my father. God knows I live for this man.

Kitso: It's chicken Peri Peri soup. It will make you feel better.

I faked a smile. I didn't want anything. I only wanted to sleep. At least when I'm unconscious, I don't get to think about it in anyway.

Me: I'm not hungry.

She smiled. She was just too sweet but I wanted to be alone. I needed to deal with this on my own, my way. That being, by just crying until I fall asleep.

Kitso: Take a few spoonfuls then I'll be out of your way.

I nodded and sat on my butt. The tears were just falling, mucus and bogus from my nose, mixing up with the tears. It was just crazy.

I ate the soup, it was hot and delicious. It gave me a warm feeling in my heart.

Love. I had read about it on the Bible my father had got for me.

I had read a certain chapter regarding love. All I wondered was if this was the love Kamogelo had for me.

It's then that I realized he didn't really love me. If he did, he wouldn't have lied to me. He would have been honest with me from the word go. He wouldn't have sold me a myth. He wouldn't have fabricated a story just so I could still be his perfect boyfriend.

After Kitso left, I don't know how but I ended up taking my Bible. I needed to read about love again.

When I opened it, my eyes landed on a certain verse.

"Love doesn't rejoice in evil but rejoices with the

truth. "

I went in and read the following one, the following verse.

"It always protects, always trusts, always hopes, always perseveres "

1 Corinthians 13:6-7

I wondered if this is the love Kamogelo and I share. I highly doubted that.

If he loved me, he would have been honest with me.

I didn't go to school for the rest of the week.

I spent all days locked in my room, I didn't eat, all I did was bath then go back into bed and cry myself to sleep.

Dad couldn't get through to me, Kitso tried but couldn't.

I didn't open up for anyone, I had my phone switched off.

I felt like I was going crazy, The pain got worse and it was slowly but surely consuming me, consuming my heart and my being.

It seemed Kamogelo was really going to be the death of me.

I had even lost weight. I could see it nje.

It was Saturday, around 10. I had finished taking a bath and worn my pyjamas when Dad broke my door. He actually kicked it open.

Me: The hell?!

Dad: This has gone on for too long.

Kitso was standing behind him, trying to calm him down.

Dad: Stay out of this Kitso!

He roared. I had never seen my dad this angry, this furious. I had never even seen him angry.

I was scared on her behalf and I was shocked. My mind froze immediately.

She didn't say anything but just left. He closed the door and sat down.

I was trembling, looking at him.

He looked like a mess, like he had been crying. The only time he was like this was when I was admitted for depression.

He hadn't slept for days.

Dad: What's going on Nokubonga? Why do you hurt me like this?

The tears started piling up.

Me: They played me.

The tears just fell down as the memory became vivid in my mind, as I reminisced on the painful truth that hit my ear drums then and were still very much raw and fresh on my mind.

Dad: Who?

Someone knocked on the door.

Dad: Wait here.

I just sat down on my bed. He opened.

Dad: Yes?

Kitso: Kamogelo is here.

Dad looked at me. I shook my head.

Dad: Tell him to wait in the lounge for me.

Me: I don't want him here baba!

I shouted.

Dad: It's okay baby.

Kitso left, closing the door.

Dad took me, made me sit on his lap. He kissed me on the cheek.

Dad: Talk to me.

Me: They're dating. Thuli and him.

Dad: What?

Me: They've been together for two years baba.
Two fucken years!

Dad: This son of a bitch!

He put me on the bed and stood up.

Dad: He lied to you, to me!

He clenched his jaw and fists.

Me: Dad..

He looked beyond angry. I could see the steam from his ears.

Dad: He even has the nerve to come here!

He snorted before opening the door.

I got up and followed him. I had never seen dad this angry.

Dad: Where's that son of a-

Kamogelo stood up when he saw him and he marched to him.

Me: Run Kamo!

I shouted but it was too late. Dad was already holding him by the collar. Kitso and I screamed, covering our mouths with our hands.

He started punching him repeatedly before throwing him down and kicking him on the stomach.

Me: Uzo mu bulala baba!

I shouted but he wasn't hearing it.

Me: We have to do something. (Looking at Kitso)

She was trembling and crying. We were both crying. Kamogelo did not even bother fighting back.

Me: Dad stop!

He didn't.

Kitso: Andile stop!

He still didn't barge. Blood had covered Kamogelo's face

There was barely any life left. I couldn't just stand there and watch my own father kill the guy I still loved unfortunately and it's like he was hurting me when he inflicted all that agony on

him. I know it was stupid of me to feel sympathy for him but I couldn't just ignore it.

I went and pushed dad away. I don't even know where I got the strength because I was weak. I hadn't eaten for four days.

Dad: Bonga!

Me: You've done enough. Do you wanna go to jail for murder?

Dad: I don't care if I go. This bastard hurt you, he hurt me.

Me: And you hurting me by doing this to him. I love him.

Dad: You just confused. You hate him.

He clicked his tongue and left. I touched Kamo's face. His eyes were blinded by blood. He passed out on my arms.

Me: No, no, no!

I cried loudly. This wasn't happening. This

couldn't happen.

I kept slapping him, trying to wake him up but he didn't.

My pyjama top was stained with his blood.

Me: I love you, please come back to me

I cried loudly.

Kitso: His not dead.

I didn't pay any attention to her. I kept on crying while hugging his head.

Why did I still love him after all he had done to me?

But I remembered then. It echoed in my mind.

"Love keeps no record of wrongdoing "

I cried till I feel asleep, falling on top of my injured boyfriend.

If I were to die, I'd rather die with him.

I'd rather die next to him.

.

[08/23, 13:06] Mustang Man: 39

I woke up in my bed, something I was totally not expecting.

My head was pounding, I had a massive headache but I wasn't surprised. I had gotten used to waking up in such conditions these past few days.

My eyes were swollen so much that I struggled to open them. I sighed.

Why did life had to turn out this way for me? It all started with my heart failing me and falling for a guy.

I should have known it won't last, I should have known he's not the one. If only he'd left me alone when I rejected him, I wouldn't be here.

I really had to pull myself together. I was just tired. I was sick and tired of always allowing people to walk all over me.

I took a shower then dried and lotioned. I remember Kamo on the floor, with blood all over his face and that's round about it. I do love him and I really wish I didn't love him this much. I still didn't know what happened to him but I was going to find out.

I wore a black Slim fit dress and wore my flipflops. I think I was now a size small because the dress was a bit loose.

I made a bun with my braids then took my phone and went to the kitchen. I found Kitso making breakfast.

Me: Morning.

She gave me a pitiful look.

Kitso: Morning, how are you?

Me: I'm okay I guess, I'll survive. I've been through worse.

She nodded

Me: Who tucked me in?

Kitso: Your father. He left early in the Morning.

Me: And my.. Kamogelo?

Kitso: There wasn't much damage done. His alive, in hospital, getting treated for his wounds.

Me: I'm glad he's okay.

Kitso: You really love him don't you?

Me: With every part of my being.

Kitso: I know it must hurt but it'll get better.

Me: I know. I just don't see us getting through this.

Kitso: Take it once step at a time. Don't rush yourself, it'll get better with time.

Me: I know and thanks. I'm just tired of crying.

Kitso: It's okay to cry.

Me: Well, I've cried too much now.

Kitso: So, will you go visit him?

Me: I don't know if I should but again, I love him. I know we broke up but I still care so much about him.

Kitso: It's understandable. Breakfast?

Me: Please.

She chuckled. I sat down, I hadn't eaten in four days. I wondered if it was worth it. Kamogelo looked perfectly fine to me and Thuli is probably moving on Just fine with her life.

She dished up the bacon and eggs breakfast. I ate with toast and even gulped down the whole glass of juice.

Me: Can I ask you something though?

Kitso: Yes, of course.

Me: How did dad afford all of this?

Kitso: He didn't tell you?

Me: I never asked.

Kitso: Well, royalties from a book he wrote. I'm

actually surprised you don't know, it sold millions of copies.

Me: Which book?

I really had no idea what she's talking about. I know my father is a writer but he never told me anything about a book. I don't even know when all of this happened and why I didn't know. Why didn't he at least tell me he was publishing? Why was I in the dark about all of this? This was so unlike my father.

This actually made me wonder if I really know him like I thought I did. Even with what he did to Kamogelo, I never knew him as the violent type but Kamogelo deserved it. He hurt me. Too much.

Kitso: I'm actually surprised that you have no idea what I'm talking about.

Me: I don't. He never told me a thing.

Kitso: Then maybe it's not my place to say

anything.

Me: You can't do that.

Kitso: I'm sorry.

Me: You already told me, why can't you go on?

Kitso: It's not my place.

Me: If you say so.

Kitso: You coming with to church?

Me: Actually yeah.

Kitso: I thought maybe you wanted to go visit Kamogelo.

Me: I'm still contemplating it. I'll see tomorrow, after school.

Kitso: Alright dear.

I washed the dishes then after wore proper shoes and we left to church.

You know, had I known this church was this uplifting, I would have long come. I've really

seen the change and today's service was just too unique.

I could feel the divine presence of the Almighty God. It's marvelous and splendid.

I was in a good mood after church and I felt like a whole lot of burden had been removed off my shoulders.

Kitso: What a service!

Me: It was amazing.

Kitso: I actually feel like a new being.

Me: I feel lighter. A whole lot of burden has been taken off my shoulders.

Kitso: It's grace, it's mercy, it's goodness.

Me: Hallelujah.

We took a taxi back home. Dad was back. I was actually surprised he missed church, he never does and I kept thinking I'll see him walk in but nope, never.

Me: Hi dad.

Dad: Bonga.

I guess he's mad, I just didn't know why.
Surprisingly, he had cooked.

It's been such a long time since dad last cooked.
In fact, ever since I knew how to cook, he hardly
did.

Okay, it wasn't such a long long time because
he did cook some time this year but it was a
long time.

Can you believe that my birthday is on
Wednesday? Yep, I'll officially be turning 17. On
the 15th April and I couldn't wait.

Anyway, I went to put my bag in my room then
changed back into my flipflops before going
back to the kitchen.

Kitso: So, you never told me you can cook

Dad: You never asked.

Kitso: Did I really have to?

Dad: How would you know if you don't ask and then be given an answer?

Okay, dad's mood was totally off. I don't know him like this. Maybe I was just imagining things.

Kitso didn't reply, she just kept quiet. I know I wouldn't have answered too.

I mean, how would you answer that? I even wondered if we'll even be allowed to eat this food he was cooking.

Anyway, it seemed I was wrong because he dished up for all three of us, himself included.

We ate our lunch silently and Kitso helped me with the dishes.

Kitso: What's going on with your father?

She was whispering. I shrugged my shoulders.

Me: I wish I knew.

Kitso: Is he usually like this?

Me: He's never like this.

Kitso: I think he's mad because I called help for Kamogelo. I couldn't watch the poor kid suffering like that.

Me: You mean he wanted to kill him?

I gasped. The thought difficult for me to process.

Kitso: I don't know. I really don't.

Me: Maybe I shouldn't have told him.

Kitso: You did right. Talking always helps.

Me: I guess you right.

The following day, I got up early and prepared myself for school. It was high time I faced my demons.

I took a bath, dried and lotioned. It was Monday meaning skirt and golf shirt. I wore my shoes and took my bag.

I didn't even know how much I had missed but I was certain I'd be able to catch up.

I had only just missed on a week after all. I took my bag and went to the kitchen.

With how things are, I didn't even think of dad dropping me off at school this day.

I sat down and silently ate breakfast.

Dad: You don't greet anymore?

Me: I am sorry. Good morning.

Dad: Morning baby.

Me: Where's Kitso?

Dad: Somewhere in the house. This thing of you calling her by name really has to end.

Me: What's wrong with that?

Dad: It's disrespectful.

Me: Oh.

Dad: Yes.

I never really thought it was. She never had a problem with it or could it be she did but couldn't complain? Had I really been the one missing it? Maybe she did show some signs which I was blind to. Either way, I really didn't think it was disrespectful and now I felt a bit bad.

I never wanted to disrespect her, especially when she had been this good to me.

Surprisingly, Dad drove me to school. I hadn't seen Kitso all morning.

We drove silently to school.

He parked where he usually drops me off.

Dad: I'll come pick you up.

Me: Umm, no, it's cool.

Dad: Why not?

Me: I want to go visit Kamo at the hospital.

Dad: And who gave you permission to?

Me: I didn't think I had to ask for permission, Kitso didn't seem to have a problem with it.

Dad: Is she your parent?

Me: Umm... No.

Dad: I really don't get you Bonga. That boy broke your heart, he played you and betrayed you. You cried yourself to sleep for days, yet you still want to visit him.

Me: I still care about him.

Dad: He doesn't give a rat ass about you!

Me: He does.

Dad: Really? Then you too blind. Wake up and smell the coffee my child. He doesn't love you.

Me: That's rude.

Dad: You'll find me waiting for you here after school.

Me: But dad I -

Dad: My decision is final.

He opened the door from inside for me and I got out. I sighed and walked to class.

I was back to this hell hole. I now hated school more than ever but I had to persist and persevere, I had already missed on too many years. I should have been doing my Grade 12 by now, that's why I was working this hard.

The bell rang immediately when I got in class so I just put my bag down and went to assembly.

I hadn't seen Thuli yet and I was actually grateful, I just didn't think I was ready for her. Not after all that happened but again, I couldn't ignore her forever. We are in the same class after all.

After school, I went to class, alone.

I sat down in the same table I share with my now former friend. Nobuhle came to me. I inwardly rolled my eyes.

I wasn't in the mood for her today or any of her

bullshit.

Nobuhle: You know, you should have just let us be.

I looked at her. I really couldn't believe this girl now. What makes her think I even care about what she has to say?

Nobuhle: Your relationship didn't even last a millisecond.

Me: I guess you happy then, you can finally have him.

Nobuhle: He's gonna beg for me to take him back.

Me: Of course, because I broke up with him. Other than you, whom he left.

Nobuhle: You think I care?

Me: You clearly that dumb. Get your skinny ass off my face.

Nobuhle: When did you have a backbone?

Me: I'm a scorned woman. Need I say more?

Nobuhle: Mxm.

Me: Bye Felicia.

She turned and walked back to her seat with a tail between her legs

The class clapped hands. It's funny how a month ago, they were laughing at me and now they rejoice when I finally stand up for myself.

It seemed Thuli was absent this day

After school, I found Dad waiting for me like he said. I didn't say anything to him. I just got in and he drove off.

Dad: One Day you'll thank me for this.

Me: I'm sure I will.

Dad: I'm only trying to protect you. You have been through a lot. This boy can't be the reason you relapse.

Me: I only wanted to see him, not take him

back.

Dad: You still young, you'll get over him.

Me: Yeah right.

I rolled my eyes. Arriving at home, I went straight to my room. I threw my bag on top of the chair then took off my uniform and changed into casual clothes.

I threw myself on my bed and drifted off to sleep.

.

.

[08/23, 13:06] Mustang Man: 40

Waking up, I decided to take a cold shower. I needed to refresh my body and soul. Cold water hitting on my flesh was exactly what I needed. I stripped naked, then got into the shower, letting the water hit me to my desired satisfaction.

I got out, dried then lotioned. I wore a simple

floral dress and my sleepers. I wrapped a doek on my head then went to the kitchen. I woke up hungry as a matter of fact.

There was no one there. I made a simple cheese and polony sandwich then poured myself a glass of juice.

I sat down on a bar chair, in the kitchen then ate, with a thousand thoughts running through my mind.

Maybe not going to see Kamogelo was a good idea. I believe my dad knows what's best of me and unfortunately, it wasn't Kamogelo.

He had put me through a lot that I actually felt like a fool for wanting to still be the one running after him.

Being with him had only brought pain that as much as being far from him hurt, it was better. Thinking of all the things I had endured all in the name of love, he wasn't worth it.

I was going to try and get over him. I knew it wasn't going to be easy but eventually, it was going to happen.

Why did I have to love him this much? Why couldn't he at least return the favor? Nothing hurts as much as loving where you not loved. The feeling has to be mutual.

I never could have imagined that Thuli would do me like this. I had been such a fool that I couldn't, at one point, suspect of her being this devious. Was I really blinded by my need to have a friend? To have someone to confide in?

As far as I was concerned, they deserved each other.

"Hi"

I looked up and it was Kitso. I hadn't seen her the whole day today until now.

I got up and hugged her tightly.

Me: I missed you.

I broke the hug and sat down.

Kitso: I missed you too and I'm sorry for disappearing, even if it was only for a few hours.

I chuckled.

Me: For a moment, I thought you'd left.

I really did. With how crazy things had been, I wouldn't have known and anything was possible. If dad, who had always been sweet could hit someone like that, then anything is possible.

Kitso: I wouldn't. Your father had been in such a bad space, I needed to breathe.

Me: I blame myself. If I hadn't told him about Kamogelo.

I shrugged my shoulders and looked down. If I had dealt with everything like a grown up, instead of crying over him and telling my dad, a lot would not have happened. I guess I had learned my lesson now.

Kitso: It's not your fault. Kamo hurt you and your father as well in the process.

Me: You know what sucks right now?

Kitso: What?

Me: I still love him

Kitso: We don't choose who we fall for. Our heart does and unfortunately, matters of the heart are complicated.

Me: Tell me about it.

I sat down again.

Kitso: It all gets better with time.

I sighed.

Me: Yeah, you such a good counselor.

Kitso: You think?

Me: Yeah, should have been a therapist or something.

She laughed. I just smile.

Kitso: I should consider it.

Me: Yeah, should I cook?

Kitso: Please, I'm tired.

I nodded and started with the pots. She went to take a shower.

Dad came whilst I was still cooking.

Dad: Bonga.

Me: Hi dad.

Dad: Where's Kitso?

Me: She went to shower.

Dad: Alright.

He left me to finish up with the pots. Spaghetti and mince, nothing hectic.

I set the table so I could dish up. Kitso came and she helped me with that.

Dad joined us and we started eating. We usually have our dinner over light chats but we were all

silent and minding our own plates.

I took the dishes back to the kitchen when we were done and helped Kitso with washing them.

I then went to my room where I studied, trying to be on the same line with everyone in my class.

Someone knocked On my door and I told them to get in. It was dad.

Dad: Am I disturbing?

Me: Umm, no. I was just trying to catch up.

Dad: How's that going?

Me: Not too bad.

Dad: Alright, I won't take long.

Me: Sounds serious.

Dad: I need you to know I'm not punishing you.

Me: I'm not sure I follow.

Dad: Look baby, Kamogelo is not good for you. What he did to you, together with your friend shows just how little they value your presence in their lives. God knows how I never wanna see you hurt because when you hurt, it kills me. You my life Bonga, my everything and I live everyday for you. I'd do anything to make sure you don't feel any pain, even if it risks my freedom in the process. I'm not preventing you from seeing Kamogelo to punish you but I'm trying to do what's good for you. If you go see him, it'll show him just how you can't live without him and it'll only make him see how weak your love for him makes you.

Me: I understand dad and thank you. I know you always do what's best for me and I'm sorry for everything questioning that.

Dad: It's okay. We good?

I smiled.

Me: We good.

Dad: Hug?

Me: Of course.

I went closer to him and we shared an embrace. He then left me to my books and I slept when I was exhausted.

I woke up the following morning, Tuesday and prepared myself for school. I couldn't believe that I was turning 17 tomorrow. It was something for me to focus on, rather than all the shit that's been popping in my life.

I bathed, dried and lotioned. I wore my bra and underwear, stockings then my school tunic. I still think I'm a size smaller because it didn't fit me like before. It was tight before but I liked how it was now.

I wore my socks and school shoes before making my braids into a bun then I took my school bag and went to the kitchen.

Me: Good morning.

Them: Morning.

I sat down and dished up cereal for myself.

Kitso: Your last day as a sixteen year old, how does it feel?

I chuckled. I really wasn't expecting that.

Me: It's still early.

I shrugged my shoulders. It was an easy sounding difficult question which I really didn't know how to answer.

Who'd be able to answer that?

Thuli wasn't at school. Dad drove me and was going to pick me up again.

I didn't argue with him. Nothing much happened at school.

I was glad that Nobuhle stayed out of my way, I really hoped that I had finally put her in her place because Kamo had failed to.

At break, Thuto cornered me and I actually

didn't want to know what he wanted because I knew it involved Kamo. I just needed to move on with my life that doesn't involve him or revolve around him.

Me: I don't wanna hear it

Thuto: He needs you.

I chuckled in disbelief. This guy has got to be kidding me. I looked at him, unable to believe he just said that.

Me: Needs me? Needs me? Yeah, right.

Thuto: He's a mess. He doesn't eat, he doesn't talk.

Me: He's in hospital for fucks sake. He needs some medical attention, I'm no doctor.

Thuto: Please go and see him. The doctor fear he might try to kill himself.

Me: I'm not getting involved. Go talk to Thuli, that's her girlfriend.

Thuto: He loves you, not her.

Me: I was his side chick. I don't even know why I'm still talking to you cause you just like your friend, you both lied to me.

Thuto: You can't blame me for that

Me: You could have told me, you could have persuaded him to be front with me but I guess you were just waiting for the moment he tells you how my pussy tastes.

Thuto: What?

Me: Was it not all about sex?

Thuto: That's ridiculous. If it was, he would have long fucked you.

Me: It doesn't matter. Him and I are over, so I'm not getting involved.

Thuto: You not heartless.

Me: Maybe it's time I be. After all, they all playing with my heart.

I got free from his grip and went to my class. I didn't want to think about Kamogelo or Thuli.

I didn't want to worry about people who didn't give a damn about me. It sucks because they couldn't even fake it.

I got inside my father's car after school.

Dad: You okay?

Me: Yeah, don't worry.

Dad: You know it's impossible.

Me: I'm okay.

Dad: okay baby.

Me: Why didn't I know about the book?

Dad: What book?

Me: The one which sold out.

He cleared his throat. My father, my father. I don't even wanna say it.

I'm just gonna keep quiet about it.

Dad: I wanted to surprise you.

Me: Really?

I rolled my eyes. I didn't buy it. My father was suddenly so secretive. Why couldn't he suddenly trust me?

Anyway, I didn't wanna argue with him. Next thing I want is him saying how much I don't respect him.

Dad: Of course.

Me: So, what's it about?

Dad: I'll give you a copy, so you can read for yourself.

Me: Just like that?

Dad: Yes, you'll love it.

Me: Mm.

I got off when he parked and went to my room, throwing my bag on the floor.

I was exhausted.

I was woken up by people screaming, it seemed I had slept longer than I had anticipated.

Them: Happy Birthday!

They screamed so loud that I had to cover my ears with my hands.

I reached for my phone. It was 00:02am. Could they not at least wait for morning?

Me: Gosh, you guys.

Dad: It's your birthday baby.

Me: It's midnight for heavens sake!

Kitso: Does it mean we the first ones?

I chuckled.

Me: Yes and thank you.

Them: You welcome.

Me: Can I go back to sleep now?

They chuckled.

Dad: Of course.

Me: Thank you.

I laid my head back on the pillow and they left. I was just about to fall asleep when my phone rang.

Me: The fuck?!

I tried to ignore it but unfortunately it wasn't on silent and was irritating me now.

Me: What?

"Happy 17th Birthday "

Me: What do you want?

Kamo: Just wanted to wish you a happy birthday.

Me: You did not have to.

Kamo: I wanted to.

Me: Whatever, bye.

Kamo: Please don't -

I hung up and switched my phone off. I should

have blocked and deleted his numbers.

I really wanted nothing to do with him now. I was in fact mad at him.

I was mad at myself for still loving him regardless of what he did. Why couldn't I hate him? He didn't deserve to be loved by me.

I wanted to get over him and if I could, I'd even change schools but I didn't want to give him the satisfaction that he hurt me.

And I thought he couldn't talk or something. Did Thuto just want me to go visit him?

He's just like his friend.

Two months later, it was now Mid June meaning we were writing our mid year exams.

Apparently Thuli had transferred to another school, I heard From Kagiso, they were still in contact.

I, on the other hand, wanted nothing to do with her. I had even changed my numbers and only

Kitso and my dad had my new number. I just wanted to start things on a new slate.

I last talked to Kamogelo when he called me on my birthday and that's just it. I still didn't want anything to do with him and I was content.

Nobuhle didn't bother me and I guess things were now going smoothly for me.

.

.

[08/23, 19:02] Mustang Man: 41

I was writing. I woke up and took a bath. I dried and lotioned.

I wore my underwear, bra and school uniform. It's winter so I wore trousers, long sleeves T-shirt and dry neck on top.

I combed my hair then wore a beanie on top.

I took my school bag and went to the kitchen.

Me: Good morning.

Them: Hey.

I sat down and just ate a fruit salad.

Kitso: How are you coping?

Me: With?

Kitso: Exams and everything.

Me: Well, it's all going well. Thanks for asking.

Dad: You coming with me?

Me: I always go with you.

Dad: I meant Kitso.

Kitso: I'm off today.

Dad: Alright, let's go Nono.

Me: Alright

I took my bag and we left.

Dad: Can I ask you something?

Me: Yeah, sure.

Dad: Will it be wrong if I were to have a child

with Kitso?

Me: How can having a child be wrong ?

He took a deep breath in and out.

Dad: Thing is, Kitso wants a baby.

Me: What?!

I couldn't believe it. Actually, I was shocked. I really wasn't expecting that.

I didn't know what else to say. I was just in awe.

He sighed.

Dad: I just.. You've always been enough for me and now.. Another baby? I just don't know.

Me: Well I Umm.. I understand your frustrations.

Dad: I also don't want to disappoint her.

Me: I think you should explain to her how you feel about all of this, she should understand.

Dad: I just think its too soon

Me: Actually, it is.

Dad: I'll just be honest with her. If she loves me, she'll understand.

Me: Of course and whatever decision you make, I'll support it.

Dad: Thank you baby.

Me: You welcome.

We shared a short embrace. He gave me my lunch and taxi fare then I got out.

I was walking through the gate when I bumped into someone I really didn't think I'd see.

Kamo: Hi.

I looked up at him. I don't know why or how but my heart was racing.

Me: H-Hi

I stuttered, I don't know why I was this nervous, considering I had been in his presence so many

times.

Me: I.. I'm sorry for.. Umm.. Yeah

He chuckled. I guess he could see how nervous I was, I almost started shaking but I tried by all means to contain myself.

Kamo: It's okay.

He smiled at me. I looked down and played with my fingers. His presence was suddenly so intimidating for me.

Me: I gotta.. Umm.. Go.. Gotta go.

Kamo: Why you running away from me?

I cleared my throat and gave myself enough courage to look him in the eyes.

Me: I'm not.

Kamo: Really?

He got closer to me and I stepped back. He chuckled.

Kamo: Thought so.

The bell rang, saving me from my dismay.

Kamo: Saved by the bell Huh?

Me: You said it.

I started walking away and he let me.

Kamo: You can't ran away forever Khensani.

I didn't reply nor turn back. All I wanted was to find myself in my class. I put my bag down then went to the assembly.

After assembly, I went back to class and we started with our exams.

Good thing about writing mid year exams is that we allowed to leave immediately after writing.

This means, we get to save our lunch money.

"Bonga "

I looked back to find Kagiso.

Me: Hey.

Kagiso: How are you?

Me: I'm okay, thanks. You?

Kagiso: I'm fine.

Me: Really?

Kagiso: I'm sorry about what happened .

Me: I'm not following.

I really was confused and in the dark until it hit me. Thuli. She did mention that they had been communicating.

Me: Oh.

I frowned. I really didn't want to talk about this. I wanted to move on from everything even though my encounter with Kamogelo might have brought me back but I was going to try.

It's not easy especially when it's such a love.

Kagiso: I really didn't know until she posted a picture then I asked her.

Me: Picture?

Kagiso: She posted a picture of her no K-more,

apparently it was they're second anniversary.

Me: Oh.

She took out a phone, without even asking me then showed me their picture.

They looked so cosy and I felt bad for feeling this way about a guy who's pretty much in love with another girl. What a stupid heart I have.

I felt my heart shutter silently and I couldn't stop but just stared into their pic and it looked like they were on top of a bed. Those cozy pictures of a couple in a bed.

I gave her back her phone and she looked at me pitifully. I just faked a smile.

Me: Tell her happy belated anniversary.

Kagiso: Bonga -

Me: I'm fine.

I turned and walked away. It took a whole lot not to cry.

I just had to hide the lump that had surfaced in my throat.

I thought I was over him. Why was I feeling so much pain?

Anyway, I just walked away, and out of the yard. I didn't even feel a slight hunger.

Some car hooted. I was just walking next to the road, no taxi was coming .

I looked besides me and it was my ex boyfriend.

Kamo: Need a ride home?

I looked at him with my teary eyes and he stopped and got out of the car.

Kamo: What's wrong?

He came to me and I just cried. I had surpassed the tears for so long that I couldn't prevent their fall in anyway.

He tried touching me but I yanked his hands

off.

Kamo: Khen, baby, talk to me?

Me: Why hurt me so much more?

Kamo: What did I do?

Me: You made me fall for you, you had my heart so deep in love with you that I can't even move on, I can't even forget about you.

Kamo: I'm sorry Khen. I'm sorry for lying to you. Believe me when I say the last thing I ever wanted was to hurt you.

Me: But you did and you not even ceasing, you still hurt me even now.

Kamo: What did I do?

He looked at me confused. I wiped my tears. This has to be the last time I'm crying over his ass.

Me: I saw the picture.

Kamo: What pic... Oh, you mean that.

Me: Oh? Oh? Is that all you gonna say?

Kamo: What do you want me to say?

Me: Nothing.

I tried to walk but he stopped Me and pulled me gently to him. I couldn't free myself from his grip.

Me: Let me go.

Kamo: I love you.. So much... Only you.

Me: But you taking pictures with her, not me.

Kamo: What do you want me to do? You left me right?

Me: You right, don't mind me.

Kamo: I love you.

Me: Just not enough to choose me over her.

Kamo: That's not what I meant.

Me: It's okay. Let me go.

Kamo: I can't.

Me: You have to.

Kamo: No!

He said possessively. I just tried getting away from him but instead, he smashed his lips into mine and my own being betrayed me because I replied.

It was filled with so much emotion and it was so intimate, it was beyond sex.

He broke it and wiped the tear that had fallen from my eye.

Kamo: Only you, I love only you.

Me: Maybe love is not enough.

Kamo: Khensani

Me: Cha Kamogelo.

Kamo: You hurting me.

Me: Being with you hurts even more.

Kamo: I'll leave her, please.

Me: I can't.. I just.. I can't go through this again.

Kamo: You hurting me now.

I looked at the pained expression on his face but I had to do this. It was better this way, maybe he deserved to be with Thuli.

I wouldn't handle sharing him but it seemed it was easy for Thuli.

Me: I'm sorry.

He held my hands and looked at me.

Kamo: I need one last chance.

Me: What about Thuli?

Kamo: What about her?

Me: Maybe we just not meant to be.

Kamo: Don't say that.

I freed my hands from his.

Me: It's the reality we just have to face.

I turned and walked away. Maybe I was lying to

myself but I can never go through what I went through.

I also didn't want to disappoint my dad, I know very well he'd never accept him and he also had Thuli.

I was such a fool to expect him to throw away two years of a relationship for what, for who? Me? I highly doubt that.

I stopped a taxi and got in, trying to avoid him following me.

I didn't dare turn back, I was focused forward. There was just too much at stake.

He'd lied to me before, there's no guarantee he won't do it again.

Love just isn't sufficient on this case.

I got off at the gate. I found no one in the kitchen so I went straight to my bedroom.

I stripped and took a hot shower. I just needed to let go and somehow, it helped relieve a

portion of the stress I had.

I dried and lotioned then wore a panty and an old T-shirt.

I threw myself on my bed and slept. I was going to study when I wake up, with a fresh mind.

Somehow, I couldn't get Kamogelo off my mind.

I eventually fell asleep.

Why does love hurt this much?

.

.

[08/23, 19:02] Mustang Man: 42

KAMO

I watched her leave and felt her taking my heart with. It was hard, it was painful but there was nothing else I could do. My dad always told me that once I find someone I really love, I should never let her go but here I was, doing the exact

opposite.

That memory was exactly what I had in my mind, driving home, I couldn't get her off my mind.

Why did things have to be this complicated? Why couldn't we just be? Why was nature so against us?

I parked just next to my room and unlocked, got inside. I threw myself on my bed and let it all out.

My dad would probably think of me as a weakling if he was to see me like this but I just couldn't hold it in anymore. It took a whole lot of me not to cry in her presence. If only she knew how she's my weakness and her tears hurt me more than she can ever think.

I cried because I love her, I cried because she thought I didn't love her and I cried because I couldn't be with only her. I know she wants me to choose but if only she knew that it wasn't

that easy.

I don't love Thuli, that's why it had always been easy for me to cheat on her but with Khen, it's different. I can't even look at another girl without her face flashing in my mind.

I've never cried for a girl before and I mean never. I don't cry. I never cry but the lump in my throat was just too big.

I went to take a hot shower, just to release some of the stress I have. I never could have imagined my life would get this complicated.

I dried and lotioned when I was done. I wore my briefs, a T-shirt and some Nike shorts.

I didn't have her number and she wasn't much active on Facebook.

I sighed, throwing myself on my bed.

Someone barged into my room and I knew it was going to be my annoying twin sister.

Me: I'm not in the mood.

I really wasn't. I love her but she always gets on my nerves, I wasn't in the mood to entertain her. I had lost my heart and this hurt more than any pain physical or emotional that I had ever experienced.

Kagi: You do know we one right?

I sighed. I just wish I had met her first instead of Thuli, things would be a whole lot better for me. Khensani just completes me, she makes me feel alive. She doesn't see my handsomeness or money but loves me for the real me.

I'd get broke or ugly but she'd still love me. It's not about prestige or honour to her but it's about love.

Me: I don't wanna talk about it.

Kagi: You keep stuff away from me now?

Me: It's complicated.

Kagi: Is it Khensani?

Me: Why would you think it's her?

Kagi: You've been miserable ever since she left you.

Me: I love her, with all of my heart.

Kagi: Then make her take you back.

Me: It's not that easy.

"Maybe love is not enough " Her words echoed in my brain. Could it be she was right? I thought love conquers all. How can it not be enough? I should not have let her leave, it was coward of me to let her go like that.

I could see in her eyes that she didn't want to go but I'm guessing her brain convinced her otherwise because it cannot be her heart.

Kagi: Umm.. What am I missing?

Me: There's also Thuli.

She rolled her eyes. She never liked her. I tried getting them to get along but failed dismally. What am I saying? She also didn't like Nobuhle, I'm wondering why she got to love Khen, maybe

it's because they're both thick.

My baby has a beautiful body. "She left you " my subconscious reminded me.

Nobody leaves K-more or so I used to think.

Kagi: What's the deal with you and that bitch?

Me: Don't call her that.

Kagi: I can call her whatever, hoe, skank, need I say more?

I snorted.

Me: Okay fine, I get it.

I didn't want to argue with her even more. I'd end up fighting with her and it's the last thing I needed now.

Kagi: You still haven't answered my question.

Me: What was it again?

Kagi: What's the deal with you and Thuli?

Me: She's my.. My girlfriend.

Kagi: I know you don't love her so why are you still with her?

Me: I can't leave her.

Kagi: Why not?

Me: I.. We.. It's.. It's complicated.

Kagi: How will I help if you don't tell me anything?

Me: When we first met, it was great and we were in love or so I thought. I.. We then had sex and unfortunately, she fell pregnant at just 14

Kagi: What?!

Her jaw dropped. I know she's surprised. Only Thuto knows about this, I never told anyone about it. I couldn't. I mean I was a kid then, I didn't know what to do. I was only 16 and my mind was all over the place.

She slapped and I looked at her like WTF?

She looked pissed.

Kagi: You never bothered to tell me? Your twin sister?

Me: Please allow me to finish.

I sighed. I didn't want to fight with her. The questions would just have to follow right after because I was all about honesty now. Maybe if I had told Khensani all this, she would understand.

Kagi: Go on but I'm so mad at you.

She clicked her tongue. I wanted to laugh but the situation didn't allow.

Me: Unfortunately, she lost the baby. The doctors had told us already that there was a 5% chance of survival of the foetus and unfortunately, we were unlucky. Her uterus wasn't strong enough.

Kagi: You kept it from us all. I'm really disappointed in you.

Me: I was only 16 and it came as a shock, I also

didn't know what to do.

Kagi: Talking always helps you know.

Me: It's what I'm trying to do yet you can't even let me.

Kagi: Sorry.

Me: Well, after the miscarriage, things just weren't the same. I had gotten used to the idea of a mini me and being robbed of such a chance, I started cheating. She never gave up on me. She was still there for me through thick and thin.

Kagi: Yeah right.

She rolled her eyes and I shot her a look. So much for letting me finish.

Kagi: okay, sorry.

Me: I don't know what I was thinking then. She came up with an idea of a blood covenant.

Kagi: What the fuck?

Me: Will you just shut the fuck up and let me finish?! You don't know the whole story.

Kagi: Okay, sorry.

She was seriously pissing me off. I needed to say this. I needed to get it off my chest.

Me: She cried saying she loves me and used the miscarriage to get me to agree. We made a covenant to never be apart even with an open relationship.

Kagi: So what happens when you go against it?

The thought of the answer alone made my stomach turn. I don't know why I had to be this stupid. To think there was a point where I actually saw a future with her but now, now I'm stuck with her and there's no love involved.

Me: If I marry someone else , it means we'll have no babies since the root of it was our baby

Kagi: So it makes you sterile?

Me: Unfortunately. I can't leave her and be happy with someone else. It binds us together, forever.

Kagi: This is all too overwhelming.

Me: I know.

Kagi: So Khensani?

Me: I can't let her go. I just can't.

Kagi: I think it's high time you went to church.

Me: I made this covenant willingly.

Kagi: Nothing is impossible with God.

She patted me on the shoulder and left, leaving me with My thoughts. It was more complicated than she thinks. Imagine a childless marriage. It makes me barren, the stupid covenant and Thuli is still in love with me. Such a pity the feeling isn't mutual. Breaking up with her, there's a high chance I might even die.

I don't know what I was thinking really, who can

help free me from this chains?

Only God knows. Kagisano was right, it's high time I went to church.

To think I had pressurized Khensani into going.

I ended up falling asleep in my thoughts.

.

KHENSANI

I was super hungry when I got up so I went to the kitchen. I was given time off from house chores because I'm writing. I found my food in the microwave, warmed it up immediately.

Kitso: I didn't hear you come.

She said, entering the kitchen.

Me: Umm.. There was no one here when I came.

Kitso: You've been crying?

Me: I just woke up.

Kitso: Your eyes are swollen.

Me: Really?

Kitso: What's going on?

Me: Nothing, you don't have to worry.

Kitso: Is it Kamo?

Me: Why would you think it's him?

Kitso: I know it's not easy getting over someone you love.

Me: Talking from experience?

She cleared her throat.

Kitso: We not talking about me here.

Me: Mm

I took my plate from the oven, sat down and started eating. She was looking at me.

Me: What?

Kitso: I'm still waiting for you to tell me.

Me: Thuli posted a picture of her with Kamogelo.

They looked cosy.

Kitso: You really do love him.

Me: So much, it hurts. He made his choice and I'm just gonna accept it.

Kitso: Things aren't always black and white.

Me: Meaning?

Kitso: They might be a valid reason why he can't leave him and trust me it's not love cause it's evident he loves you.

Me: But love is not enough.

Kitso: Trust me, it is. Love conquers all.

With that said, she left. She left me with a lot to think about.

Could it be that there was something keeping them together? What if she's blackmailing him or something?

What could it be?

I finished eating, washed my plate and dried it

then went back to my room and studied for the upcoming exam.

I didn't have time to play. I should be doing my matric now so I was putting in all the effort..

Kamo was still pretty much in my mind but my books will always come first.

More especially because we no longer together.

I was thinking a lot about what Kitso said. Maybe I had overlooked things.

Maybe Thuli wasn't completely honest about everything and there was only one person who could tell me the whole truth.

Kamogelo. But how would he do That when he couldn't even be honest from the start?

Things were just complicated for me now.

I went to sleep again after studying.

.

.

[08/23, 19:03] Mustang Man: 43

I was able to write my exams well, I tried my out most best to concentrate and I was able to slay them.

I didn't know how I was going to spend the holidays but I knew I needed a break. I didn't have any friends and I didn't trust Kagiso, more especially because she was friends with Thuli.

Somehow, I felt she had chosen her side and I only talked to her at school and it ended there.

I decided to start using my facebook account and actually became active on it. Most of my friends were kids from school and the rest, were just random. I mostly used it to post pictures and comment on whatever eye catching status there is. I also had a few followers on Instagram and that was round about it.

Weeks became months and months years.

I was now 18 and doing Grade 12. I had made my father proud since I had passed with flying colours.

I was still at the same school, thank God there was no Kamogelo, he finished two years ago. I was turning 19.

I only focused on My books and I had let go of Kamogelo and anything to do with him. I never thought I'd be able to let go but here I was. Last year, I was chosen as captain of our soccer team and that was quite an achievement for me.

Dad was also happy for me. I was now a size 32, still thick though. I was getting sexy by the day, if I do say so myself.

Talking about Dad, he got married to Kitso last month and I was just so happy for them. My dad deserved some happiness too and I was glad things were working out for them.

I was happy and content.

Kitso did agree to waiting until marriage for a baby so it's safe to say, there was soon going to be an Andile Junior running around the house. That's what people do at honeymoons right? Make babies?

Anyway, dad did show me his best selling book. I was actually scared he'd write about my life but calmed down when I saw it. It was about his life and how God saved him. It's a very emotional book and I was proud of his achievements. He had a job as an Editor of some online newspaper, we weren't rich but we could afford a few things.

God had really been good to us. I had put all of my trust in Him. He helped me overcome a lot and I was grateful to him.

A few years ago, I was a girl with no confidence and self-esteem, always pulling herself down but now, it was safe to say I was a grown

woman.

Schools opened last week. It's Tuesday today and I woke up and got ready for school.

I took a hot shower, dried and lotioned. Dad had bought me my matric uniform. We had a different tunic, skirt, shirt and tie. Because it was Tuesday, I wore a tunic with a long sleeves shirt, put on my tie, stockings and wore my school shoes. I had plaited a straight back so I just sprayed it then went to the kitchen with my bag.

Me: Good morning family.

Them: Morning.

I sat down.

Kitso: Look at you all grown up.

I giggled. She spoke as if she hadn't seen me for a long time. It's what she's been telling me ever since I started doing matric. I was even used to it by now.

Me: You never cease to remind me.

Dad: Thought I was the only one who noticed that.

We all laughed. It was nice being with my mini family. Kitso was more of a sister than mother to me and I was grateful for her presence in my life.

Kitso: You turning 19 in a few months kana. You growing.

Me: Hard to believe though. I look like a 16 year old.

Dad chuckled. I was so tiny though. My age would be hard to believe in most people but I loved it.

Dad: More like 14.

Me: Dad!

Dad: It's the truth.

Kitso: He's right though.

I just laughed and finished with breakfast. I was eating muesli with fruits and yoghurt.

Dad driving me to school never got old and I loved it. I think it's what maintained the bond between us.

I took my bag and we went to his car.

Dad: I'm happy with how far you've come.

Me: I'm also happy. I never thought I'd get here. Where I don't care much what people say about me or to me.

Dad: I'm proud of you.

Me: Thanks.

We laughed. He gave me my money, I kissed him on the cheek and got off the car.

"Captain my captain "

I laughed. It was Lerato, my teammate. She was doing Grade 11. We shared a short hug.

Me: How are you?

We walked together to my class.

Rato: I'm good, you?

Me: I'm blessed.

She chuckled.

Rato: You even glowing.

Me: Are you hitting on me?

I raised an eyebrow and she chuckled.

Rato: I'm as straight as a ruler.

I laughed.

Me: Just making sure.

We got in my class and I put my bag down. I was sitting with some guy, Likho. He was just a quiet, nerdy guy with glasses and braces. Your typical nerd.

We went to the assembly since the bell had rang again. I was sharing the class with Nobuhle and Kagiso. The other sidekick left last year after failing Grade 10 again.

All announcements were made and we all went to our respective classes and lessons began.

At break, I sat a bit in class while the other learners rushed out.

"Hey"

I lifted my head up, it was Kagiso.

Me: Hi.

I smiled. She sat next to me, my table mate had left already.

Kagiso: Still don't want us to be friends?

Me: I've learned a lot from my experience with Thuli.

Kagiso: But you were both my friends.

Me: And I'm not arguing with that, all I'm saying is, I can't be friends with you while you friends with her.

Kagiso: That's not fair.

Me: I've put it all behind me but it doesn't

change how I feel about it.

Kagiso: So K-more?

Me: You asking now? We happened more than a year ago.

Kagiso: Oh, Thuli thinks he's cheating.

Me: Why are you telling me all this?

Kagiso: I was just trying to make conversation.

Me: You indirectly just asked if I'm back with Kamogelo. How's that making conversation?

Kagiso: I'm sorry, I just -

Me: I'm not stupid Kagiso.

I stood up.

Me: Tell your friend I haven't seen Kamogelo in a year and few months.

I got out, leaving her with a dropped jaw. Then she says she wants to be friends with me.

I went to buy myself some fruits then went to

Chill with Lerato and her two friends, Karabo and Thato.

Lerato: Still remember nako ya Bo K-more?

They laughed.

Karabo: It was lit then. I still have a crush on Thuto though

Lerato: And he's so fucken hot now.

She made a face, I just laughed. These girls were just too crazy.

Thato: I should have been your friend when you were dating K-more, at least you would have hooked me up with one of his friends.

Karabo: Plus they were all hot.

I laughed.

Me: Too late now.

Lerato: You guys were good together, not that Thuli.

Thato: Wasn't she your friend?

You know, if someone had asked me this a few months ago, I would have been so emotional but this time, I didn't even feel a twinkle of emotion. Instead, I just chuckled.

Me: More like my best friend.

Karabo: I would have probably killed her with my own hands.

I laughed. I never imagined I'd be able to talk about this without any lump on my throat but here I was.

I was actually free.

Me: Nah, she wasn't worth it.

Thato: I wouldn't have minded being K-more's sidechick.

Me: Hey!

We all laughed. Time really does go fast when you're having fun.

The siren rang and unfortunately, we had to go

back to class. I was the only one doing matric while the rest were doing Grade 11.

I took my bag immediately when the bell rang. I was exhausted. I firstly went to the tap to drink water then I went to catch a taxi home.

I got off at our gate.

"Khensani "

I turned to look. It was Kagisano, Kamo's twin.

Me: Hey.

Kagi: You know just because you long broke up with my brother, doesn't mean we also can't hangout.

I actually last saw her at my father's wedding. We hardly talked even there.

Me: I'm really sorry, I'll make it up to you.

Kagi: You better.

Me: You look good.

Kagi: Trying to soften me up?

I chuckled.

Me: Is it working?

Kagi: Nah

She made a face. I laughed again. She's just like her twin. Just not arrogant and full of herself.

Kagi: Give me your numbers.

Me: And better call.

Kagi: Of course, you owe me after all.

I laughed. She gave me her phone and I munched in my tens.

Kagi: Thanks, I'll call you.

Me: Awesome.

We hugged shortly and I got inside my house.

I wonder where Tiisetso is. She was doing matric last year.

Anyway, I went straight to my room when I got inside the house. I took off my uniform and took

a quick, warm shower. I dried, lotioned then wore a short with my sportsbra and flipflops.

I went to the lounge.

Me: Should I cook?

I asked Kitso. She was off, actually, she has been on leave since December.

Kitso: I cooked, your food is in the warmer.

Me: Oh, alright, thanks.

I went to take my food and joined her in the lounge.

Kitso: I missed you.

Me: You saw me in the morning.

Kitso: I had gotten used to you guys being with me all day long.

I chuckled.

Me: You sure you not pregnant?

She laughed and threw a cushion at me, I

ducked.

Me: I was just asking.

Kitso: I'm still your elder.

Me: Sorry mom.

I giggled. She threw another cushion at me.

Me: This is abuse.

Kitso: Behave!

We laughed. I washed the remaining dishes when I was done.

I didn't have homework so I just studied a bit

When I had had enough, I took my phone and got inside my blankets, started chatting until I fell asleep eventually.

I don't know when dad came if he did because he wasn't home when I went to sleep.

.

.

[08/23, 19:10] Mustang Man: 44

I took a bath after waking up. I dried and lotioned. It was Wednesday, meaning, soccer practice. I was really so committed to soccer, it was a big part of my life and I loved it with passion.

I wore my school pants, golf shirt and wore my school shoes. I brushed my hair then took my bag and went to the kitchen.

I found dad alone.

Me: Where's your wife?

Dad: Good morning to you too.

I chuckled.

Me: I'm sorry, good morning dad.

Dad: That's more like it.

I just laughed.

Me: So where's mommy?

He chuckled. She didn't like me calling her that,

apparently I made her sound old and according to her, she was still very young. Yet, she long wanted a baby. Anyway, I didn't tell her that though.

Dad: Better pray she never hears you say that. She's spitting fire today.

Me: What did you do?

He brought his eyebrows together. I folded my arms and looked at him.

Dad: Why would you assume I did something?

I just chuckled. Maintaining a serious face was harder than I thought that I just cracked. He joined me in laughter and I sat down, dished up cereal for breakfast.

Me: Where's she?

I think I was asking him the same question for the third time now.

Dad: She was still sulking in bed.

Me: Talking about bed, what time did you arrive cause you weren't there when I slept?

Dad: I was working late and now she doesn't want me to go because of that. She feels I don't spend much time with her anymore.

Me: Don't worry, she'll come around.

Dad: You think?

Me: Yep, I Know. I think I know what's going on.

Dad: Enlighten me please.

Me: Don't worry about it.

Dad: Nokubonga!

He warned, I just chuckled.

Me: You driving me to school or?

Dad: If you trying to change the subject then-

Me: I think I'll just take a taxi.

He snorted and I laughed silently. I knew he'd never allow me to take a taxi. Well, at least not

in the morning. It's our time together. I finished with my breakfast then we left.

Dad: How's it going?

Me: All is well, no complaints.

Dad: There's no dog barking at you?

Me: Huh?

Dad: I'm asking if you only focusing on books and not boys.

Me: Nope, I'm just waiting for my future husband now, who's going to sweep me off my feet.

He chuckled.

Dad: And that's only happening in 10 years.

Me: You can never know.

I kissed him on the cheek and got off after taking my lunch money.

The bell rang just as I entered the school yard so I immediately went to my class where I put

my bag down.

I then rushed to assembly after.

I was with the girls again, during break time. It's amazing how there was never a dull moment with them.

Karabo: Guess who I bumped into yesterday.

I looked at her with no idea of who it might be. Let me describe the girls shortly. Karabo is tall, caramel and a little chubby. Thato is a bit dark, beautiful and slender with a little ass. Lerato is a bit like me, just a size bigger.

Us: Who?

Good to know I was not the only one confused.

Karabo: K-more.

Me: Oh

Karabo: It doesn't end there.

Lerato: Bua, the suspense is murdering us manje.

Karabo: He was with your friend.

She said, looking at me. I had no idea who she's talking about, as far as I'm concerned, I don't have any friends.

Me: My friend?

Karabo: Thuli.

Me: She's like, my former friend.

Thato: Ex best friend.

Karabo: It still doesn't end there.

Lerato: There's more?

They looked at her in anticipation. I didn't think I wanted to hear any further but somehow, whatever she was about to say sounded interesting so as to speak. I only wanted to know for curiosity's sake.

Karabo: See, I was just walking in the mall and-

Thato: Just cut straight to the chase.

We laughed. Karabo naye was just jumping

around the bush. You know, everytime I hear of Thuli, I always get surprised. I mean just yesterday Kagiso said Kamo is cheating on her and now, they were seen together. I don't know who's fooling who but this is not how love is supposed to be.

Karabo: She's pregnant.

Me: Woah.

They dropped their jaw, I also couldn't believe it. So they had been hitting it raw?

I wanted to laugh but I couldn't. Now it makes sense. It's probably her hormones which were playing with her insecurities making her think Kamo is cheating.

Thato: I guess they really serious.

Lerato: How do you feel about that?

Me: Who? Me?

She nodded. Actually, I wasn't even touched by that. As far as I'm concerned, they deserve each

other.

Me: I'm actually happy for them.

Thato: I know I wouldn't be. Hearing my ex impregnated my ex friend, steam would be coming from my eyes.

We all laughed.

Karabo: She's civilized, unlike you.

I chuckled. We all went to our classes when the bell rang.

After school, I had to go change then went to soccer practice. Karabo was the only one who wasn't part of our soccer team.

I went to change after practice then went home, exhausted as hell.

Kitso: You look like hell

Me: I feel even worse.

I threw my bag down and went to my room where I took a shower and a nap right after.

I had agreed to meet up with Kagi on Saturday. It was just around 2pm when I took a quick shower so I could get ready.

I was going to visit her at her home. I wasn't any worried about Kamo since I was so over him.

I got out, dried and lotioned. I wore my white ankle grazer with a long sleeves denim shirt and tucked it in the front. I wore black striped sandals and gold hoop earrings. I took my sling bag, with my phone and wallet.

I went back to the lounge, finding dad with Kitso, who had her legs on top of my father.

Me: I'm going to meet up with a friend.

Kitso: Looking like that?

Me: How?

Dad: Like someone going on a date.

Me: Oh please, I'll see you guys later.

Dad: Play it safe.

Me: That saying is getting old now.

Kitso laughed. I just left and walked to their house. It was a mere two minutes there. Well, less than five minutes.

I got in the yard, went to knock on the kitchen door.

"Coming"

Someone said from the inside. I went back a bit. They opened.

"Hey"

I looked up, it was Kamogelo.

Me: Hi, I'm here for your twin.

Kamo: Wow, really can't believe you here.

Me: Ain't you gonna let me in?

He cleared his throat. I smiled.

Kamo: Of course.

He made space for me to get in, I heard him

sigh behind me. I was about to walk to the lounge when I found... Wait for it, Thuli.

She couldn't even look me in the eye. I didn't even sit down.

Me: Can you call her for me?

Kamo: I.. Umm.. Yeah, sure.

Me: Thanks.

He excused himself, went somewhere inside the house.

Me: I heard congratulations are in order.

I finally managed to say, breaking the ice of silence which had filled the room. I had last saw her the day I broke up with Kamogelo and yet, here were we.

She looked at me, puzzled. I looked at her tummy. That's when she got what I meant.

She faked a smile.

Thuli: Ohh yah.

Me: Congrats.

Thuli: Thank You.

"You here" I turned to look at her. We shared a hug.

Kagi: You look sizzling hot.

I giggled.

Me: Thanks.

Kagi: My brother just had to bring his girlfriend here so I guess, we'll have to go out.

Me: I don't have a problem with staying though.

Kamo: You don't?

Me: Unless you guys want some space.. Wait, don't you have a room at the back?

Kagi: I never thought about that, we can go swimming.

Me: That's not a bad idea, while sipping on some cocktails.

She laughed.

Kagi: You read my mind.

Me: I don't have swimwear with me though.

Kagi: Don't worry, I got you.

I looked at Thuli, her jaw had dropped.

Me: Close your mouth sweetie, before a fly gets in there.

Kamogelo laughed. Kagisano took my hand and I think we were going to her room. I had been here before but never went to other rooms other than the lounge and kitchen.

Kagi: I really don't like that girl.

Me: Can't say the same about your brother.

Kagi: He's stuck with her. Anyway, let's not talk about her. Red or white?

Me: I'll go with red.

She was holding two swimsuits, still having price tags. I took off my clothes. She went with

white.

Mine had an open back, it was beautiful and revealed all of my stomach. You Know soccer keeps me active, I've got a beautiful stomach, not meaning to blow my own horn but hey!

Kagi: Wena nkao nyala, if I was a boy.

I laughed. I was much better with Setswana because of Kitso, although talking was a bit problematic but I could hear it.

Me: Thanks.

She gave me a towel, which I wrapped on my lower body. We went back to the lounge.

Kagi: You still here?

Kamo: I live here too.

His eyes went to me. He looked at me, more like stared at me until Thuli cleared her throat.

Thuli: I think the baby Just kicked.

I wanted to laugh but contained myself. She

was still feeling threatened by me, a year later.

I pity her shame. We made our cocktails, dad was so going to kill me for not sticking to the curfew.

I saw that I was really going to have much fun here.

Kamo: I'm going to drop Thuli off, what can I get you?

Kagi: A tub of vanilla ice cream, that's all.

Kamo: Khensani?

Me: I'm good.

They left, although Thuli didn't look too happy about that, she'll just have to be strong wethu.

Kagi: Finally, some peace.

I laughed. Our cocktails were non alcoholic and we also made some snacks.

We took them to the pool side.

We took so many pictures while swimming,

don't ask me how and some in Juat our swimwear.

It was a whole lot of fun that I even wished I didn't have to go home.

We were just laying by the pool while sipping on cocktails when Kamogelo came.

Kagi: What do you want?

Kamo: I just came to check up on you guys.

Kagi: She's not here for you Kamogelo, get that through your head.

Kamo: I get that.

Kagi: Tell me, did you feel the baby kicking?

I wanted to laugh yet again, Kamo just maintained a straight face. Her stomach was barely showing yet she talked about the baby kicking, yeah right.

Kamo: You not being funny.

Me: Ready to be a daddy?

Kamo: I'm ready to make you pregnant.

I laughed.

Me: I was warming up to the idea of being an aunt you know.

Kagi: And I'll be the god mother.

Me: I wonder if it's gonna be a boy or girl.

Kagi: Or maybe twins.

We laughed. He clicked his tongue and left.

Kagi: You know, that girl is far from being good.

Me: I realized that late but yea, you right.

Kagi: One Day, she'll pay for all she did.

Me: She'll reap what she sow.

After a good day with Kagi, getting to know each other well, I had to go home.

She accompanied me home, together with her twin. It was around 6:30pm.

Kagi: Do come next time.

Me: Hopefully, we'll be alone.

Kagi: We'll talk on whatsapp.

Kamo: You have her number?

Kagi: That's none of your business.

Kamo: She's my-

Kagi: Ex girlfriend, she's mu friend now.

Well, they always fighting like this, I guess it's a twin thing. We hugged for the last time.

Kamo: I want a kiss.

Me: Ya hlanya.

I left him there and walked inside the yard.

I really had a good time shame, no doubt.

.

.

[08/23, 19:10] Mustang Man: 45

I was going to church so I got up, took a bath, dried and lotioned. Everything that happened

yesterday showed me how far I had come. I mean I used to be scared of people of even going out but now, I was able to even stand up for myself. There was even a time where I'd change routes immediately when I saw Kamogelo approaching but now, now he was shit to me.

I really do wonder sometimes what binds him to Thuli, even a blind person can see there's no love there but again, it's none of my business.

I wore a maroon body hugging dress, that reached below my knees with a black blazer and I wore Black platform heels. I wore a formal hat on my head, took my bag and put on everything I was going to need in it, including my Bible.

I found the family having breakfast.

Me: Good morning.

Dad: When did you arrive?

Me: I'm good, thanks and you?

Kitso giggled.

Kitso: Leave the kid alone Andile. Good morning baby.

Dad: We not done.

I just chuckled and sat down. They were already dressed for church.

After breakfast, we all got in the car and drove to church.

You know, I really don't know why I never wanted to go to church in the first place, yes it was because of people and their attitude but I had now realized that all that didn't matter. I should have instead, just focused on my relationship with God instead of allowing people to dictate my life for me, to make me feel small and making me look down on myself.

As I got more closer to God, my eyes got open and I realized that it didn't matter who's against

me as long as God is for me.

Like all other services we always have at church, this one was also unique. I was part of the praise and worship team and I loved it. I started off as shy and trembling but now, I was much better and I could finally stand and even lead a song on my own.

After church, our pastor asked me to stay behind so I told dad I'll take a taxi back.

Dad: What if you get lost?

Me: How long have I been staying here? Come on dad, I'm 18 for heaven's sake.

Dad: You'll always be a baby to me, no matter how old and Grey you get.

Me: Okay fine daddy, I get your point.

Kitso: He's gonna have to accept that you grown up now sooner or later.

Dad: I won't have to accept anything.

Me: You know the Pastor is still waiting for me.

Dad: Fine, you can go but keep your phone on and call me if you change your mind about taking a taxi.

Me: Yes dad, I will.

I hugged Em shortly and ran back to the church.

I knocked once before entering into his office.

Ps: You may sit down.

I did as instructed and looked down, played with my fingers. I don't know why but I was shit scared, I kept wondering if I had done wrong with God without realising it or Could it be I had behaved in an ungodly manner? A whole lot of thoughts were rushing through my mind.

He looked at me, relaxed. I only stared back once and noticed the smile that was crept up on his face.

Ps: You look nervous.

Me: I won't lie, I am.

Ps: Relax, you did nothing wrong.

I relaxed a bit. He still looked at me for a while before saying anything. I tried not to overreact or to think of things that don't make any sense.

Ps: You know, I wish you could see yourself through God's eyes.

I looked at him, puzzled. I had no idea what he was talking about now. I looked at him, expecting him to explain further.

Ps: Sometimes even I don't understand how God works but what we should keep in mind is that everything happens for his glory.

Me: With all due respect, you talking in riddles.

He chuckled. I just looked at him. I had to get used to him always finding humor in everything.

Ps: Things of God never make sense because he does things His way. Jesus Christ loves you.

Me: I love him too.

Ps: It's good to see how far you've come.

He looked at me with a smile, I smiled back.

Me: It's all by his grace.

Ps: The thing about God is, he allows us to go through challenges that are a measure of our faith. Lean on him always, he'll never forsake you.

I nodded. He was talking in parables but I tried much to understand.

Ps: Do you see yourself getting married in the future?

Me: Umm.. Well, yeah, I do.

Ps: Everything is gonna come with a lot of challenges but just know God will be there through it all.

Me: Yes, sir.

Ps: That'll be all, see you next week Sunday.

Me: Thank You sir.

He nodded, I got up and left.

Challenges. We all go through them. I didn't want to know what kind of challenges but I knew that I would be able to triumph over them because greater is He that is in me than the devil in the world.

I took a taxi home, trying not to think much about my conversation with the Pastor. One thing with God is, he doesn't tell you the specific time when things are going to happen but you just see them happening.

Arriving home, I took off my heels because my feet were killing me now. I was tired and hungry but I decided to take a shower instead.

My parents were in the dining room, eating without me but I wasn't any bothered.

I took a warm shower after stripping completely naked. I dried and lotioned when I was done.

I wore a T-shirt and pants with my sleepers before going back to the kitchen for my food.

They were done and watching TV.

Dad: So?

Me: So?

I sat down on the couch and started eating in front of the TV.

Dad: What did he say?

Me: Nothing much.

Dad: He would not just call you for "nothing much"

He did the inverted commas in the air. As much as I'm always open with dad, I didn't want to tell anyone about this.

Even I was confused so how much more will they be when I tell them?

Kitso: Maybe she doesn't want to talk about it.

Me: It's not a big deal, there's nothing to tell.

Kitso: It's okay, we understand.

The following weeks, I concentrated on my books, church, God and my family.

Kagisano and I would meet once in a while and Kamogelo always made it a point he's present during all these times.

Somehow I think he did it on purpose, I couldn't understand why he couldn't just leave me alone and concentrate on his girlfriend and their unborn baby.

I was still friends with Lerato and the others and I'd chill with them on most breaks when I'm not busy.

Being in matric was no easy work so we'd sometimes even attend during break, it was crazy but I wasn't complaining.

Like I had been saying, Kitso was pregnant and she was now Three months pregnant.

It was the beginning of March.

Kagisano and I had agreed to go to the mall together, we were now more closer than ever and I was glad she never talked about Kamogelo or hinted anything about him unlike Kagiso who was still forcing friendship with me.

I really don't know why she couldn't just accept that I didn't want to be friends with her. She was way too loyal to Thuli, you'd swear she had her on some controlling spell or something.

I didn't trust her and I stood my ground and kept on telling her how I was really not interested in being friends with her.

As far as I'm concerned, she's bad company and from what I know, bad company corrupts good character.

Kitso: I really didn't think being friends with her was a good idea but I must admit, she's good for you.

I smiled. Dad was probably at work, on Saturday

so you can imagine. Kitso was glowing, pregnancy suited her but I didn't want to mention it. Dad once did and she got mad, saying he called her fat. At just 3 months, I wonder how she's going to be when she's fat and looking like a whale. [OBJ] [OBJ] Please don't mention I said that though, she'll spend the whole week not talking to me.

We were in my room, I had just taken a bath.

Me: I don't know what to wear.

Kitso: Who you trying to impress?

Me: I might bump into my future husband at the mall, I need to look good always.

She laughed.

Kitso: For a moment there, I thought you'd say Kamo.

Me: Oh no, that's never happening.

Kitso: I'm so happy he's just history now.

Me: Yeah hey, I mean, I finally can mention his name without crying Or my heart skipping a beat.

Kitso: I still think you guys are meant to be though.

Me: Oh no, please keep that opinion to yourself.

She chuckled. I took out a blue denim skirt, which hugged me on the hips and was above my knees with a white T-shirt and put my leather jacket on top. I then wore my all pink adidas superstars.

Me: How do I look?

Kitso: You look splendid.

I smiled.

Me: Thanks.

She took out her phone, I chuckled.

Kitso: Such beauty needs to be captured.

I posed as she took pictures of me and

promised to send them to me.

Me: I think it's time I got an upgrade on my phone.

Kitso: You should talk to your dad.

Me: You know how he is. I was hoping you mention it during one of your bedroom talks.

She laughed and pushed me lightly.

Kitso: I'm still your elder.

Me: Sorry mom.

She shot me a death stare, I just laughed. I took my bag and phone, then kissed her on the cheek.

Kitso: You really leaving me alone?

Here we go. This really was going to be a long pregnancy for us.

She did not want any of us leaving her behind. It was worse with dad.

Me: You know, I'm really open to the idea of us

getting a cat.

Kitso: A white, cute kitten.

She made a face, I chuckled.

Me: Yeah, we should tell him. Bye.

I kissed her on the cheek then left. I took a taxi, I was going to meet her at McDonalds and she told me she was there already.

I walked to McDonalds immediately when I arrived at the mall.

She raised her hand as I looked around so I could see its her and I walked to her table, she was alone.

Me: Hey.

Kagi: Hi.

She got up and we shared a hug.

Kagi: You look hot.

Me: You look sexy.

She giggled. She was wearing a red short jumpsuit with black gladiators.

Kagi: I ordered for you.

Me: It's like you read my mind, I'm so hungry.

Our orders came five minutes later. It was beef burgers with fries and a coke.

Me: So, you never told me about your boyfriend.

I said, taking a bite of my burger. She looked at me for a while then took a sip of her coke.

Kagi: I've been single for three months.

My jaw dropped. I never could have imagined.

Me: You kidding.

She chuckled.

Kagi: I wish I was.

Me: Why though?

Kagi: It was a messy breakup, needed time to

heal. Why are you single?

I laughed. It's been more than a year and I just haven't found someone interesting and again, I didn't have time for relationships. Last time I gave someone a chance, I ended up getting hurt.

Me: Haven't met the one.

She laughed. It was a stupid answer, I laughed with her.

Kagi: Don't look.

Me: What? Where?

Kagi: Shh..

My eyes started roaming around to find three guys all staring at us.

Me: Oh my.

I turned and looked at her. I had my back on the guys, who were just at the entrance. They didn't look like people still at school, they were

probably part of the working class but not that old.

Kagi: They're coming.

Me: What?

Kagi: Try and calm down.

It's like she was saying the opposite to my heart which started pounding, I don't know for what reason.

Someone cleared their throat. We looked at them and my jaw immediately dropped.

It was only two of them. One was white and the other one was black, caramel in complexion. They looked handsome and so young. The white one had broad shoulders, was tall with sparkling blue eyes and pink lips.

The black one was a bit shorter than him, a little built up, with one bracket and black and pinkish lips. He had light brown eyes.

Kagisano poked me.

Me: Huh?

They all laughed and I realized I had been drooling so much that I didn't hear anything they said.

Black guy: I said I'm Luthando, what's your name?

Me: Umm.. I.. Khensani, I'm Khensani.

Luthando: Nice name.

Me: Thanks.

Luthando: Look, I gotta go, can I have your numbers?

Me: Huh?

Kagisano poked me again, I really don't know what was happening for me. It's like I kept losing touch with reality every once in a while.

Kagi: What's going on with you?

Me: What?

Luthando: Is this your phone?

He pointed at my phone which was on top of the table, I nodded.

He took it and a smile flashed on his face.

Luthando: No password huh?

He smirked. He did whatever he was doing and gave me back my phone before bidding us farewell and went away with a very unique walk.

Kagi: He's hot Neh.

Me: What? Who?

I looked back at her and she chuckled.

Kagi: Lianne took my numbers.

Me: Who's that?

She laughed at my confused expression.

Kagi: You would have noticed him if you weren't busy drooling over Thando.

Me: I wasn't drooling.

I defended and she laughed, I just let her be.

Kagi: They settled our bill.

Me: Really?

Kagi: Yep!

She grinned. We got up, took our phones and bags then left.

We went eye shopping first before buying what we could afford. A few jeans, bras, shorts, cropped tops and swimsuits.

We were now in the parking lot.

Me: What are we waiting for again? I'm tired.

Kagi: They'll be here in a few.

Me: I really don't have time for this, you should have just let me take a taxi.

Kagi: They're here.

I didn't reply. I was sitting on one of my shopping bags. I didn't care, I was just tired from all the shopping.

Retail therapy is exhausting.

"So we meet again"

The voice sounded familiar, I looked up.

I struggled to find my voice yet again. He smiled.

Me: Umm.. H-Hi

He chuckled.

Thando: Khensani.

He gave me his hand and helped me up then took my shopping bags.

Me: Where's my..

Thando: In Liaane's car.

Me: Oh.

Thando: I hope you don't mind driving with me.

Me: And if I do?

Thando: You'll just have to be patient with me just for those few minutes.

Me: Fair enough.

He opened the door for me and I got in. He put my bags in the backseat and went to his side.

Thando: So, I'm guessing you Still in school.

Me: Umm, yeah, it's my last year though.

Thando: You in matric?

Me: Yeah.

Thando: How old are you?

Me: I'm turning 19.

Thando: You look young though, like you probably 16.

I laughed.

Me: Yea, I get that a lot.

Thando: How old do I look?

Me: 22 maybe.

He chuckled.

Thando: I'm 23.

Me: Almost got it. I'll get off here.

Thando: So soon?

He frowned. I smiled.

Me: Time flies.

Thando: I'll see you again, don't know when.

Me: Maybe.

Thando: Do pick up your phone.

Me: Will do.

He gave me my bags before coming to open my door for me.

Thando: Hug maybe?

Me: I don't hug strangers.

He laughed.

Thando: Fare enough.

Me: Bye.

He watched me walk away, I could feel his eyes on me.

I just smiled. I got inside the house, dad's car was outside.

I went to put my bags in my room then heard a peep from my phone.

I opened the text.

"Miss you already [OBJ]:("

I just smiled. I didn't reply. Luthando though. [OBJ]

.

.

[08/23, 19:10] Mustang Man: 46

On Monday, I woke up and took a bath. I was tired, I barely slept. I spent most of my night talking to Luthando over the phone that I think I feel asleep while he was still speaking.

I snoozed my alarm twice before I finally woke up. I had to add bath salts so I could get out a bit refreshed.

I got out when I was done then dried and lotioned my body.

I was a bit refreshed but I could still feel exhaustion in my body.

I wore my stockings, skirt, T-shirt and tie. I combed my hair, I had unplaited my hair. I made two ponytails and went to the kitchen.

Me: Good morning.

I kissed them both on the cheeks.

Kitso: Someone is happy.

Dad: Morning.

I sat down, with dad looking at me with caution.

Me: And then?

Dad: What? I'm I wrong to look at my daughter?

Me: Kodwa you looking at me like I'm a convict in a police cell.

Dad: Apologies then.

I let him be and dished up some breakfast, eggs and stuff.

Kitso: You never really told me how you went on Saturday.

A smile involuntarily crept up in my face. Dad looked at me with a raised eyebrow. Haibo, this guy.

Anyway, I wiped the smile off, cleared my throat then finally spoke.

Me: I had a good idea. Kagisano is really fun to be around, we even went shopping.

Kitso: I can see by the big smile and how your eyes lit up when you talked about her.

Me: Yeah hey.

Dad: Is that all that happened?

Me: What else? Maybe I'm missing something.

I shrugged my shoulders. Kitso chuckled while dad just shook his head.

Dad: Well, I hope you being honest.

Me: Hai dad, you being creepy now.

Dad: I was just saying, moving on, how did you sleep?

Me: Umm.. I.. Good, I slept good.

Dad: Mm

It's like he could see right through me. I didn't have anything to hide though.

Anyway, after breakfast, I was in the backseat because Kitso was back at work.

Kitso: I really wish I wasn't going to work.

Me: Tired already?

Kitso: Like I hardly slept.

If only she knew she wasn't the only one. I was really exhausted though I wasn't showing but I knew the tiredness will overcome as the day proceeds.

Dad: Please behave you in matric now. You

can't afford any distractions.

Me: Yes daddy.

Dad: I'm proud of how far you've come and I trust that you won't let anyone or anything bring you back.

Me: Yebo baba.

Kitso: Take care, we love you.

Me: You guys do know I'm coming back in like 8 hours right?

They chuckled. I had to say that though, you'd swear I'm going away for days or weeks or even months.

Dad gave me my money and I got off, the bell rang just as I was approaching the gate.

It seems I'm always late now. Anyway, I went to put my bag in the assembly.

I went back to class after assembly and lessons commenced as usual. I really wish they'd all end

then we go to break when we've attended all lessons. I knew I was gonna come back and sleep in class after like a pregnant learner.

When the bell rang for break, I got out and went to drink some water first.

I then went to buy amagwenya with chicken feet.

Lerato: Woah.

Is what she said immediately when she saw what I was eating. I'm not a fan of oily food but I really felt like eating that at that moment.

Me: Don't even say it.

I said with a chuckle. I sat down.

Karabo: You know, I'm really tired of being single now.

Lerato: What happened to Xoli?

Karabo: Argh, you mean that douche bag.

Me: Wait... Which Xoli?

Now I really needed to know cause the only Xoli that clicked on my mind was the one Thuli dated at Grade 10.

He was doing matric last year, probably at varsity now.

The question that will follow if she provides me with a confirmation is when they started dating.

I don't know why I was suddenly curious to know because Thuli wasn't my friend anymore or could it be that I maybe wanted to know if she lied to me about they're relationship as well?

I really had no affirmative answer for that.

Karabo: He was doing matric here last year.

Bingo! We talking about the same person. I was about to ask her my following question when Thato spoke.

Thato: I thought you guys were happily in love.

She asked, confusion clearly audible In her voice.

Karabo: I thought so too. It's just not the same anymore

Lerato: Okay, now I'm confused.

Karabo: I don't love him.

Me: How long have you guys been together?

Karabo: We've been together for three years now.

Me: Wait.. What?

Lerato: You sound surprised.

Me: It's just.. Thuli once dated a Xoli.

Karabo: Oh yeah, you know I think he's still in love with her.

Me: Okay, I'm confused. What am I missing?

Lerato: Well basically, he almost left her for Thuli.

Me: Wow.

Karabo: I loved him so much then. I was actually happy when she left him instead.

Me: I never got to know how that ended.

Karabo: I just.. I feel stuck. It's like I'm holding on to something that ain't there no more.

Thato: Is she really pregnant?

That was probably her way of changing the subject but I feel we were still on the same topic in a way.

Actually, I also wondered if she was really pregnant. I mean Thembeke did fake her pregnancy to try and trap Quinton.

It didn't work and what I'm trying to say is, the truth always has a way of coming out, regardless of what the truth might be in this case.

Karabo: I think so but somehow, I'm not buying it.

Lerato: We all know K-more loved Bonga and not her, she could probably be faking it.

Me: You think she'd go to such extremes? They've been together for so long.

Thato: All I'm saying is, we can not put anything across that girl. Konke Ku yenzeka, especially when it comes to her.

Me: I'm looking forward to being an aunt though, so I really hope she's pregnant.

Lerato: Do you really mean that?

Me: Yep, I do.

Lerato: I mean, are you really over him?

Me: I can bet my own life on it.

Karabo: You know, being single is good on you. You even glowing.

Me: You say?

I grinned. They chuckled. We all went to our different classes after that.

I was really happy when the final Bell of the day rang. I sat down a little.

I was exhausted, I slept on two of the last periods.

"One would think you were up all night, o haver"

I looked up. It was Nobuhle. My head had been bowed on the table until she spoke.

Me: How I wish that was true.

She sat down besides me. Okay, what's happening now?

Nobuhle: You know, we both lost K-more so I don't see why we still fighting.

Me: We not fighting, you should know that's your style. Not mine.

Nobuhle: Ouch. I guess I deserve that.

You deserve much more but because I'm a Christian, I wasn't about to let the devil take any control of my mind.

The Bible does say; "Rebuke the devil and he will flee from you "

Anyway, moving on, I didn't reply to that but looked at her instead.

She cleared her throat.

Nobuhle: I think it was more of an obsession than love. Had I known he was playing me all along, I wouldn't have fought for him. All I'm trying to say is, I am truly sorry for all that I put you through. Dating the president turned me into such a bitch.

I giggled. That was true.

Nobuhle: I'm not saying we be friends, but I'm asking that we put everything behind us.

You know. I was actually glad she was ending whatever beef she used to have with me.

I wasn't interested in how genuine she might be or if she could be lying but the matter of the moment was putting everything behind us and I

couldn't say no to that.

Me: I agree with you. I mean, we've been classmates for three years now, it's only fair we get along.

Nobuhle: Exactly, does that mean you forgive me?

I smiled, looking at her.

Me: Of course.

Her eyes glowed.

Nobuhle: Thank You.

She stood up.

Nobuhle: Just for the record, you beautiful. Way more than you think.

Me: Thank You.

She nodded and left, tossing her ass side to side.

It was time for me to go now. All that was on my mind was getting home, taking a shower

and throwing my big ass on the bed.

I sighed and took my bag. How I wish I was a magician, I'd snap my fingers and be home in a second.

Another sigh. My bag even felt more heavy than usual, if you know what I mean.

The walk to the Gate was longer than Mandela's walk to freedom.

I didn't even bother walking any further, I waited right there for a taxi.

I stopped the first taxi I saw, surprisingly, it was empty but I didn't even bother sitting in the front passenger seat.

"You look tired "

Me: Trust me, I feel more than tired.

I said, sleeping on my arms.

"You don't recognize my voice?"

I really hadn't been paying that much attention

to whoever could be talking to me and it's when he asked, that I looked up at him.

Me: Woah, you a taxi driver now?

He chuckled. It was the kinder chuckle that would make you Laugh, no matter how angry you might be so I ended up laughing at his laugh, if that makes sense to you.

Thando: No, if I was, this taxi would be full.

Me: So what's happening?

Thando: My father owns a taxi business.

Me: Ohh, so you came to pick me up?

Thando: Completely a coincidence. I didn't even know you were gonna come at that time or that you even school here.

Me: I guess I just bumped into you then. Lucky me. I'm gonna save some taxi fare today.

He chuckled. God, why was he doing this? I laughed again. He needs to stop.

I ended up just smiling.

Thando: Well because it's you, I'll let it slide.

Me: Yeah, plus you owe me.

Thando: What for?

Me: You kept me up almost all night, now I'm exhausted.

He laughed. It was sexy, if that even makes sense, but don't worry, I'm not getting any ideas.

Thando: You actually the one who owes me for sleeping without even saying goodnight. I kept saying Khensani, Khen, Baby but Dololo reply.

I burst out in laughter. I thought I was the crazy one but he was the craziest.

Me: I guess we square now.

Thando: Only for now.

Me: Is it just me or this taxi is moving pretty slow?

He laughed.

Thando: I just don't wanna let you go.

He sang. He actually had a good voice, not bad.

Me: More, more.

I cheered and he laughed.

Thando: That's more than enough.

I frowned.

Me: You such a mood kill.

Thando: Don't worry, I'll sing for you every time you go to sleep for the rest of our lives.

Me: You talking like we married or something.

Thando: Who knows what destiny has in Store for us.

He stopped two houses away from mine.

Thando: I wanna take you out.

Me: When?

Thando: On Saturday. There's actually this do

the guys are having.

Me: You asking me to be a date?

Thando: Well yea, you can put it that way.

Me: I'll think about it.

Thando: Kagisano will also be there.

I giggled. It was probably his way of making me say yes.

Me: Okay fine, I'll go with you.

Thando: Thank You sweetness.

Me: Thanks for the ride.

I got out and waved at him. He blew me a kiss, made a U-turn then he hooted and left.

I arrived home. I dropped my bag at the kitchen And stripped when I got in my room.

I didn't even lotion after showering. I just dried and wrapped a towel around my body.

I then threw myself on my bed and finally slept.

.

.

[08/23, 19:10] Mustang Man: 47

I can't say I knew what was going on between Luthando And I. We hadn't put a title on it but we were growing pretty close. He'd call me everyday and text me.

I know he said it was a coincidence on Monday but he's been picking me up from school since then.

Not with a taxi of course.

Anyway, it's Friday and tomorrow I'm going with him to that do.

Kagisano begged me to come with, only for me to tell her that Thando had long asked me, she was very excited. She's only a year older than me, if I never mentioned and we were the best of friends.

I was sitting with my family, having breakfast.

Kitso: I can't wait to finally give birth.

Me: That's like in less than five months.

Dad: Tell her baby. I wonder how you gonna feel when you at 8 months And heavy.

She shot him a death stare. I wanted to laugh but just held it in.

Kitso: If I were you, I'd choose my words wisely.

Us: Woah!

I then burst out in laughter, I just couldn't hold it in anymore.

The drive to school was silent. I wasn't complaining though.

He gave me my money and I kissed him on the cheek and got off.

It seemed I was pretty early this time. I went to my class, put my bag down and just sat down.

Kagiso: Look who's early today.

I rolled my eyes inwardly. I really wasn't in the

mood for her.

Not that I ever am.

I just plainly ignored her. How I wish I had my phone with me now, I'd be scrolling down on it now instead of having to face this bitch.

Kagiso: So I heard you and Nobuhle are friends now.

Me: Please forward to the part where I actually give a damn.

She looked at me with her mouth hanging, truth is, I didn't want anything to do with her. She's too much of a gossip and I don't know what she and her friend (Thuli) want from me.

Why can't they just leave me alone?

I know that whatever she asks me, she's going to report back to Thuli.

Kagiso: You in such a mood today. Can't handle seeing K-more having a baby with someone else?

Did she just say that? I couldn't believe. I almost slapped but she was obviously going to think she hit a nerve. Yazi, I don't get it. I don't get why they think I'm still hang up on Kamogelo. I mean I broke up with him.

He's with Thuli now and they're having a baby, why can't they focus on that?

Why do they still see me as a threat?

Me: With who? You?

I acted like I did not know what she was talking about. I really didn't care but I was going to leave her with something to talk about, that's for sure.

I was sick And tired of her rubbing Thuli's relationship in my face like I give a damn.

The same Thuli who didn't trust her at first, if it wasn't because of me, they wouldn't be friends now.

She should be giving me credit for that instead

of annoying me kunje.

She chuckled. I let her be. She took out a phone, scrolled down a bit and showed me a picture.

Kagiso: Thuli. But I know you know, she told me she once saw you at his home. You really trying to use his twin to get him Neh? Well sweetie, it won't work.

I chuckled.

Me: Really?

Kagiso: He loves Thuli.

Me: Oh, you think?

Kagiso: What do you mean?

Me: You don't get it, do you?

Kagiso: What?

Me: I can get him with just a snap of a finger.

I snapped my finger. She looked at me cautiously.

Kagiso: You wouldn't.

Me: Wanna bet?

The bell rang and I left her with that egg on her face and went to assembly.

I had no interest in Kamogelo whatsoever but sometimes, you need to just let people believe what they want to.

I knew she was going to tell her friend What I said but I didn't care.

My relationship with Kamogelo was doomed from the start so as much as we had a good thing going on, I wouldn't want to have all that bits of bad back, so I can have the good.

I chilled with the girls at break as usual, Karabo was absent though.

I was eating some fruits.

Me: Is she sick?

I asked, after I had been told she's not at

school.

Lerato: She always has those severe period pains.

Me: That sucks

Thato: So much. So, who's the hottie who's always picking you up after school?

Lerato: Maybe it's K-more. They probably back together, I heard his dick is addictive.

I laughed.

Me: Eeuw.

Lerato: Don't act virgin on me.

Me: If only you knew we didn't even get to that point.

Thato: You kidding right?

Me: Nope, I'm for real.

They laughed. I looked at them, confused. Did I say a joke maybe without realising it?

I had to ask.

Me: Did I say something wrong?

Lerato: You actually serious?

Me: Yes, like a heart attack.

Thato: Wow.

Me: What's up?

Lerato: K-more never dates someone and not fuck them.

Me: Really?

Thato: Yes, he's fucked almost all girls in this school.

Me: Except for me.

Lerato: I guess he really loved you.

Thato: Indeed. You mean, he never even touched you down there?

I giggled And shook my head

Thato: If he can fuck a girl he's not dating and

fuck his girl on their first week and not even touch you after you dated so long, he really loved you.

Me: I guess he did.

Lerato: As for that Thuli, she's just wasting her time.

Thato: As if trapping him with a baby would work.

Lerato: Never. Anyway, are y'all back together?

Me: What? No.

Thato: Then who's the hottie?

Me: Luthando, a friend of mine.

Them: Mm friend.

I just laughed, shaking my head.

I was happy when the bell finally rang for after school.

I found him waiting for me as usual. He was driving a taxi this time.

Anyway, we hugged shortly and I got in. He knows I never get in the front door I sat on the seat behind his.

Thando: This sucks.

Me: What?

Thando: Being alone, in the front.

Me: You should be used to it by now.

Thando: I can't wait for tomorrow.

Me: Oh?

Thando: Yeah, I'll finally get to spend a whole lot of time with you.

Me: I'm looking forward to it as well. I hope there will be lots and lots of food.

He chuckled.

Thando: You love food Neh.

Me: That's no sin. Besides, they are made to be eaten.

Thando: I'll make sure our cupboards never run out of food then, for the rest of our lives.

Me: Did you just make a vow?

He chuckled. Gosh, if only he knew how that always makes me feel.

I found myself laughing as well, it comes involuntarily.

Thando: I'm actually serious.

Me: I'll hold you to it

I took my bag and got out. I stood on his passenger window, from outside.

Me: Tomorrow.

Thando: 12:00 noon.

Me: Got it. Thanks for the ride.

I winked and he chuckled. I ran home.

I went to take a shower as always but this time, I didn't sleep.

I wore a T-shirt dress with slippers and went to the kitchen, to cook.

I was alone. And again, I missed cooking.

I was making rice with chicken stew and some coleslaw.

There was a knock on the door. I wasn't expecting someone, so I wondered who that could be.

I wiped my hands before going to open.

I was surprised to find Kamogelo on my doorstep. What was he doing here?

I mean, if dad would find him here, I don't even want to think about what could happen.

Me: What do you want?

Kamo: Can I get in?

Me: Ufunani La Kamogelo?

He pushed me gently to the side and got in. I forgot how persuasive he can be. I let him be,

closed the door and followed him to the lounge.

He had made himself comfortable on the couch.

Me: Yazi u brave.

Kamo: I'll have a glass of juice or should I pour it myself?

Me: You know if dad finds you here, you won't come alive this time.

Kamo: Did you really have to be that cruel And remind me of such a memory?

I laughed. The expression on his face was priceless.

Me: Shouldn't you be feeling your baby's livings by now?

He looked at me with a straight face. I giggled and went back to the kitchen. He followed me.

Me: You still haven't told me what you want.

Kamo: I want you.

Me: You going mad mfundini.

Kamo: I love you.

Me: You really crazy now.

Kamo: She lied to me.

Me: What?

Kamo: She wasn't pregnant. The doctor says her womb is scarred.

Me: Why you telling me all this?

Kamo: I can't do this anymore. I can't be with a girl I don't love because of some... Truth is, I want you, I need you, I love you.

Me: I think you just confused.

Kamo: I'm willing to fight for us.

Me: There's no us Kamogelo.

Kamo: You broke up with me but I'm the one who came to you, as far as I'm concerned, it's

not over until I say it is.

Me: Then you really crazy.

My phone rang on the counter, it was just next to him.

Me: Please pass me my phone.

He took it, looked at the caller id then looked at me.

Me: My phone dude.

Kamo: Who's Luthando?

Me: None of your business.

He looked at me with his eyebrows brought together.

I tried taking my phone away from him.

Luthando naye couldn't stop calling.

He answered on the third ring.

Me: Kamogelo!

I warned but he didn't listen to any of that.

Instead, he shot me a death stare and I just shut up.

Kamo: Khensani's phone hello.

I looked at him in disbelief.

Kamo: Who are you and what do you want from her?

He chuckled.

Kamo: She's taken, fuck off man. .. I don't care.. Yes, I'm the boyfriend.. I don't even wanna know what you capable of.. If you dare call again..

He clicked his tongue and dropped my phone.

Kamo: You not going to see this guy again.

Me: That's not for you to decide.

Kamo: I won't repeat myself Khensani.

Me: Oh, now because your precious girlfriend isn't pregnant anymore you remember poor Khensani? Was I there when you were fucking her with no protection?

Kamo: I didn't. The condom broke.

I chuckled.

Me: You more stupid than I thought.

Kamo: Khensani.

Me: Leave me alone, just go.

Kamo: You don't mean that.

Me: I do.

He came to me, kept coming closer. I couldn't step back because my back was against the fridge.

Kamo: You mine Khensani, mine.

He kissed my nose and left. Oh my god, his breath next to my face had already sent chills all over my spine.

Me: Get a grip Nokubonga.

I wasn't going to allow myself to even think about it. Kamogelo is crazy, I'm not going to get back with him, never.

I don't care what binds him to Thuli, that's none of my business.

After cooking, I dished up for Kitso and dad, I wasn't hungry anymore.

I was going to eat later. I went to my bedroom, closed the door and sat on my bed.

I needed to call Thando and explain everything to him.

He answered on the first ring.

Thando: Khensani, is it you?

Me: Umm yeah, it's me.

Thando: Thank God. What happened earlier?

Me: That was some annoying ex of mine.

Thando: What was he doing with your phone?

Me: He was here then when it rang, I asked him to pass it to me but he decided to fagaza in my business.

Thando: Oh well, he told me to stay away from

you.

Me: He's just crazy.

Thando: We still on for tomorrow right?

Me: Yeah. You know if you keep on asking so many times, I might change my mind.

He laughed a bit.

Thando: okay, I'm sorry. I'll stop asking.

Me: Good.

He told me to drop and called me back and we continued talking till I don't know when.

Kitso had long told me she's home and I'm guessing dad was working late.

I was looking forward to Tomorrow, I'm not going to stress about Kamohelo shame.

.

.

OBJ

OBJ

OBJ

[08/23, 19:10] Mustang Man: 48

You know, I didn't need any complications in my life and Kamogelo was just going to bring that.

I couldn't even tell dad About him coming here, I couldn't risk him beating the hell out of him again. I'm pretty he was going to kill him and I wouldn't survive having my father in jail and being raised by my step mother.

Something else he said was still ringing in my mind. "She wasn't pregnant "

So she lied? Why would she do something this devious though?

Anyway, I didn't want to even think more about that. I had something else to think about, the date.

I know it's not a date date but it's still a date either way.

He said 12 , and from what I know about him, he'll probably be here by 11:57am.

I took a bath, a hot bath with all the bath salts and foam.

I just sat in there and relaxed. It was like my own spa, I needed to get rid of all the tension in my shoulders so I can really enjoy my day today.

I got off the bathtub when the water was turning cold, I didn't even care about my skin being wrinkled.

I dried then I lotioned and wore my panty with no bra, I didn't know what I was going to wear.

Kagisano called me while I was still that indecisive.

Me: Hey.

Kagi: I don't know what to wear.

I chuckled. It was like she read my mind cause I also had no idea what to wear.

Me: Are you psychic or something?

She laughed.

Kagi: Hardly.

Me: Like my head is stuck. I don't know what to wear too.

Kagi: I don't wanna be too fancy. Liaane told me to just wear anything.

Me: Then wear anything.

Kagi: I don't know why but I wanna impress.

Me: Trying to get your groove on with a white guy?

She chuckled.

Kagi: That's crazy but yeah..

Me: You know what, I'm just going to wear whatever, I ain't gonna stress.

Kagi: Argh, me too. He'll just have to take me like I am

Me: Yes chommie.

She laughed and we hang up at the same time.

I wore a black open back top with long lace sleeves, I didn't wear a bra because it's tight. I wore a white Ankle grazer pants with my black and white Vans old Skool.

I curled my hair, yes, my natural hair and made a lazy, loose bun then I wore my silver earrings.

I put on a lip balm on my lips, took my sling bag And put on my phone and everything.

I then went out of my room.

Kitso: Wow

I scanned myself from up to down.

Me: Is it too much?

Kitso: What? You look sexy.

Me: Thanks.

I smiled. If dad was here, he wouldn't have let me go that easily. He would have probably wanted to meet Luthando and I know that

would not have gone well.

Kitso: Who's the lucky guy?

Me: Who said its a guy?

I smiled. She chuckled, shaking her head.

Kitso: Your eyes say it all.

Me: Bye.

I said, walking away and she laughed out loud. I bumped into someone when I opened the door.

I looked up and I almost fell, I was rather shocked.

He went back a bit And looked at me from up to down.

Kamo: Where you going?

I really didn't think he'd come back after I told him to leave me alone yesterday.

He really had nerves, coming back to my house like this. What if my dad was home?

Me: I think you more crazy than I thought.

Kamo: You the one driving me crazy. You look beautiful.

Me: What do you want?

Kamo: I-

My phone rang And that's when he stopped talking. It was Luthando so I had to answer it.

Me: Hey.

Kamo shot me a death stare and I just rolled my eyes, I was in no mood for him shame.

Thando: I'm on my way, you done?

Me: Umm, yeah. I'm actually outside, waiting.

Thando: Should I park directly at the gate?

Me: Yes, plus daddy is not here.

Thando: Umm, alright. See you in a few.

Me: Cool.

Kamo clicked his tongue. I hung up and folded

my arms, looking at him.

Kamo: What do you take me for Nare?

Me: Just cut straight to your point.

Kamo: You gonna talk to some guy, blushing while I'm here, standing in front of you?

Me: You seem to forget we broke up, almost two years ago. You need to get that, straight into your head.

Kamo: We didn't break up. You did and I didn't agree to it.

Me: I don't care, all I know is, I don't have time for this.

Kitso: Bonga, what's going..

Her face landed on Kamo. I guess we had really been that loud. She looked at him, with her arms folded

Kitso: What do you want here?

Kamo: Umm.. I came to talk to Khensani.

Kitso: Regarding?

Kamo: With all due respect sesi, it's none of your business.

Kitso: Respect ya selo mang? You seem to forget you standing in my yard, it sure as hell is my business.

Kamo: I think I should go before I say something I might not be able to take back.

Me: Yeah, you should.

He looked at me with his eyebrows brought together but I didn't care. Luthando parked in the gate just as he was leaving.

Me: That's my ride.

I said to Kitso, we hugged one last time.

Kitso: Be safe.

I chuckled.

Me: Please don't be like dad.

She laughed. Kamo marched to Luthando. I

really think this guy is losing it.

If only he knew how much taller and buffer he was than him.

Luthando got out when he saw me approaching and Kamogelo attacked him with a punch. I screamed.

Thando: What the fuck?

He said, touching his face. He had really done some damage.

Kamo: Leave my girl alone.

With that said, he walked away. I just stood there, wondering what just went on.

His nose was bleeding, I had to go with him back to the house and Kitso helped him with the first aid kit.

Kitso: You sure he's not psycho?

Me: I really think he's going mad.

Kitso: You guys broke up two years ago, why

can't he let you go?

Me: I wish I knew.

Luckily, my outfit wasn't ruined.

The drive to the house where the chilling was going to be held was silent.

He had a plaster on his nose and looked pissed. I didn't want to add any more salt to the wound.

He spoke, finally breaking the ice of silence that had filled the room.

Thando: Do you love him?

Me: What?

Thando: Yes or no, do you love him?

Me: I don't.

I answered, unsure of my answer. The truth is, a part of me will always love him, I just wasn't in love with him.

Thando: I can't believe a kid almost broke my nose.

I never thought Kamogelo could be this violent. I mean, when dad hit him, he didn't even try to fight back now here was Luthando with a plaster on his nose, all thanks to Kamogelo.

I really don't know why I ever agreed to date him. All this wouldn't be happening now.

Nothing was said after that. He drove into some big house which wasn't that big. It was in the hood, with music pumping loud.

You wouldn't think it's still in the early afternoons. I didn't even wait for him to get my door, I just got out.

Thando: You know Khensani, I really hope you not leading me on.

Me: What?

Thando: I might have survived a lousy punch because of you, but I won't take being played easily.

Me: Wow.

Last time I checked, there was nothing going on between us.

I really didn't have anything else to say. I suddenly wondered if I did good by coming here.

Anyway, he took my hand and we went inside the house, to the garden at the back where I found Kagi.

She met me halfway and we hugged. She was wearing a short jumpsuit

Kagi: You look beautiful.

Me: And you look sizzling.

She giggled.

Kagi: Thanks.

Me: You welcome.

Thando went to his friends.

Kagi: What happened with him?

Me: Your twin happened.

She looked at me confused.

Me: Story for another day, I'm thirsty.

Kagi: Alcohol or?

Me: Anything non-alcoholic, ain't about that anymore.

Kagi: I'll call Liaane.

She raised her hand. I just looked around.

I wondered if I was really at the right place.
There was just a lot going on in my mind and I really hoped I have fun here.

A lot has happened already in one day, I just hoped no more drama.

I don't know where it'd be able to fit in my already messed up day.

Way to go Kamogelo, way to go.

.

.

[08/23, 19:10] Mustang Man: 49

Kagi: You don't seem to be enjoying the party.

She said, bringing me back to reality. My mind was just so far away while my body was here, sitting next to her.

We had just been served our plates of food and for a person who loved food, I didn't have any appetite.

I was thinking mostly about what Luthando said. As far as I know, we weren't dating or anything. I actually didn't know what the hell was going on between us, it didn't have a title.

Me: I just.. I think I shouldn't have come here.

Ever since we arrived, Thando never came to check on me. It's like I had come here on my own. I know he's mad, I also would be but it's not my fault that Kamogelo is crazy.

If I could, I would have prevented the punch but I was still shocked that he'd do that.

Maybe it was my fault. I mean, if I had never dated Kamo, this wouldn't have happened.

Why did I have to be the one with a bitter ex?

Kagi: Is it because of Thando?

Me: He's never come to check up on me ever since we arrived in here. We were suppose to be spending this time together.

Kagi: He'll come around, don't worry.

Me: Maybe I should just go. I feel so out of place.

Kagi: Please don't. At least for me.

Me: You have Liaane.

Kagi: And you're my best friend.

I sighed and continued playing with my food. Lianne came to her and they kissed shortly.

I just looked away. Everyone was having fun, except for me.

"Why you playing with your food? "

I looked up and it was Luthando, it's actually then that I realized Kagisano and Liaane were no longer on my side.

Me: I'm not hungry.

Thando: You know how many people would kill for that plate of food and Wena you busy playing with it?

Me: Luthando please.

I said, I wasn't in the mood to fight. I just took one spoonful of food and put it on my mouth.

He sighed, sitting next to me.

Thando: I'm sorry.

Me: Why?

Thando: I brought you here and left you all alone. I'm really sorry. It's not your fault that your ex can't let you go. I was just so mad, thinking you still in love with him.

Me: I'm not. I made it perfectly clear to you.

Thando: And I'm really sorry. We were suppose to be spending this day together.

Me: You right about that. I even thought of leaving.

Thando: Come.

He stood up.

Me: Where you taking me?

Thando: Just come, it's too noisy in here.

He took my plate and I got up, following him. We got inside the house and to some bedroom.

He put my plate on the table.

Thando: Please eat, I'll go get you a drink.

Me: Make sure it's sealed.

Thando: You don't trust me?

Me: Not you, them.

He nodded and left then I starte eating my food which had turned cold.

You know how red meat is when it's cold, the oil just turns solid but I ate anyway.

He came with my can of coke, I opened and drank then continued eating while he watched me.

Thando: You good?

I nodded, giving him my plate which he left with, to the kitchen I think.

I got up and walked around the room. It was too feminine that I wondered who it belongs to.

I didn't ask anything when he came back though.

Me: What's going on between us?

I had been contemplating to ask for a while now and I couldn't ignore or procrastinate any longer.

Thando: You mean, a title?

Me: You said you won't survive being played.

Thando: I.. I love you Khensani.

Me: You do?

He crouched in front of me.

Thando: I wanted to wait first because I thought it was early but I just can't wait any longer. I love you Khensani, I really do and I'd really love it if you become my girlfriend. I promise to treat you as you deserve to be treated and never let you fall. I'll be here for you always and never hurt you intentionally.

I looked at him. My heart was racing a bit. I didn't know what to say and he looked at me, expecting me to say something.

I can't say it's love but I knew I liked him and had feelings for him. I've never felt this way for any other guy ever since Kamogelo.

Thando: You don't have to say anything you not sure of.

Me: Can I at least get some time to think about

it?

He stood up and kissed me on the forehead.

Thando: Of course.

He smiled, took my hand and we went outside to the rest of the people.

He drove me home around 6pm. I really had a good time with him ,the remaining time we spent together after making up, though I didn't drink. We didn't spend as much time as anticipated but it was really something to me.

He parked a few houses from mine as usual.

Thando: I really hope you say yes.

I smiled. I had already agreed, he just didn't know it yet.

Me: Don't worry.

I kissed him on the cheek. He got out of the car and came to open the door for me.

We hugged tightly and for the longest of Time.

It was warm but I still bet on Kamo's hugs.

We broke it and he stared into my eyes.

Thando: You beautiful you know that.

Me: Thanks.

Thando: I can't wait for the time you become mine.

I put my hands on his neck and leaned up, bringing my face closer to his. He met me halfway, realizing what's about to transpire and kissed me instead.

His hands went to grab my ass as the kiss deepened. It was slow, passionate and good just with no emotion.

We broke it after a few, catching our breaths.

Me: Still wondering what my answer is?

Thando: So it's official?

I nodded. He perked my lips.

Thando: Thank you so much.

I smiled.

Me: Just don't break my heart.

Thando: It's the last thing I'd ever do to you.

I blushed this time. He pulled my cheek. My phone rang, and as I looked at the screen, it was dad.

Me: I gotta go.

Thando: Alright baby, I love you.

I just nodded and left. I couldn't say it. Somehow I thought it was just too soon.

I wanted to say it when I really mean it.

I ran back to the house and found dad pissed as fuck.

Me: What's going on?

Kitso was sitting down, looking at my dad who was pacing up and down.

Dad: Where you coming from?

Me: I went to a chilling.

Dad: What was that boy doing in my yard?

I looked at Kitso, who looked away. I really didn't think she'd tell dad About this, knowing that he almost killed the guy.

I know Kamogelo had no right to come into our yard and disrespect Kitso the way he did but she had no right to go out crying to dad About it.

Dad: I asked you a question.

Me: He-He was here for me.

He stopped on his steps and looked at me.

Me: I told him to leave me alone.

Dad: Does he have a death wish?

Kitso: He sure does. The way he spoke to me, in my yard... NC NC, the nerve of that boy.

My family used to be so fond of Kamogelo until he fucked up.

They now despised him and he did worse by coming here, knowing very well how my father feels about him.

Dad: What's your deal with that boy?

Me: There's no deal baba.

Dad: I swear if he ever comes here again, he won't come out alive.

He clicked his tongue.

Dad: Coming here And disrespecting my wife, who the hell does he think he is?

Me: I'm sorry baba, about his behavior and I'm sorry Kitso.

Dad turned to look at me.

Dad: Why are you apologizing for him?

Me: I'm the one who brought him into our lives. If I hadn't dated him, none of this could have happened.

Kitso: Don't blame yourself for his animalstic

behavior, it's not your fault that he doesn't have any manners.

Dad: I blame his parents who did a poor job in raising him. I think I should pay them a visit, give them a piece of my mind.

Me: Dad, I don't think that's necessary.

Kitso: Umm yeah, Andile. That's a bit extreme.

Dad: I'll be in my room.

He left and I breathed out And sat down.

Kamogelo just ruined any chance of my parents ever forgiving him for what he did to me.

Kitso: I had to tell your dad.

Me: You didn't have to.

Kitso: I didn't tell him about the guy he punched or how I had to clean up the mess he made. He disrespected me and I wasn't going to take that lying down.

Me: It's okay, I understand.

I didn't. I just didn't want to argue about it. It's not like Kamogelo cursed her or something but again, I didn't want to talk about this anymore.

.

KAMOGELO

I was with Thuli in my room. She didn't know that I know. I looked at the false baby bump in her stomach and I wanted to puke.

How much of a fool did she think I was?

Thuli: Are you okay?

She asked. I just looked at her faintly, maintaining my expressionless face.

Me: Yeah, why?

Thuli: You look a bit off.

The more she acted like everything is okay, the more she was pissing me off.

I was mad. I was mad at her for lying to me and for that stupid covenant we made and I was

mad at Khensani for moving on with some other guy and mad at myself for ever letting her go.

The truth is, that guy was probably going to treat her much better than I could ever do.

My heart still loved her, it still cared for her and it was killing me racy and everyday having to go on like everything is okay while I'm yearning for her. Just to look deeply into her beautiful eyes, To hear her laughter which always made my heart skip a bit and to kiss her lips which I never could get enough of.

Me: When are we having sex?

That's the other thing, ever since she started "showing " , we've never had sex.

She suddenly doesn't want me to touch her not that I cared but now I knew the reason why.

Thuli used to force me and beg me to fuck her but now, she was all about the baby.

She cleared her throat.

Thuli: Umm.. You know that the.. Ummm.. The doctor.. He-

Me: Fuck the doctor.

I came to her and kissed her, Khensani's face was all in my mind and as I kissed her, I thought of her.

That's how I ever got to fuck her, by pretending that it's Khensani and not her, it always made things easier for me.

She stopped me and I groaned in frustration.

Me: What now?

Thuli: I can't do this.

I stood up and paced around the room. I stopped and faced her.

Me: Take off your clothes.

Thuli: What?

She looked at me with her eyes popping out,

she was nervous.

Me: I said take off your clothes.

I said, calmly but I could hear her heart beating off her chest.

Thuli: Why?

Me: I wanna feel your skin on mine, we won't have sex. I wouldn't wanna risk harming my baby.

Thuli: I.. Umm.. I

She was stuttering, even a blind person could see she was lying And that escalated my anger towards her.

Me: Want me to help you?

Thuli: Umm, I gotta go, my mom just called and..

Me: When cause I never heard your phone ringing?

Thuli: Just..

I couldn't take it anymore. I pushed her on top of the bed And got on top of her.

Thuli: K-more please.

She begged but I didn't care. I tore the dress she was wearing in two before and exposed all her lies

Me: You bitch!

I strangled her and stopped just as she was losing her breath.

She started coughing and coughing. I knew she had been lying to me but seeing it myself was something else.

I kept hoping the doctor was somehow wrong or that maybe I misheard him but there it was.

She had a fake belly, made of cotton.

Thuli: I'm sorry.

She said as she cried. She came to kneel in front of me.

Thuli: Please forgive me.

Me: You sick. You tried trapping me!

I shouted, looking at her in disgust.

Thuli: I love you so much.

Me: It's over.

Thuli: No, please, please don't.

Me: It's over Thuli. I can't believe ive been so stupid.

Thuli: I was pregnant but I lost the baby and I couldn't bare telling you I lost our baby yet again.

Me: So you decided to lie to me instead?

Thuli: I couldn't bare the thought of losing you.

Me: You sick.

Thuli: Please, don't leave me. We made a covenant.

Me: A stupid covenant. I don't care if I die or

what but we over. Get the fuck out of my room.

She wailed loudly but I didn't care. I pulled her out of my room and closed the door.

She banged on it, infuriating me even more.

I opened.

Thuli: Kamogelo please.

I didn't listen to her , I pulled her by her head and threw her out the gate.

I was mad, I was so mad and I hated myself for allowing her to control me with this covenant.

I was going to make a plan to break it and go get my heart back.

.

[08/23, 19:10] Mustang Man: 50

Luthando and I were officially dating and had chosen to take things slowly. He wasn't rushing me in anything and I still hadn't told him an "I love you " . I wanted to say it when I'm sure And

I'm grateful he understood that.

It was three months later, Kitso was almost seven months pregnant and heavy. She was fat and ate a lot shame.

We were on the verge of finishing with our midyear examinations.

I haven't heard from Kamogelo ever since he came home and caused all that havoc And I was happy that I'll at least get to have a peaceful life.

Winter was hitting hard now. It was the middle of June and life was a bit peaceful for me.

I woke up and got ready for school. There was going to be some matric campus so it was going to get busy for me and I'm grateful mgani boyfriend and family understood that.

I took a bath, dried and lotioned. I wore my uniform, obviously tracksuits and my grasshoppers. I put a beanie on my head, took

my bag and went to the kitchen.

It was only dad..

Me: No breakfast today?

I frowned at him and he chuckled.

Dad: Whatsoever happened to greetings?

Manners mtanam.

I giggled and sat down.

Me: Sorry dad, good morning.

Dad: Morning baby, how are you?

Me: I'm good and you?

Dad: I'm blessed, under the grace.

Me: Where's mom?

Dad: Probably sleeping, she's getting lazy.

Me: Hau dad, that's rude.

He chuckled. I knew he wasn't going to apologize but again, I saw he wasn't serious so I took it as a joke.

Since no breakfast had been prepared, we had to stick to cereal.

Dad: Yazi, I can't wait for her to give birth.

Me: Then we'll have to deal with a baby wailing all night while some of us are trying to sleep.

Dad: Yazi ukhuluma Ngathi you were never a baby and you were like a whistle with your soft voice.

I laughed out loud. Dad just threw a shade at me and showed me flames to say the least.

After breakfast, he drove me to school. Kitso had already started with her maternity leave. I'm really going to agree with dad, she's gotten lazy. You'd swear she's carrying twins or triplets.

Imagine three Andile juniors running around the house, they'd probably drive me crazy. I was actually used to being a baby but I can't wait to have a little brother or sister.

He gave me my lunch money and taxi fare. Well

since Luthando had made it a point he picks me up from school, I didn't need the taxi fare but of course, I was grateful I'm saving something.

Dad: Behave and good luck on your exam.

Me: Yazi dad, you always tell me to behave as if I've ever misbehaved.

Dad: There's a first time for everything.

I chuckled, shaking my head.

Me: You need to have a little trust in your parenting skills.

Dad: I never could have imagined I'd be able to do it on my own but look at you now.

I smiled.

Me: You did a good job.

Dad: You made it easy.

He kissed me on the cheek.

Me: Hey! I'm suppose to do that to you.

He chuckled.

Dad: You took your own time nje.

I frowned and he laughed, I ended up joining me and it's the ringing of the siren that made me come back to life.

Me: Now you made me late.

Dad: I'll make it up to you. Now go, and make me proud.

Me: Sir yes sir!

I saluted him and left, running to my class where I put my bag down and went to the assembly.

After assembly, I went to the examination center, sat down in my position and the exam began.

Good thing we were allowed to go home immediately after the exam.

Nobuhle: Hai, matric is too hard.

I chuckled. We weren't friends but we'd talk here and there. It's safe to say, we got along.

Me: Yoh, I wonder how varsity is going to be like.

Nobuhle: Pressure, pressure and more pressure.

We went to get some food, with some other classmate of ours and just sat outside our class and ate.

I had come with my phone so I can tell Luthando to come pick me up.

I thought of taking a taxi but I know he'd be mad at me and I'd never heard the end of it.

I sent him a text and waited. I got up when my phone beeped.

Nobuhle: Umm, can I have your number?

Me: Only under one condition.

Nobuhle: Listening.

Me: Kamogelo, Thuli and Kagiso never get to have it, no matter what.

She laughed. I was serious though. I didn't want all those people having my number.

Nobuhle: I never liked Thuli, Kagiso betrayed me and I'm so over Kamogelo.

I chuckled and gave her my number.

Me: Don't decorate with it.

Nobuhle: I wouldn't dare.

She winked at me and I left. I found him leaning on his car, as soon as he saw me, he came to hug me and I melted in his arms.

He kissed me on the forehead And opened the door for me.

Thando: Missed me?

Me: So much.

I pouted and he perked my lips.

Thando: To think I'm going to start seeing less

of you.

Me: Don't sulk. I thought you were okay with it.

Thando: I am. Of course your studies come first. I'm just wondering how I'm going to survive.

Me: Distance makes the heart grow fonder. Who knows, it might draw us even closer.

Thando: You so smart for a teenager.

He pulled my cheek with his free hand and I chuckled.

Me: You do know it's my last year as a teenager right?

He laughed.

Thando: Kunje you finally turned 19.

Me: Yeah

I giggled. He pulled out a few houses from mine.

Thando: I love you okay.

Me: I know.

Thando: I just hope one day you'll be able to say it.

Me: Don't worry.

Thando: Study hard and make me proud.

Me: Yes daddy.

He chuckled and I laughed. He brought his face closer to mine and we kissed.

He opened the door from inside for me and I got out, waving him goodbye.

I took a shower, ate And studied. I couldn't afford to slack nakanjani.

.

.

[OBJ]

[OBJ]

[OBJ]

[08/24, 10:01] Mustang Man: 50 (continuation)

KAMO

Mom: You still going to tell me anything?

Me: Mother please.

Mom: You do know I love both you and your sister right.

Me: You've been gone for a year, a whole fucking year and you left us alone and now you wanna come back and play happy families? It doesn't work like that.

I stood up, leaving her sniffing. I was just stressed. I saw the picture Khen posted with her boyfriend and it made me so mad at myself for ever letting her go.

I've been searching for ways to break the covenant, and it wasn't going to be easy

I've been going from church to church trying to find a solution but it seems none are willing to help.

Thuli still didn't want to let go of me. Weitse I wonder what I ever saw in her, she has always

been evil. A two tongued snake and I hated her even more.

I got on my car and drove off to whatever.

I'd always pass by her house but I couldn't go in.

Ever since what happened the last time I was there, I just can't.

Thuto: Wow, look who decided to visit me today.

I chuckled and pushed him so I can get in. He had gotten himself a nice bachelor flat, well his parents did.

Thuto: You look like hell.

I looked at my reflection on the microwave. My beard had even grown.

The past few weeks have been really stressful.

Thuto: Are you okay?

I sighed.

Me: I'm far from it.

Thuto: Is it Khensani?

Me: I can't let her go Bruh.

Thuto: It's been two years.

Me: I love her.

Thuto: I saw the picture she posted, they look happy.

Me: It's they're matric dance today.

Thuto: I hope you not thinking anything stupid.

Me: I just wanna see her.

I haven't seen Khensani in almost six months. It was the last week of November now. On Friday, the 25th.

I last saw her when she was at the mall with her boyfriend, she didn't see me though. I've been trying to break this covenant but failing.

I don't want to bring my baggage with to her.

Thuto: Maybe you should just let her go.

Me: I can't man, I can't.

Thuto: So what are you going to do now?

I ran my hand on my hair, I was frustrated.

Me: Why did I have to love her this much?

Thuto: Matters of the heart are always complicated.

Me: That's so true.

Thuto: You know, if you love her as much as you say then you gotta fight for her.

Me: What if I'm unable to make her as happy as he makes her?

Thuto: That guy is not as innocent as he looks.

Me: What do you mean?

Thuto: I've done my research.

Me: Tell me more.

Maybe this was going to draw her back to me. I

mean if she knows the kind of guy she's in a relationship with then she can finally consider giving me a chance.

.

KHEN

I had decided to do my hair today instead of yesterday just so it could still be new and fresh.

I can't believe I had finally completed my matric. We wrote our last paper on Tuesday and I was confident I passed.

I had applied to five universities already and was hoping they accept me. I still hadn't decided which one I'm going to.

Kitso: The hairstylist is on her way.

I nodded, taking Bandile from her. She gave birth to a beautiful boy. He was now only two months and with chubby cheeks and very light skin.

I played with his cheeks and he giggled.

Me: He's so beautiful.

Kitso: He looks just like you.

She was right, he did look a bit like me.

My dress had arrived and I decided to take a shower, giving her the baby back.

Nobuhle and I were friends now. To think she used to bully me and I found out how much of a good person she really is.

I wrapped a towel around my body and went back to my room.

My phone rang, it was Luthando and I answered. Good thing I was alone.

Me: My love.

Thando: You ready?

I chuckled. I was far from it.

Me: One would say its your dance. The way you so eager for it.

He chuckled.

Thando: I just can't wait to see you.

Me: And you will, just wait.

Thando: Okay, I love you.

Me: I love you too.

Thando: What?

I giggled. It was the first time he ever had me say it and I meant it

I really loved him.

Me: Yes, I love you.

Thando: Wow, I can't wait to hear you say it to my face.

Me: In a little while baby I gotta get ready now.

Thando: Alright, bye.

We had been dating for about eight months now, if I'm not mistaken and we were more in love than ever.

I won't say I loved him as much as I loved Kamo

but it was almost there.

An hour later, I had just gotten into my dress and Kitso was doing my makeup.

She was good at this. I was wearing a Navy blue mermaid dress with a slit from my thigh down, it had a golden lace in the front and long sleeves.

I looked beautiful that I almost cried. This was it. It was really happening.

Dad: Wow.

Is all he said as I came to the lounge. He took countless pictures of me.

Some I took with Kitso.

My phone buzzed, it was a text from Luthando.

Me: My date is here.

Dad: I need to have a talk with that boyfriend of yours first.

Me: Dad!

Dad: Ang funi another Kamogelo saga.

Me: He's not Kamogelo

As if he'd listen, he went out Ke and we had to follow him.

I was wearing 6 inch heels, Black in color, I had my purse which had powder for my nose, my phone, lipstick, face wipes and money.

He was leaning on a White F-type Jaguar with Blue rims. He stood straight when he saw my father.

He was wearing a Navy blue tuxido which had a Chinese Collor and black Italian formal shoes.

Thando: Bab Dlamini.

Dad: Who are you and what do you want from my daughter?

He looked at me and I just looked down in embarrassment.

Why couldn't my day just go easy?

.

.

[08/24, 10:01] Mustang Man: 51

Me: Dad please don't do this now.

I finally managed to say, I actually didn't understand the need for this.

I mean, I never even told dad he's my boyfriend. As far as he knows, I was single or so I thought.

The only thing I said was my " My date is here " . I never said "boyfriend " , I said "date" so I really didn't get why he was causing an unnecessary feud now.

Not that it's a feud because it's one sided but I was just frustrated by this. Time wasn't on our side and now we had to deal with dad and his tantrum.

Luthando cleared his throat, I looked at him. I couldn't read the expression on his face or

make out how he was probably feeling at that moment.

Thando: Igama lam ngu Luthando and I -

Kitso cut him short.

Kitso: You don't have to explain yourself. I'm pretty sure you guys are already late as is.

Dad: I-

Kitso shot him a death stare and he stopped, I wanted to laugh. I mouthed a thank you to Kitso And she winked at me.

Dad cleared his throat.

Dad: We not done.

He said, pointing at Luthando before Kitso took him by the hand and dragged him to the house.

I breathed out when I saw the door closing.

Luthando just hugged me tightly, he smelled so good.

He broke it and kissed me on the forehead.

Thando: You look very beautiful my love.

He said, biting his lip and I just blushed.

Me: Thank You.

He opened the door for me and I got in as he went to his side. We even have a chauffeur baby #Levels

Any who the car was very beautiful inside with blue and white innings. I actually wondered how he was able to afford all of this. Come to think of it, I didn't even know where he works if he does.

I don't know, it just never got to that point of me asking. I just knew his father has a taxi business and that's it.

Thando: Are you okay?

I realized then that I had been so absorbed by my own thoughts that his voice was what brought me back to reality.

Me: Yes baby, just a bit nervous.

Thando: Just relax.

He kissed my hand and the rest of the drive was with music playing and us holding hands.

Arriving at the venue, I could hear the screams of the learners probably because of the car. It's a Jaguar after all.

My heart beat escalated, Thando just held my hand and told me to relax.

When the car stopped, I took a few breaths in. He couldn't kiss me on the lips because of course, I didn't want to ruin my lipstick so he just kissed my hand countless times trying to get me to calm down.

When I finally did, which didn't take long, he got out and I heard the girls screaming their lungs out. I just giggled, I was feeling very proud knowing that all they screaming at is mine.

He came to open my door, I took out one foot first and people just screamed.

When we were now both out and holding hands, they screamed even louder. I'm pretty sure ekseni they won't have their voices.

Anyway, we got inside the venue and everyone just looked at us. Luthando was walking like a boss and mina I was a bit shy.

He pulled a chair for me and I sat down then he did, right next to me.

Nobuhle: You look sizzling hot.

She said, with a grin and wink. I giggled.

Me: Thanks. You look exquisite.

Nobuhle: And your date..

She said whispering, I just laughed silently.

I got a certificate of course in sports since I was the captain of the soccer team and also one for being the best striker in our team.

Luthando went with me to the stage and my fellow schoolmates Just went crazy.

He was blazing Sonny, he was
booming [OBJ] [OBJ] And I was the proud
girlfriend [OBJ]

I also got one in academics for Economics,
English and Mathematics. I knew my father
would be so proud of me and so will Kitso, of
course Luthando was proud too. We even
kissed on stage just after I received my last
certificate.

It was after eating that I had the urge to pee.
Luthando wanted to come with me but I
assured him I'll be alright.

Thando: I'll come look for you if you take long.

Me: Alright baby and please behave. I don't
want any girls snatching you from me.

He chuckled.

Thando: I know I'm hot and all but you got
nothing to worry about. My girlfriend is the
most beautiful and amazing person I know and

I wouldn't want anyone else.

I blushed and kissed him on the cheek as I went to the toilets.

There was no one else in the toilets. Anyway, I got in, peed and wiped then I flushed.

I got out and as I was washing my hands, I saw the reflection of someone I really wasn't expecting.

I even screamed a bit because it was scary how he appeared. I turned and I wasn't imagining it or hallucinating. He was here. How? I got no idea.

Me: Are you stalking me?

He chuckled. He was chilled and it was annoying me. I folded my arms and looked at him.

Me: What do you want?

Kamo: I came to save you from making the worst mistake of your life.

I looked at him, confused. What the hell was he on about?

Kamo: He's not who you think he is.

I was now even more perplexed.

Me: Who? What are you on about?

Kamo: Your boyfriend, Luthando.

Me: Look Kamogelo, if this is one of your ways to try and lure your way back into my life, it's not going to happen.

Kamo: I wish that was true but no. I care about your safety more than anything.

Me: Then why are you here, badmouthing my boyfriend?

He chuckled, shaking his head.

Kamo: He's not as innocent as you think he is.
He's -

" Oh, there you are "

It was Luthando. He looked at me before

looking at Kamogelo who was in front of me.

Thando: Did I perhaps interrupt something?

Me: Umm, no.

Thando: What's he doing here?

I shrugged my shoulders, I really didn't know too.

Me: I was watching my hands when I saw his reflection on the mirror.

That was the honest truth and Thando saw that I wasn't lying too. Mind you, we were in the female toilets when all these conversation transpired.

Kamo: Tell her the truth.

Me: What truth?

Thando: Yes, what truth?

Kamo: How you -

"We gotta go dude"

It was Thuto, who was talking while looking behind.

Kamo: Just a minute, I need to -

Thuto: We don't have much time dude.

He groaned in frustration as their eyes did most of the talking and he followed his best friend reluctantly.

Somehow I felt that what he was about to say could've changed my life and the decisions thereof, forever.

Me: Okay, what just happened?

Thando: Your ex is such a sore loser.

Me: What?

Thando: But I understand why he can't let you go. You such an amazing person. Please don't let him come between us.

Me: What did he mean when he said I gotta know the truth?

Thando: Nawe you saw that I was just surprised as you nje.

He shrugged his shoulders. He was right though, he did look surprised.

Maybe Kamogelo was just trying to come between us by making me doubt him.

Anyway, we took our stuff, more like he did and we went back to the car since the event was over.

I didn't even get a chance to talk to some of my schoolmates.

Thando: You know I love you right?

I nodded.

Thando: I need to hear you say it baby.

Me: I know.

Thando: Don't let your bitter ex make you doubt me, doubt us.

Me: I won't.

Thando: Good.

I brushed it all off my mind and focused on the present.

I was not going to let Kamogelo fill my head with his nonsense. I saw us taking a different route than the one home.

Me: Where we going?

Thando: I booked us a hotel.

Me: Wow, but why?

Thando: I won't sleep with you if that's what you asking.

Me: No, I wasn't asking that I just..

Thando: Really?

Me: I just thought we'd talk about it first.

Thando: And I thought I was the man in this relationship.

Me: I.. I'm sorry.

I stared outside the window as silence filled the car.

It was a beautiful, five star hotel and our suite was huge and in pure white.

It was like royalty. My jaw just dropped and yena he looked like he was just used to this.

I took off my shoes, my feet were killing.

Thando: You can order whatever you want or sleep, I'll be back.

Me: What?

Surely he wasn't about to leave me here, alone or was he?

Thando: You need the rest and I need to go sort something out.

Me: It's 1am in the morning.

Thando: I'm not an Antichrist if that's what you saying.

Me: That's not the point I just

He shut me up with a kiss, I didn't reply at first but I ended up giving into the kiss.

It was just too good to resist. He broke it after a few and we both caught our breaths.

Thando: I'll make it up to you.

I just nodded and watched him leave. Since it was already past midnight, I took off my dress then took a shower and wore a gown before getting in bed and drifting immediately to sleep.

What an eventful night it had been.

I didn't want to think about anything and I'm grateful my body understood that, reason why I fell asleep immediately when my head hit the pillow.

I wasn't expecting my day to end like this but I'll just stress about everything tomorrow.

Now, I needed the rest.

.

[08/24, 10:01] Mustang Man: 52

I could feel someone looking at me, more like staring since I was still sleeping. I opened one eye to find Luthando and I half screamed from shock. I mean, I don't remember hearing him enter but just him saying he has to "sort something out " .

I sat on my butt as he laughed and this time, I didn't even laugh with him because his laughter is always funny but instead, I folded my arms and just looked at him.

He stopped. He was smelling fresh and he had changed into casual clothes, I guess he bathed wherever he had gone to.

Thando: Morning my love.

I didn't reply but instead, I got off from the bed and walked to the bathroom so I could have a bath.

I heard him follow me.

Thando: You mad at me?

I still didn't say anything. I was completely naked underneath the robe and because I was so mad, I was not even thinking about his presence or worried about him seeing me naked.

I brushed my teeth as the bath was filling with water, I didn't even know where the toothbrush came from but it was sealed And very new. He was watching my every move but I didn't give a rat ass about him right now.

If he knew he was going to have to go And "sort something out " , He could have just taken me home. I'm pretty sure my family could have welcomed me with open arms.

Thando: Khensani, baby please, I'm sorry and ngishilo that I'll make it up to you.

Me: You gonna watch me take a bath now?

Thando: You my woman, of course I will.

Me: Why did I even bother asking?

I said, rolling my eyes. I poured foam and bath salts before dropping my robe and I heard him swallow hard behind me. He had never seen me naked before.

I got in the tub and let the bath salts do their job.

Thando: Umm I.. You'll find me in the Umm..
Yeah.

I didn't even pay him any attention as I closed my eyes and just enjoyed my bath.

When the water got cold, I got out and because I had stayed in there for so long, my skin was even wrinkled. I dried then wrapped a towel around my body as I got out of the bathroom so I could lotion in the bedroom.

Thando: I ordered some breakfast.

I took the lotion from the closet and started lotioning. I felt him behind me, I could feel him

standing behind me.

Thando: You have a beautiful body.

He said, standing right behind him and I felt his breath on my neck. Mind you, I was naked since I was still lotioning.

He started biting me on my neck with his hands brushing my stomach. I wasn't going to let this go on any further, as much as it was sending chills on my spine, I just couldn't.

I was way past the point of thinking with my body instead of my mind.

Me: Please stop.

Thando: Why?

He said as his hand went to my breast and I swallowed hard. I couldn't do this, I wasn't ready.

Me: Please Luthando.

I said, with a breaking voice and he stopped

immediately.

Thando: What's wrong?

I don't know how but I felt the tears embracing my face, it's warmth clearly sensible.

I took the gown and wore it as I wiped the tears which were pouring like a river. I was suddenly so emotional.

It was because of all the things I had been through. Somehow the memories just came flashing back. Yes, I might have been willing to sleep with those two guys, yes, neither of them forced themselves on me but it all started this way. With them pouring their heart to me, convincing me of their love for me and after they get what they want, they'd spit me out like an overchewed gum. Sex was something I was completely scared of, I needed stability.

I wasn't doubting him Or anything but I just wasn't ready. Yes, I could be free around him in my nakedness but I could not have anything

more.

I sank down on the couch and I cried as he lay my head on his chest and brushed my back as the tears just fell. I thought I had moved on from this, I thought I had healed but I just couldn't.

After I calmed down, he kissed me on the forehead before getting up to give me a glass of water.

Thando: I'm sorry.

Me: I.. It's not your fault.

Thando: What's going on Nokubonga? What is it that I'm missing?

Me: I.. I can't do it.

Thando: You a virgin?

I shook my head.

Thando: Then what?

Me: I just.. I can't..

Thando: I wasn't going to have sex with you, I told you that.

Me: I know but I just.. I'm not ready And you touching me like that.. It brought back a lot of memories..

Thando: You need to let me in Khensani, We've been together for about 8 months. You saying you still don't trust me?

Me: I trust you.

He sighed. I just looked down and played with my fingers.

Thando: It's okay, I got you some clothes.

He picked up a paper bag from the floor, next to the couch and gave it to me.

Me: Thanks.

Thando: I'm going for a smoke. We'll leave when I come back.

I nodded and he left. I wore the panty and bra

he had bought, I don't even know how he knew about my size.

Anyway I wore the jean and tee then wore the sneakers he had bought.

I took my phone and put everything else in the bag. He came, took my stuff then we got out.

We did not even sign out.

The rest of the ride home was in silence, I was looking out the window through out the whole ride.

We weren't in the jaguar so I assumed it had been hired but were instead in a Mercedes AMG GT-R. Yet another expensive car. I didn't ask anything.

Thando: Will you be okay?

I nodded. He hugged me after I got out. It was tight and warming, I took my bags.

Thando: I'll call you later.

Me: Okay.

Getting in the house, there was no one. I actually wasn't in the mood for people. I needed to be alone for a while.

I went to put everything in my closet then went with my phone, outside, at the garden just so I could clear my mind.

Later on, during the day, probably around 2pm Kitso came.

I had just finished with cooking.

Kitso: Hey, you back?

Me: There was no one when I came back.

Kitso: He had to go for his vaccinations.

Me: He's sleeping?

Kitso: Yeah, he had been crying ever since we came from the hospital.

I laughed.

Me: It's probably the needle.

She chuckled.

Kitso: Yeah let me just go put him down.

Me: Okay, I'll dish up in the meantime.

I set the table then dished for Kitso and I, putting dad's food in the warmer.

She came then said Grace as we sat down then we both started eating.

Kitso: So how was it?

I smiled.

Me: It was amazing, the way the people screamed for us, God

I screamed and she laughed.

Kitso: Must have been really good.

Me: You got no idea, I was a bit nervous though but Luthando held my hand through it all.

Kitso: Luthando Neh.

I laughed. She said it like its the only part she

heard and the look she gave me, oh god.

Me: Mm

Kitso: Your face even brightens at the mention of his name.

I laughed, hiding my face and she chuckled. I was blushing.

Kitso: It's good to see you happy, I just hope he doesn't turn out to be worse than.. You know.

Me: I hope so too. I love him.

Kitso: Just don't rush things, go with the Flow.

I nodded. She always gives the best advices. I washed the dishes after we ate.

Dad came later on, it was probably after 5.

Me: Good, you now all hear.

Dad: What's going on?

Kitso went to warm his food as I went to my room so I could get my certificates.

Me: Tada!

I flashed them in their eyes. Dad took Them And I could see a smile flash upon his face.

He stood up and suffocated me in a hug.

He kissed me all over the face.

Dad: I'm so proud of you.

Me: I'm glad.

Kitso: Congratulations baby.

She hugged me too and kissed me on the cheek.

Kitso: You need to be awarded for such great performances.

Me: You said it Mom.

She shot me a death stare and I laughed.

Dad: Your mother is right though, this deserves a reward.

Kitso: I'll let it slide just this once.

We chuckled.

Thando called me so I went outside so I could talk freely with my boyfriend.

I didn't want dad asking me any questions, sniffing into my business. I answered on the third ring.

Me: My love.

Thando: I was just about to give up.

Me: I needed to get some privacy first.

Thando: Your dad?

I giggled.

Me: Yeah, you know how he is.

He chuckled on the other side and I laughed.

Thando: How are you now?

Me: I'm much better now.

Thando: I'm glad. You do know we'll have to talk about this eventually right?

I sighed.

Me: Yes, I know.

Thando: I won't rush you, don't worry.

I was about to reply when I had an alert that there's an incoming call.

Me: Umm babe?

Thando: Yeah?

Me: Can I get back to you? There's an incoming call.

Thando: Umm, alright. I love you.

Me: I love you too.

I switched calls and answered that from the number I couldn't recognize.

Caller: Khensani?

Me: Speaking.

Caller: It's Kagisano.

Me: You changed numbers?

Kagi: I borrowed a phone so I could talk to you.

Me: Sounds serious.

Kagi: Can you come through now?

Me: It's late Kagisano.

She sighed.

Kagi: Tomorrow maybe?

Me: I'll come in the morning.

Kagi: Thank You. Please don't tell Luthando about it.

Me: Where does he fit in here?

Kagi: Just don't tell him. I'll see you tomorrow.

Me: Umm, okay.

She hung up leaving me with a lot to think about.

First it was Kamogelo and now it's here, what the hell is going on here?

Anyway, I went back to the house and even

forgot about calling Luthando back.

I just went to my room, changed into my pyjamas and got inside my blankets.

Why does it seem that everyone is against Luthando and I?

Kagisano might not have said anything but I knew it was probably to do with Luthando.

Why couldn't they just let us be?

If things don't work out, it'd be my mistake to make.

I pushed it all to the back of my mind as sleep consumed.

.

[08/24, 10:01] Mustang Man: 53

Yazi somehow I was used to school and having to wake up early for that. Although it was the weekend, somehow my body was still on that kind of tip.

I was woken up by my phone busy buzzing. From the darkness clearly visible outside, I knew it wasn't morning yet or rather, the sun hadn't come out yet.

I sighed as I sat down on my butt and answered, not bothering to check the caller id.

"I waited and waited, why? "

I sighed. There was no doubt in my mind about who that could be.

Me: Luthando.

Thando: Don't say my name like I forgot it. I was worried Khensani.

Me: I know and I'm sorry.

Thando: Is it about yesterday? I thought we were way past that.

I wanted to tell him but Kagisano asked me not to even mention it to him.

I had to think of something and I had to think of

it fast. Unfortunately, me and lying are definitely not friends. I find it so hard to lie because I would never like it if someone is not honest with me, reason why I tried to be as honest as I can be.

Me: No, it's just.. I forgot.

Thando: Who was it?

Me: Huh?

Thando: The person who called. The person who made you forget about the obligation you had made to your boyfriend.

Me: Umm.. It's.. It's just.. You wouldn't know him.

Thando: You do know I can hear you lying right?

Me: I... Umm..

Thando: Don't fuck with me Khensani.

Me: Language.

Thando: What's going on?

Me: Nothing is going on.

Thando: Are you having any doubts? About me, about.. Us?

Me: No, I'm not.

Thando: Then what? Why does it seem like you don't wanna level with me?

Me: Can we not argue about this?

Thando: How is it arguing when I'm trying to comprehend the sudden mistrust you have towards me?

Me: I trust you.

Thando: If you did, you wouldn't be keeping secrets.

Me: So I'm the one keeping secrets?

Thando: What are you trying to say?

Me: You want me to be honest with you yet the only thing I know about you is your name and

age. I don't know where you work or how you able to afford all these cars and five star hotels. I don't even know where you live!

At this point I was grateful I'm in my own room cause it wouldn't have been a conversation I would have had with dad in my presence.

Thando: Actually, I also don't wanna argue.

Me: Wow.

Thando: We'll talk face to face. Conversations like these aren't held over the phone.

Me: Whatever man.

Thando: Khensani..

He warned but I didn't listen but instead, hang up on him. He called back immediately and I rolled my eyes before answering.

Me: What?

Thando: I'm the one who called and you not gonna fucken hung up on me. I don't know what

got you in a mood but that doesn't give you the right to treat me like shit. Where's the respect?

Me: Sorry babami.

Thando: Mxm.

He clicked his tongue before hanging up And I now felt bad for how I spoke to him.

I'll have to apologize when he cools down because talking to him while he's like this wasn't going to help.

I went back to my sleep since I was still sleepy. I didn't even bother checking the time.

I woke up when I felt the sun's rays hitting hard on the window and reflecting on me.

I don't know who opened the curtain cause I sure as hell.

Since it was Sunday, I knew it was dad who was waking me up for church.

I just sighed before getting up and going to the

bathroom where I took a bath.

I dried and lotioned. I wanted to go out of my room only when I'm done with everything.

I wore a white body hugging dress with gold sandals and let my hair loose. I just put a lip balm on my lips, took my bag and phone then went out.

I was actually a little tired from lack of sleep but it was not much of a deal.

Me: Good morning.

Dad: You can sleep.

Me: Thanks for the compliment.

I sat down.

Dad: You better not be pregnant because I swear...

I laughed out loud. Who would have made me pregnant? I mean I haven't slept with anyone since forever and from the look of things, it

wasn't going to happen any time soon.

Me: You worry too much.

Kitso was not going with us since her baby is still a bit small for crowds.

I ate cereal for breakfast as usual. I was actually busy eating when I received a call from a private number.

I looked at it for a while, contemplating About answering it or not.

Dad: Just answer the damn thing, it's disturbing my peace.

I giggled, rolling my eyes.

Me: It's a private number.

The caller naye wasn't giving up

Dad: There's only one way to find out.

I answered it as I got up to go outside.

Me: Hello.

" Thank God you finally answered!"

Me: Kagisano?

Kagi: Please do not tell me you forgot.

Me: Forgot about?

Kagi: We were suppose to meet.

It had completely slipped my mind and I promised. In fact, when I did, I had even forgotten about church

Me: Flip!

Kagi: Please Khen, it's important.

Me: Can't it wait until after church?

Kagi: No, it can't.

I groaned. I didn't know how I was going to do this. I mean, if I leave now to go meet up with her, I'll definitely be late And dad might end up leaving without me.

Again, if I don't go to her, I might never be able to and it did sound important considering how

she's still not letting go.

And again, I was curious to know what it could be that's making her want to meet up with me kanje, she did tell me not to tell Luthando about it. Curiosity did kill the cat after all.

Me: Okay, fine. I'm coming.

Kagi: Thank You so much.

I had just dropped the call when dad came with my bag. Shit!

Me: We leaving already?

Dad: Yes.

Me: But I had to-

He cut me short.

Dad: Whatever it is will have to wait for after church.

Me: Kodwa baba -

Dad: Ha.a Nono. God comes first, The rest can follow afterward.

I huffed and just walked to the car. I switched my phone off because I didn't have the heart to call Kagisano or even tell her that I'm no longer coming.

It would have been useless arguing with dad About it anyway.

He is right, God does come first. He drove us to church while listening to some sermon on the radio.

Every service is always unique and I was brave enough to go give a testimony about how God had been good to me.

Truth is, I wouldn't have come this far if it wasn't because of him.

I sang a song by Joyous Celebration titled "Bengingazi" . It basically talks about God's love for me and all He did for me just to show his love for me.

After the service, I had to wait for dad who was

busy greeting people. I was tired but it had been an amazing service.

It's always great to be in the presence of the almighty God.

Just resting in his presence and allowing him to take control of your soul, your heart and your spirit, it's amazing.

When dad finally came, I was in the car already. I should have just taken the key from him and drove myself home.

Kitso did teach me how to drive after all. I missed her and little Bandile, I hadn't seen them today.

Dad: I hope I didn't keep your waiting.

The nerve of this guy! If he wasn't my father..
Nc Nc.

Anyway, I didn't reply. That to me sounded more like a statement than a question.

He drove us straight home And I was only too

happy.

I switched my phone on immediately when I got off the car.

Kagisano was probably mad at me wherever she is.

I was hungry, we had been at church for so long. Good thing I wasn't wearing heels or my feet would have been killing me now.

Me: Mommy!

I screamed just as I was entering. I heard her giggle in the lounge.

I went to suffocate her with a hug

Kitso: Bandile is the one who's suppose to call me that

Me: But you are my mother.

Kitso: Well, yes but I still prefer just my name.

I giggled.

Me: I missed you.

Kitso: Akere you didn't even say goodbye before you left.

Me: Blame this husband of yours

She chuckled.

Kitso: Well, I missed you too.

She squeezed my cheek.

Me: I'm hungry.

Kitso: Should I dish up?

Me: Please.

I helped her set up the table, Dad came with a wailing Bandile.

Me: And then?

Dad: He refuses to shut up.

Kitso: Did you check his nappy?

Dad: Yes, I even changed it. I think he's hungry.

Kitso: He just ate.

Dad: He has quite an appetite. Reminds me of

someone I know.

Me: Haibo!

We laughed. Kitso took Bandi and fed him while I continued with setting up for lunch.

Kitso went to put him down then got back and we all ate.

Kitso: How was church?

Me: Amazing!

Someone knocked on the door just as I was about to tell her everything.

We all looked at each other. It was clear neither of them were thinking of going to check who it is so I stood up, wiped my hands and went to check out who it is.

I opened the door.

Me: The hell?

Thando: Hi.

This guy has a death warrant. I closed the door

as I went outside with him. Imagine if dad would have been the one to open the door, what could he have said?

Me: Are you crazy?

Thando: You should really start watching how you speak to me. I'm not your friend.

I rolled my eyes inwardly, we went to his car. God, my food?

Anyway, I wanted him to just get out of the yard, I'll explain when I come back.

He started the car and we drove off.

Me: So, where are we going?

Thando: You wanted to see where I live right?

Me: As if you would have shown me if I hadn't mentioned it.

I rolled my eyes.

Thando: That's impolite.

Me: Yazi, you so about controlling me, it's not

fun anymore.

Thando: I'm sorry then. I don't want to fight.

Me: We were actually eating you know.

Thando: You and food, I get jealous sometimes.

Me: That's not nice.

Thando: I love that you not like other girls who try to act like someone they're not, All in the name of impressing their boyfriends.

Me: Well I -

My phone rang, interrupting me from saying what I wanted to say.

It was actually in my breasts so I took it out while praying it's not dad, I wanted to deal with him when I get home.

Me: Hello.

" Please do not tell me you with him"

I looked at Luthando who was more focused on

his driving.

Me: I am. What's up?

Kagi: Kamogelo told me about him.

Me: Oh?

I didn't want him to get any suspicious about this phone call so I had to act cool.

Kagi: Yes, look, he's not who you think he is.

Me: I'm not following.

Kagi: There's more to him than what you -

Thando: Who is it?

I cleared my throat.

Me: I'll call you

Kagi: You need to hear this.

Me: I don't know, probably tomorrow.

Kagi: Khensani!

Me: Haha, bye.

I hung up.

Me: It was Nobuhle, my former classmate.

Thando: Okay baby.

He looked back at the road and my heart immediately went back to its place.

What is it about him that these twins are warning me about?

Thando: We here.

He said as he opened my door, knocking me back into reality. I hadn't even realized the car had stopped.

He stretched his hand out to me and I held it and got out

I looked around. The house was in a bushy neighborhood. It was a single story and portable enough for a bachelor.

The view was to die for.

Me: Wow.

Thando: Love it?

Me: Too much.

He spanked my ass, I jumped a bit.

Thando: Let's go in. I cooked.

I laughed and he was serious.

Me: You can cook?

Thando: I try and having a girlfriend with an appetite doesn't leave me with much of a choice.

I just giggled and we went inside.

Me: Wow.

It was actually bigger than it looked on the inside. There was even a pool at the back and inside, it had an open design kitchen with a living room and lounge.

There was three bedroom all ensuites and a cinema room with a huge TV screen and a selection of movies.

Me: It's beautiful.

The decor had a nature feel, and because it was a bit isolated, it was therapeutic.

Thando: Thanks.

He kissed me on the cheek.

Thando: Let's go check out the main bedroom.

Me: Alright.

He took my hand and just as we entered, I received a message on my phone.

I opened it, it was a picture. Opening it, I screamed before throwing my phone on the floor and I lost touch with reality for a while as I heard it break.

[08/24, 10:01] Mustang Man: 54

Thando: What's wrong?

I looked at him but my mind was still on the picture I saw. I started shaking tremendously.

I was having a panic attack cause I could feel

the walls of my chest closing up.

Thando: Breathe, please, you scaring me.

I did as instructed because right then, it was my life that mattered than how I might be feeling.

Imagine being in a relationship with someone for 8 months, opening your heart to them and loving them only to find out you don't know them like you thought.

When my breathing became a bit normal, The tears just fell hysterically.

He looked at me confused, he had no idea what was happening and with my phone broken, there was no way he'd find out unless I tell him what I saw.

Me: I wanna go home.

He looked at me like he couldn't believe I just said that, I wiped the tears which were streaming down my face.

He was perplexed but I didn't care. He tried

holding my hands but I yanked them off.

I still had to explain to dad why I left home without saying anything and again, who was at the door. I'll just have to deal with that when I get home.

He then chuckled in disbelief before I saw anger embrace his face. I had never seen him like this, this angry.

Thando: Firstly you crying like someone just died, you broke your phone for reasons only known to you and now you want me to take you home, do I look crazy to you?

Me: You the one who brought me here.

Thando: And I'll take you home when I want to. Now tell me what you saw that almost made you have a panic attack.

Me: So you just gonna pretend everything is fine? What kind of person are you?!

He looked at me as if he didn't know what I was

talking about but I knew he did. He might not know what I know but he knows what he's done.

He sat down on the bed and folded his arms then shot a stare at me.

Thando: You have no right to raise your voice at me. What's my mom going to think when she finds out my girlfriend doesn't respect me?

Me: And you have no right to tell me what to do.

He groaned but I didn't give a damn, I picked my phone from the floor, together with the battery and back cover.

I switched my phone on and rejoiced that it was functional, although the screen was ruptured.

I heard him breathe out loud. What did I get myself into?

I was suddenly scared of him, my heart was beating out of my chest.

It's no coincidence that Kamogelo was injured the same night he disappeared on me to "sort something out"

What kind of person inflicts such agony on another? All because of what? Him wanting to tell me something about him?

Hell no. I'll have to go to Kagisano just so I know how much deep shit I'm in.

Thando: I'll take you home.

Me: Thank You.

I followed him to his car and the drive home was so silent, I bet you'd hear a nail fall down should it fall.

My mind was in turmoil, I didn't even hear the car stop.

Thando: I brought you home like you asked.

I looked at him, god, I love him. I even got emotional leavi while things are not okay. A part of me regretted not talking to him about this,

hear his side of the story but a part of me was hella mad at him for being so savage.

What happened to talking to solve things? Why not go on and not pay any attention to people who are on your tail?

Well unless.. Unless you got something to hide and from what I saw, it seemed he had a lot to hide.

I got out of the car and never looked back. I was even no longer hungry, I just went straight to my room.

Why did I care what happens to Kamogelo? Why can't he just be someone I used to date and not any of my concern?

I'll definitely have to go see Kagisano.

I had just taken a shower when I heard a knock on my door. I just sighed and went to open.

Dad: When did you come back?

Me: About an hour ago.

Dad: Where did you go?

Me: Dad please, I have on lot on my plate now.

He sat on my bed and I saw concern embrace his face. I also didn't know what was happening with me.

Truth is, I actually saw a future with Luthando so why was I letting people get in the way of that?

Dad: You and I used to talk about everything but now, we hardly ever talk. You know seeing you hurt, hurts me.

Me: I appreciate your concern kodwa it's nothing I can't handle.

Dad: Really?

Me: Yes.

Dad: I saw you when you came back.

I didn't even turn to look around when I came. When I left his car, it was like I was leaving a

part of me behind.

He didn't cheat on me, I should have just confronted him about things and now he probably thinks I'm childish.

Dad: Why were you crying?

Me: I was just.. Overwhelmed with emotions.

Dad: Is it that boyfriend of yours?

Me: Haibo, I'm 19 dad. I'm not a kid.

Dad: You my kid and I'm going to protect you and care for you till I'm 6 feet under.

I chuckled. To think there was a point he kept telling me to grow up and now he's babying me

Me: Can I get dressed?

Dad: I won't force it out of you. Just know if you wanna talk, I'll always be there for you.

Me: Thank You.

The following week was the most miserable. I couldn't stop thinking about Luthando and he

wasn't talking to me.

There was times I'd pick up my phone, dial his number which I had memorized but my pride couldn't let me go on with it.

Kitso: Just call him.

Me: What?

She chuckled. I was looking at my phone, my stupid mind still thinking he'll call maybe.

I was avoiding calls from Kagisano, though she'd call me with an unknown number but I only wanted to see Luthando's name flashing on my broken screen.

Kitso: You've been staring at your phone for over an hour now

Me: You've been counting?

Kitso: You've been miserable for the past few week and I've never heard you going outside to talk to your phone, are you guys fighting?

I sighed. Unlike dad, she was easier to talk to because she'd give me advices And not resort to violence.

She didn't judge me or condemn me but instead, she opened my eyes to a lot of things that I wasn't seeing.

Me: It's complicated.

Kitso: Uncomplicate it for me mosadi.

Me: Okay so I receive a picture of uKamogelo badly injured and with a caption of "Your boyfriend's handiworks " . I was shocked, I mean, I never saw him as a violent type. Even when he punched him, he didn't do anything about it.

Kitso: That's really complicated.

Me: I was mad, Angazi why. And Kagisano has long asked me to come to her because she has something important to tell me. I don't even wanna hear it because I feel they're all trying to

break us apart.

Kitso: I think the best thing to do is to talk to him about this, tell him everything and then you guys can't take it from there.

Me: I've been contemplating it this past few weeks.

Kitso: You even lost weight because of that little pride of yours.

I laughed. It was Monday and dad was at work. We were sitting in the lounge.

Me: What if he doesn't pick up?

Kitso: There's only one Way to find out.

Me: I'm scared.

I said, biting my nails. I really was scared , I mean last time I saw him things were shaky and the way I talked to him.. I just didn't know hey.

She took my phone from me.

Me: What are you doing?

I said, panicking.

Kitso: It's ringing.

Me: No!

Kitso: Yes.

I buried my face in my hands, I wasn't ready to talk to him yet.

Kitso: Hey.. No, I'm her parent.. She's here

She looked at me, I wanted to cry, she gave the phone to me.

I breathed out loud and cleared my phone, I didn't even think about my airtime which was barely there.

Me: H-Hi.

Thando: Hello

My throat suddenly dried up, I looked at Kitso who just stood up and gave me a pat on the back.

I remained silent because my heart was beating

out of my chest.

Thando: You gonna talk or should I hung up?

Me: I'm sorry I.. I just.. I can't..

Thando: You stuttering and I'm running out of patience.

I breathed in and out.

Me: Can we meet up And talk?

Thando: You know where I stay now, you'll find me there.

Me: Luthando please.

Thando: What do you want me to do? Come get you? Am I suppose to ask how high every time you tell me to jump?

I sighed as tears fell down my face but I quickly wiped them off.

Me: I'm sorry

I whispered. He was making things hard for me but I couldn't blame him. I had really treated him

like shit.

Thando: I'll come get you.

I think it's the sadness in my voice that made him give in to me before he dropped the phone on me.

I got up and went to wash my face. I dried and put ponds on my face and a lip balm.

I had showered already and I was wearing a summer dress and flip flops.

I received a text on my phone and when I looked, it was from Luthando.

"I'm outside. Come. Now. "

I sighed, I went to Kitso to tell her I'm going and took my phone then left.

I found him parked a few houses from mine. I just took a breath in and went to his car.

I knocked on the window and he lowered it, he even had sunglasses on. He looked flaming in

them and I had missed him so much and seeing him, I just felt like embracing him and placing kisses all over his face.

Thando: Get in.

Usually, he'd open the door for me but now he was being plain cold but I guess I deserved it.

I just opened the back door and got In.

Thando: I'm not a chauffeur.

Me: Huh?

Thando: I'm not going to be the only in the front while there's only two of us in this car.

Yazi if this was another day, I would have long got out and went home.

I had to get out from the back and go to the front seat then he finally started the car and drove off with the radio pumping in his Vrrr pha. It was my first time seeing him drive that.

He was playing some Kwaito music, driving like

his the shit.

This felt like torture but again, I had done this to myself.

I mean had I not let people be the ones dictating our relationship, we wouldn't be here.

It was my bed and I had to lay in it.

.

[08/24, 10:01] Mustang Man: 55

When we arrived at his place, I had to follow him inside with a tail between my legs. Life was humbling me shame.

He immediately went to his fridge and took out a 500ml can of Castle Lite. He opened it and started sipping on it, with his shades still on. I know he was looking at me through his glasses and the view was just out of this world, I almost melted right there and then.

Thando: Ring'a Ke.

I looked at him, I don't know why but I was nervous and yena he was chilled, enjoying having me under his power.

Me: Do you really have to be this cold?

Thando: The only thing that's cold is this can I'm holding.

I rolled my eyes. How did I fall for this arrogant and yet handsome jerk? I decided to just swallow my pride and talk. I mean I'm the one who treated him like shit, so I deserve all this. The fact that he came signifies something right?

Me: I'm just gonna be front about everything.

He nodded and I saw him remove his shades, put them on the table and looked at me.

I just looked down because the way he was staring at me was making me so nervous, I could feel myself shaking.

Anyway, I took a breathe in to calm my nerves

down a bit before finally talking. I didn't even know where to start but the root of this all was the picture I received.

Me: I'm sorry about the way I spoke to you last Sunday. It was totally disrespectful of me to you, as my boyfriend. Thing is, I was just mad knowing I might be dating a hooligan.

Thando: Wait.. What?

I looked at him, he had his eyebrow raised.

Me: I know what you did to Kamogelo.

He chuckled and clapped hands, I stood there like a fool, looking at him. What did I miss kunje?

Thando: You something else Khensani. I give you that.

Me: Anyway I'm sorry and I realize I overreacted. UKagisano naye was busy calling me and telling me she has something important to tell me and after getting that picture on my phone, I just got

pissed

Thando: You telling me you don't see what's going on here?

Me: What's going on?

I was now confused, I looked at him perplexed. What was he talking about? The way I was in the dark, I felt so illiterate shame.

Thando: They're just trying to come between us.

Me: I'm not following.

He put his can on the counter and came to stand in front of me and took my hands into his.

Thando: I missed you so much.

He kissed my hands, was he really trying to change the subject now or what?

His hands went to my face and cupped it, I was just looking at him.

Thando: I love you so much and it sucks that you still hung up on your ex.

Me: Wh-

He kissed, not allowing me to finish it. I don't know why he always did that, kissed me to shut me up but I loved it.

I can never get enough of his kisses, they're always saying something that words failed to say.

He broke it and kissed me on the forehead before picking me up like I'm nothing and putting me on the top of the kitchen counter.

Thando: I didn't touch him.

Me: You didn't?

Thando: Nope, if I had, I would have killed him with my bare hands and you would have hated me forever. That boy disrespected me way too many times and I had to put him in his place.

Me: Is that what you going to do to me when I

disrespect you? Fuck my face up to no recognition?

I said with fear a little evident in my voice, he laughed like I had just said an Oscar winning joke but I needed to know. He had to tell me.

When he was done laughing, he came to stand in front of me between my legs and brushed my thighs.

Thando: You right, I'll fuck you, not your face though.

I gasped And he laughed.

Thando: You should be happy he's alive.

Me: So what does Kagi know about you?

Thando: Probably what your boyfriend told her. Angithi yena ne friend yakhe decided to dig shit about me.

Me: That's what Kamo wanted to tell me at the dance?

He nodded.

Thando: I don't have anything to hide though.
My father Is a Pastor.

Me: Who owns a taxi business?

He chuckled. I ended up laughing too.

Thando: Yes, as weird as that sounds.

Me: And Wena?

Thando: What about me?

Me: What do you do for a living?

Thando: I'm a hustler.

He said with a grin and I laughed.

Me: You a Gee?

Thando: I'm a boss.

He perked me on the lips.

Thando: Tell me, what happened in your past
that made you so scared of sex since you not a
virgin?

There were times when talking about this would make me cry a river or even feel less of myself and make me look down on myself but not anymore. God was able to forgive me of all my sins and purify me again so I wasn't any ashamed. All that I went through made me the woman I am today.

Thando is such a straight talker shame, he says this just as they are and doesn't run around trying to find a corner in a circle.

Somehow, I should have been honest about my past to him and since we were on the verge of Putting things on the table and I was more than willing.

Me: Well, growing up when I was just becoming a teenager, I had a low self esteem And absolutely no confidence in myself.

Thando: Umhle kanje?

I laughed.

Me: Well, yeah. I lost my virginity at the age of 14 to some punk who laid me a fake bed of love and roses. I believed him when he said he loved me but he only wanted to sleep with me. He didn't even wait to go bragging to his friends and tell me how he was only interested in my body and how ugly I am.

Thando: What's his name?

Me: Hai Thando, you might just go and beat the poor guy up.

He chuckled and I laughed.

Thando: You do know I'll find our either way?

Me: I'm over it, please, and stop interrupting me, I wanna finish telling you everything.

Thando: I think I got everything.

Me: Oh?

Thando: You scared that the next guy you'll sleep with is going to leave after hitting it.

Me: Plus sex before marriage is a sin.

Thando: Woza mamfundisi. Dad would love you shame.

I laughed. He kissed my nose.

Thando: Continue.

Me: When it happened the second time with another guy, I went into severe clinical depression. I had to leave school and be home schooled, reason why I did matric at 19. Dad and I moved from area to area because of the bullying and I even tried committing suicide countless times till dad took me to a therapist who helped me deal with everything.

Thando: You've been through a lot.

Me: I know and it's actually the first time I speak about it, without shedding tears.

Thando: You've grown up to be a strong, beautiful lady and I'm proud of you. I just wish you would have trusted me enough before, to

tell me about this.

Me: I'm sorry.

Thando: It's okay. You telling me you haven't had sex in what, four years?

I nodded.

Thando: You must be a virgin now.

Me: Oh please.

He chuckled.

Thando: I won't rush you though and it's definitely not what I want from you. It's pretty hard because I'm used to same time delivery when it comes to sex but I've survived so long and you're worth it.

Me: Thank You.

He kissed my lips.

Thando: Cook for me.

Me: You not going to ask?

He chuckled.

Thando: No and I need to know if I'm going to marry a lousy cook or not.

Me: Didn't see you as the marriage type.

Thando: It's all you baby, all you.

I blushed and he chuckled, making me cover my face. He put me down and spanked me.

Me: Hey!

Thando: I'm waiting for my food mfazi.

I laughed, he sat on a bar chair and sipped on his beer while looking at me.

Me: What do you wanna eat?

Thando: I'm a man, I want meat.

I laughed. I cooked with him watching me and spanking my ass every now and then. I'd curse at him and he would just laugh at me.

I cooked pap, chakalaka with steak and wors. I dished up for him and myself.

Me: Say Grace.

Thando: Wa hlanya.

I laughed. I had never heard him speak Tswana before, I just let him be.

I said Grace and we started eating. He finished eating after a minute that my jaw dropped.

Thando: What? It's not my fault you such a good cook.

I laughed.

Me: And here I was thinking you were hungry.

Thando: Are there some left?

Me: Umm, no.

Thando: But I'm not satisfied.

Me: You the one who buys food that's enough to feed only one person.

Thando: I live alone.

Me: Yeah.

I continued with eating and he was watching me.

Me: Yoh, take mine then.

Thando: Thanks.

I thought he was going to decline but Nah. I gave him my plate and went to pour myself a glass of Juice and gulped it down.

I washed the dishes I had made, together with those I found there and he came with my plate.

Thando: How much are we looking at for lobola?

I laughed.

Me: I'm still 19, wait.

Thando: I need to go blow an ATM just for you. My mom would love this. Finding my woman in my kitchen, washing dishes and being all domestic.

I laughed.

Me: You should be helping me dry these dishes.

Thando: I'm not a woman.

He took out another can, he was on his fourth one now.

Me: How you going to drive me home while you drunk like this?

Thando: I'm tipsy, not drunk.

Me: And I still value my life, thank you very much.

Thando: Then sleepover.

Me: I can always drive myself home.

Thando: I should buy you a car then.

Me: With a license.

He laughed.

Thando: That's illegal.

Me: As if it'd be the first crime you ever

committed.

Thando: My record Is clean babe.

Me: You haven't been caught yet.

Thando: You think you clever Entlek.

I laughed. He drove me home after and he was still drinking.

Me: Sdagwa.

Thando: You love me like this.

He parked a few houses from mine.

Thando: Yazi this is not fair.

Me: What?

Thando: I haven't seen you in a week and when we've finally fixed things, you go home.

Me: You know how my father is, how would I have explained not sleeping at home?

Thando: You were with your man.

Me: Yeah, right.

Thando: Let me see your phone.

Me: Why?

Thando: Just let me see.

I gave it to him. He didn't even go through it.

Thando: All because of a picture.

Me: Haibo.

Thando: You didn't even react that way when he punched me.

Me: You never letting this go right.

Thando: Never babe.

He brought his face closer to mine and we kissed. I could feel the alcohol in his mouth and some mint from the gum he was chewing.

He broke it and perked my lips twice.

Thando: I'll come pick you up in the morning.

Me: Why?

Thando: You like asking questions. Hamba.

I laughed.

Me: You kicking me out of your car?

Thando: Yes.

Me: I'll get you.

He chuckled. He opened the door for me from inside and I got out, waving him goodbye.

As I entered the yard of our house, I saw an unfamiliar car parked inside together with my father's.

I went inside, just so I could find out who this is.

Me: Dad!

I screamed as I entered inside the house.

Dad: In the lounge.

I went there to meet a woman with a little girl.

Me: What's going on?

Kitso was sitting down and I could see she had

been crying, making me more confused. Dad had just a plain expression on his face.

Dad: This is Kholiswa.

Me: Oh.

Kholiswa: I'm your mother.

I laughed. Surely she can't be serious. I mean, sure there were similarities here and there but she can't be serious.

I looked at everyone and it seemed I was the only one finding this as a joke.

Me: No.

Kholiswa: Yes.

I felt the lump in my throat growing bigger and bigger until the tears just fell.

How?

.

.

OBJ

OBJ

OBJ

[08/24, 17:22] Mustang Man: 56

Me: Dad?

I looked at him but he didn't say anything. The nerve of this woman.

I had collapsed down and cried till it hit me that, she wasn't worth it.

I stood up and wiped My tears. I didn't get why she was here and why dad even let her in.

After all these years, she comes back and just wanna pretend as if everything is okay. It doesn't work like that.

Where was she when I needed her? When I got my first period and needed her to guide me through it all? When I had my first heartbreak and needed her to wipe my tears? Where the fuck was she?

I thank God for my father who became both a mother and father to me. Apart from that he

became my comforter, my pillar and a shoulder to cry on.

Dad: Nokubonga, trust me when I say it's also not easy for me.

Kholiswa: What did you say to my daughter? Why does it seem like she hates me?

Kitso: Excuse me.

She got up and left and at that point, I felt like following her lead.

The fact that she was even sitting down tells me a different story. What hold could she have over dad and another question, why was Kitso crying?

Kholiswa: Nokubonga my c-

Me: You stop it right there.

She looked at me. I was angry. I was angry at her for leaving me and definitely angry for her to just come back like she never left.

Me: I'm not your child and as far as I'm concerned, you not my mother.

Kholiswa: Khensani mntanami, I'm sorry that I -

Me: Heyii, I'm not your child, andikwazi mina. The only mother I know is that woman who was sitting as for you, Angazi ufunani La.

Dad: That's no way to talk to your elders Nono, it's not how I taught you. Don't let her make you lose all your manners.

Me: I actually don't have to listen to this. I'm going and I better not find you when I come back!

I clicked my tongue. I saw tears fall from her eyes but I wasn't having any of this. I wasn't going to let her manipulate me with her crocodile tears.

If she was expecting to be welcomed with open arms then she's wrong, it doesn't work like that family. Coming with her porch car while I had to

struggle growing up, hell no.

I took out my phone and called Luthando so he can come pick me up, surprisingly, he answered almost immediately.

Thando: My love?

I didn't reply but just cried over the phone, I just broke down because I had been trying to paint the pain into anger but failed dismally.

Thando: U grant?

Me: Please (hiccup) - come (hiccup) - get me

Thando: I'm. On my way.

I sat In front of our gate with tears just falling down my face. I was doing so well, why did she have to come now?

When I have things under control and she just comes, why? To derail me? To pull me back?

I was so consumed in my crying and the pain I was experiencing that I didn't hear him pull up.

Thando: Khen baby?

I looked at him, with tears blinding my vision and he just kneeled in front of me then embraced me, making me cry even more.

" I'll take it from here"

I heard a deep voice say and I knew it was dad. I didn't want him, as far as I know, he allowed that woman to be here so I was not just going to forget just like that.

Thando: Umm, Bab Dlamini I..

Dad: I wasn't asking you. She's my daughter and my priority and responsibility, not yours.

Thando: I understand.

He got up.

Me: Please don't go.

I managed to say, lifting my head to look at him.

Dad: Let's sort this out as a family.

Me: I'll go with you.

Dad: Nokubonga

Me: I need to clear my head from all this, it's overwhelming.

Dad: I understand that you hurt and all but this.. That's not how things are done.

Thando: I'm with your father on this one

I wondered how he was able to suppress his drunkness because I could still smell the alcohol on him though it was intoxicating while mixed with his perfume.

.

.

[OBJ]

[OBJ]

[OBJ]

[08/24, 17:22] Mustang Man: 57

I gave in to my father and we went inside the house as Luthando left, after promising to call me later so as to check up on me. I just had no

strength in me to fight.

Dad: I'm sorry about everything but please, just hear her out.

Me: It's not like I have a choice.

Dad: I'm not saying accept her or forgive her, just hear her out.

Me: Alright dad.

I huffed and we went to the lounge. The little girl came to me and smiled. She was so cute that I just picked her up And sat her on my lap

Me: What's your name?

Girl: Thandiwe, you?

Me: Khensani.

Kholiswa cleared her throat and I looked at her.

Kholiswa: I'm sorry for just coming like this, I had been trying to come but your dad wouldn't let me.

I looked at dad, who just looked away. So he

knew about her and never bothered to tell me?
Wow.

I didn't know how to feel at that point, I mean maybe dad was just trying to protect me, seeing how far I've come. I believe everything he did was what he saw as best for me. I'd have to ask him about it later but now, I had to listen to her.

As much as I didn't want to be in her presence now, I had to do it just to get her off my back cause it's pretty much clear she wouldn't have left if I didn't give her a chance to explain.

Dad: You know why I didn't want you to come but you had to force it, I'm still wondering how you even found where we live.

He said, anger audible in his voice and I could see that he was slowly getting more pissed.

Kholiswa cleared her throat so my attention shifted to her.

Kholiswa: She's my daughter Andile, I'm the one

who carried her for nine months.

Dad: Yet you didn't think twice when you left her, when you left us.

Kholiswa: So that's what it's about, you and not her?

Dad: Don't you dare try and twist my words!

He said, with authority And my head was turning to whoever was talking. I don't understand how they were now fighting about me and speaking as if I'm not in the room and I also couldn't understand why dad seemed more angry that she left him, and not me. Maybe that's why Kitso was crying, because of this two acting like lost lovers who just reunited.

Kholiswa: I'm here for my daughter, stop pinning this on me alone, you the one who kept moving around making it more harder for me to find you guys.

Dad chuckled and I could clearly hear the

sarcasm in his voice.

Dad: Oh please, as if-

Me: Okay, enough!

I half shouted, I didn't care how disrespectful I might have sounded but this hard to stop. They both turned to look at me. I was just sick of the little show they were putting on and they really didn't have to do all this, in front of me.

If they wanted to rekindle their relationship or even talk about matters of the heart, they should have made a time and met somewhere private, without me and definitely not with Thandi present.

Me: Firstly, Kholiswa, you were explaining why you left me all this years and Wena baba, you forced me to sit here and hear her side of the story, yet you not letting her finish. If you guys knew you were going to be all personal, you should have told me to excuse y'all while you pour your hearts out to one another.

I was really Tired and fed up. If I was disrespectful, God forgive me but that had to be said.

Dad: You right. I might not agree with the tone you used to speak to me, as your father but what you just said, made complete sense. I'll just leave you guys to talk and go check on my wife and son.

Me: Thank You.

He nodded and stood up. I noticed a ring on my Mother's hand, I guess they had both moved on.

Anyway, it was silent at first after dad left and I wasn't about to say anything, after all she's the one who left me and who definitely owes me an explanation.

Kholiswa: Umm.. I.. Like I was saying, I did try looking for you but the leads I got were always having loose ends.

Me: Why now?

Kholiswa: I'm not following.

Me: You've been gone all these years. You left me when I was three... T-H-R-E-E then you come back now, when I'm what? Nineteen? Why?

Kholiswa: My life hasn't been easy my child. Ever since I left you, things were just not the same. It wasn't by choice, trust me and I regret leaving, I thought I was doing what's best for you.

I chuckled.

Me: How is growing up without my mother a good thing? Who was going to help me, be there for me during puberty because she understands what I'm going through? Who?

Kholiswa: I was still young.. I just.. Didn't think things through to that point.

She looked down, ashamed probably. All I wanted to know is why? Why did she take the

easy way out? Why couldn't she be like a strong woman who holds a sword in the sharp end?

Me: You just didn't love me enough to stay. Was I a mistake?

She turned to look at me, she was crying and I could see how hurt she was.

Kholiswa: No, you are my baby, I love you, so much. Please, just let me tell you everything.

Me: Okay.

I agreed because it was only fair enough to hear her side of the story, instead of only Dad's. I remember all that he said, about my mother not even thinking twice before leaving us, About how he begged her to stay, tried to convince her that they can do this but she never bothered to listen. They were able to raise me until I was three, why couldn't she press on? Why couldn't she keep pushing? Why did she take the easy way out?

Kholiswa: I was only 17 when I had you, at first, it was easy but then, my family disowned me, wanted nothing to do with me. They were very disappointed when I got pregnant and wanted me to give you away but I couldn't. One day, my mother came to me, told me how my father was willing to forgive me, only if I come back without you. I know I made a selfish decision but he was willing to pay for my school fees and the whole of my varsity fees and I could finally take control of his company since I was the only child. I had already disappointed them and I knew very well that your father would be able to take care of you, I saw how he was with you and I knew you'd be safe and he'd give you all the love you deserve.

Me: What about a mothers love? Was he suppose to give me that, Huh?

Kholiswa: I'm really sorry, from the deep of my heart. Yes, I had the money and I became successful but my heart never forgot about you.

You were still all that I thought about, even when I got married, I told my husband about you and he promised to help me find you. I searched for you for five years, five years and never gave up, until now.

Me: So he's.. (closed my eyes and opened them)
He's the reason you looked for me?

Kholiswa: What? Of course not, he helped me find you.

Me: I don't know.. I really don't know.

Kholiswa: I just.. I want a relationship with you, I know I've missed out on sixteen years of your life but I won't be able to survive on missing out more.

Me: I appreciate your efforts in searching and finding me and nawe uya bona ngiyaphila but you need to leave now. My life is just perfect without you and I'd like it to remain that way.

I put Thandi on the seat next to me and stood

up..

Kholiswa: Nokubonga please my baby.. I'm begging you.

Me: You'll walk yourself out.

With that said, I walked away and to my bedroom where I got in and locked the door after me. I stripped And took a cold shower which allowed me to cry yet again and because of the water falling down on me, I didn't bother wiping the tears.

When I was content, I got out and dried my body. I wore my pyjamas, took my phone and plugged in my earphones then got in bed while listening to some music until I drifted to sleep.

At first, I didn't understand why this always happened any time my heart was broken until I came across a certain verse on the bible.

"Psalm 34:18

The LORD is near to the brokenhearted And

saves those who are crushed in spirit."

I know I'm having a visitation when I feel my whole body freeze. It starts with the leg, and comes up until on the last finger on my hand.

I felt like I was having some sort of attack when I felt my spirit fighting to depart from my body and I just relaxed and let it be.

The environment around me changed, it got bolder and purer.

"Beloved "

I looked around and there was no one.

"Beloved"

I just answered.

"Yes My Lord"

I was wearing all white and the environment I was in was pure.

A certain force forced me to kneel down, no pun intended.

I covered my eyes as the light was too white and the brightness was too much to comprehend.

"Ephesians 4:32 - And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you."

He said before disappearing and I went back into my sleep, although I had been sleeping all along.

When I woke up the following day, there was a certain heaviness in my spirit. I tried ignoring it but it was just too much.

I took my Bible on top of my study table and just opened because I didn't know where to read.

My eyes landed on a certain scripture and that was enough convincing that It was indeed God talking to me.

Matthew Chapter 6

15 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

16 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

I sighed and closed my Bible. I had no choice, I cannot ignore the Holy Spirit, I can't.

I remembered a time when my pastor talked about how unforgiveness is the reason why many are unable to hear the voice of God.

She's my mother, surely she deserves forgiveness.

Not forgiving her is only going to destroy me and my relationship with God, how will God forgive me if I can't forgive my own mother?

I mean, it will only kill me being angry at her instead of fixing things with her because life is too short.

I don't know what can happen tomorrow, or the coming week.

I sighed, a lot of thoughts were just running through my mind.

I really didn't know what to do.

I went to take a bath and got out when the water was getting cold.

I dried then lotioned and just wore a simple, plain dress with my sleepers.

Dad: How did you sleep?

Asked my dad, immediately when I got in the kitchen. Kitso was just quiet and drinking her tea. The atmosphere in the house, was for the first time, very heavy and tense.

Me: I can't complain.

Kitso: Lucky you.

She said, not even looking at me. I looked at dad, who just shrugged his shoulders.

Things were now pretty much awkward.

I cleared my throat.

Me: How's Bandile?

Kitso: Still as bubbly, he got no Idea what's going on

Me: Umm.. Okay

She said that, looking at dad. I saw him stand up.

Dad: I'll eat on my way to work.

Kitso: Go ahead, run away.

Dad just looked at her then left.

I really didn't think my mother's return will turn things this sour.

" My mother " I can't believe I just wrote that, all I knew was, it wasn't going to be easy.

I hardly know anything about her except for her name. I didn't even know how everything was going to work with me going to varsity.

I still wasn't sure yet where I was going to go and I didn't even know where she lives.

I didn't know anything about her. My own mother.

I sighed then made myself some cereal.

Kitso: How are you?

Me: Umm.. Okay, I guess.. You?

Kitso: He still loves her Bonga, I saw how he looked at her. I felt like an outsider in my own home. All that was left was for them to just kiss in front of me.

Me: She's married.

I had to give her that comfort , she shouldn't feel threatened by Kholiswa because she's married and so is dad, to her.

As much as any child would love to have both their parents together, I was content with Kitso. She had been so much of a mother to me than Kholiswa can ever try to be.

She'll probably just throw money at me to try and make me fall in love with her or something.

Growing up the way I did, made me Know very well how money can never buy love or happiness.

Kitso: I just.. I know she's your mother but I feel so out of place.. What if you no longer talk to me about stuff because suddenly she's in the picture?

I gave her a reassuring smile and shook my head.

Me: That will never happen. You more of a mother to me than she can ever try to be.

Kitso: You mean it?

Me: Of course.

I got up and went to her, we shared a tight hug.

Me: Mom

She giggled.

Kitso: Don't push it.

Me: Should I call Kholiswa that?

She pushed me off her gently.

Me: Too soon?

She nodded

Me: I love you.

She smiled genuinely at me.

Kitso: I love you too.

We hugged again before she made us some proper breakfast. I wasn't filled from the cereal anyway.

I meant every word I said to her and told myself not to let Kholiswa come between her and my dad.

Never!

.

[08/24, 17:22] Mustang Man: 58

I received a call from my boyfriend just after I had finished washing dishes. I answered just when it had started ringing.

Me: Hey.

Thando: You done?

Me: Done?

Thando: I told you I'll come get you in the morning Angithi.

Flip, I had Totally forgotten about that, good thing I had already bathed.

Me: Umm I.. I forgot.

Thando: Well, now I've just reminded you so I'll give you ten minutes to get ready.

Me: I don't know, I just don't feel like going out.

Thando: Baby, you promised.

Me: It's just.. With everything that's been happening, I don't think I'll be good company.

Thando: I don't want good company, I wanna spend the day with my girlfriend, I wanna make you feel good. I can't be with you only when you happy or marry. Through thick and thin right?

I sighed.

Me: What did I ever do to deserve you?

Thando: I'm the blessed one here. You made a man like me fall so deeply in love.

I blushed on the other side.

Me: I love you.

And I meant every word .

Thando: I'm on my way.

Me: Haibo!

He chuckled.

Thando: Get your fat ass up and get ready, I'm coming to fetch you.

I giggled.

Me: Yes sir.

I hung up then went to my room. I didn't even know what I was going to wear and after changing five times, I settled on a Black denim

skirt, which was above my knees, with a white T-shirt tucked in and my Vans old Skool then put a denim jacket on top.

I wore pink hoop earrings and put on a brown matte lipstick.

I had put my phone on complete silence and I knew how much Luthando might have been trying to reach me to no avail.

I went to Kitso's room and found her burping Bandile.

Kitso: Look at you, looking all gorgeous.

I giggled and smiled.

Me: Thanks, I'm going out with Luthando.

Kitso: Hmm, he's such a lucky guy.

Me: Haha, you should tell him that.

Kitso: And risk boosting his already over sized ego? Nah.

I laughed, I bid her farewell and left. I found

Luthando parked right at the gate.

He had been too patient, I didn't even check how much he had contacted me.

I opened the door for myself and got in.

Me: Hey.

Thando: Wow, you sure did take your time.

Me: Don't sulk.

Thando: Kodwa Haii Nokubonga, I long told you to get ready, I know you had bathed already, I just don't know what delayed you cause you don't even put on makeup.

Me: I was struggling to find something to wear.

Thando: You'd come in a rack and you'd still look beautiful.

I chuckled.

Me: That's cute baby but I can't be seen wearing a rack in public.

Thando: All I'm saying is, you don't have to

impress me. I absolutely love you in whatever you wearing.

Me: No, not you.

Thando: Meaning?

He looked at me with a raised eyebrow, I just laughed and started singing.

Me: "Shut up And drive"

He laughed and started the car.

Thando: If I didn't love you.. NC NC

He said, shaking his head And I just laughed. I didn't even know where he was taking me.

He put his hand on my exposed thigh while driving and I just let him be and looked outside the window, it was only Jeremiah playing on low.

I felt his hand going up and up and that's when I looked at him. He had his shades on, I put my legs together and he chuckled, looking At me.

Thando: You turned on?

The way he said, god it just made me laugh, and he chuckled and found a parking spot.

We got out and he forced to hold my hand, we were at the parking lot.

Me: You do know that I'm all yours right?

Luthando: Trust me, I do but they don't know that.

I rolled my eyes.

Me: Where we going?

Thando: You'll see.

I nodded and we walked in and I saw us walking into an MTN store.

Me: And then?

He looked at me and smiled, they gave us a magazine with their deals and everything.

Me: I didn't know you wanted a new phone.

Thando: It's not for me, tell me, which one would you pick?

I paged through, looking at the phones and their features.

Me: They're all so confusing.

Thando: Take your time baby.

He kissed me on the cheek and I continued paging through.

Me: Wait, price doesn't matter right?

He lowered his shades a bit.

Thando: I told you babe, I'm a boss.

With that said, he put them back again and I guess that was a yes. I went with Samsung Galaxy S7 edge, in gold and silver.

Thando: You sure?

Me: Yeah.

Thando: Okay baby, wait here.

He wanted to kiss me on the lips, on such a public place but I gave him my cheek.

He didn't leave it there but turned my head and tongue kissed me that I lost myself in it and even forgot about the people surrounding us.

He broke and perked me on the lips.

Thando: I'm coming, behave.

Me: I always do.

Thando: I'm still too young to go to jail for murder please.

With that said, he finally got up and I just remained seated and scrolled through my phone to keep busy.

"It was really you "

I looked up and saw someone I really wasn't expecting. Kamogelo. I was here with Luthando, the same guy who had fucked his face up, I don't know why he was trying to provoke this beast.

Me: Kamogelo.

He didn't look as bad as in the picture though, just a blued eye and some bandage on the head and hand.

He sat down next to me and I moved away a bit. I didn't want Luthando coming and having some idea, I didn't want him thinking something happened on his absence.

I was told to behave after all.

Kamo: You look beautiful.

Me: Thanks, I can't say the same about you though.

He chuckled, I didn't find any humour in what I said though.

Kamo: I'm pretty fucked up but I'm a man, I'll survive.

I chuckled.

Me: You a man?

Kamo: Yes, what do you take me for?

Me: Mm

We laughed and that's when Luthando came back and I stopped.

Thando: Don't stop on my account.

I cleared my throat.

Me: You done?

Thando: Yeah, let's go.

Me: Okay.

I looked at Kamogelo.

Me: Umm, I'll see you when I do. Get well soon.

He laughed.

Kamo: I told you, you don't have to worry about me.

He got up and left and we did, just after him.

Thando: Want something to eat?

Me: Umm.. No.

Thando: I want some beer.

Me: You'll end up having an oversized beer belly.

Thando: Haha, Nah. I was blessed with an amazing physique. While Wena you were born no Mkhamba, I was born with a six pack.

I just laughed and pushed him slowly, he was holding the plastic from MTN. Anyway, we went to Pick N Pay liquors and he bought his castle lite.

Thando: Can you please spend the night with me?

Me: You know how it is at home.

Thando: But baby, you 19.

Me: I also live under my father's roof.

Thando: Then I should pay lobola very soon.

I laughed. He bought wine for me as if I asked, it was Dry red.

Anyway, we went to put the staff in the car before coming back and window shopping.

I saw black puma creeper by Fenty for Rihanna and just fell in love. It had a bit of gold.

Thando: You have been staring for like five minutes.

I rolled my eyes and he gave me a straight face, apparently it's "impolite "

As if I care.

Me: I should tell dad about this.

Thando: Mxm.

He pulled me inside the store and went to the cashier.

Thando: You a size three right?

I nodded and he told the guy, who brought it for me and he paid with his card.

I couldn't stop thanking him.

Thando: I still think its too cheap.

Me: Please don't ruin this for me.

Thando: Okay baby.

He kissed me on the cheek. We went to sport scene and he bought us matching Adidas tracksuits, black and white in colour.

He also bought Adidas NMDs, mine in Blue and His in Red.

Me: You really relationship goals.

He chuckled.

Thando: You mean we are relationship goals.

He perked my nose and I blushed and he laughed, I covered my face.

Thando: Look at you all shy.

Me: Mxm.

He chuckled again, we went for ice cream then ate as we walked to his car.

Thando: So, what happened yesterday?

Me: Turns out, my biological mother is alive.

Thando: I'm not sure I follow.

I huffed.

Me: She came back yesterday and talked about fixing things, after 16 years.

Thando: I'm really sorry baby.

Me: I just feel I was doing just fine without her but now.. I don't know.

Thando: Don't stress much about it. Whatever you decide, I'll be with you every step of the way.

Me: Thanks baby.

I kissed him on the cheek and we continued with our ice-creams.

Me: I didn't think you have a sweet tooth though.

He chuckled.

Thando: I don't, just once in a while and I know

how girls love sweet things.

I laughed.

Me: Ayeye.

Thando: Mxm.

He put his hand over my shoulder, we went back to his car.

He opened the door for me and we got in.

Thando: You sleeping over right?

Me: I told you I can't.

Thando: Then it's settled.

Me: Wait, what?

Thando: We'll just deal with your father tomorrow.

Me: And what will I say when he calls?

Thando: You sleeping over at my place and you'll use protection.

I looked at him and he laughed, this was a

serious matter to me.

Thando: I'm kidding babe. I'll handle your father.

Me: Oh?

I looked at him with a raised eyebrow.

Thando: Just trust me.

With that said, we drove home.. His home and my heart was just beating out of my chest.

It was easy for him to say but dad is so unpredictable, I didn't know how he was going to respond to all of this.

I just hoped it doesn't end with a beating.

He might have never been violent towards me before but with him, you can never know.

Dad is so unpredictable nowadays.

Thando: Relax, I told you I'll handle him.

Me: Easy for you to say.

He opened my door and I got out, biting my nails. He took our shopping bags and we went with them inside the house.

I was just following him around with my mind on dad. Yes, it wasn't late yet but what happens when he finally realizes I'm not coming after waiting for such a long time?

I've never done this to my father, at least not since the Kitso saga.

Thando: Do you trust me?

I didn't hear him at first because my mind was just on dad.

Thando: Nokubonga?

I looked at him, finally getting back to reality.

Me: Yes?

Thando: Do you trust me?

Me: I do.

Thando: Then relax, You sure about this phone?

Me: I still haven't seen the real thing yet.

He took it out from the box, we sat down on his bed.

It was already activated and stuff. It looked even more beautiful in life.

I even took a picture.

Me: It's perfect.

Thando: It's yours.

Me: And the camera is... Wait, what?

I looked at him with a dropped jaw and he smiled.

Thando: It's what you wanted.

Me: You kidding right?

I looked At him with my eyes popping out and he shook his head.

Me: Luthando, this phone costs 15 000..

Thando: So?

Me: I can't accept this.

I tried giving it back to him but he shook his head.

Thando: Just take it, you broke yours and it was way outdated.

Me: It's too much.

Thando: It's nothing, you my girlfriend and it's my duty to take care of you.

Me: But I -

Thando: No.

[08/24, 17:22] Mustang Man: 59

Thando: Let's take a shower.

Me: You saying I stink?

Thando: Your words, not mine.

I punched him lightly and he laughed.

Thando: That's man Abuse.

I laughed out loud, he was saying like I even did

any damage.

Me: Oh please.

Thando: Come.

He made me stand up. He cupped my face and kissed me, slowly and intimately.

I got lost in it, as our tongues twirled together and he pressed our bodies together.

He broke it and we both caught our breathes.

Thando: Should I undress you or?

Me: What for?

Thando: You can't shower with your clothes on, come on.

Me: Actually, The idea of you undressing me sounds like fun.

Thando: Oh?

Me: Yes.

I bit my lip. He started off with taking off my

jacket, no pun intended, with his eyes locked on mine.

He then took off the T-shirt I was wearing, I felt like a little kid but again, it was cute. I was now just in my bra on top, he bit his lip first before taking off my bra.

Mind you, we had never been in such a situation before.

Thando: These are beautiful.

I blushed as he cupped my breasts, before bending a bit and kissing them.

I felt the temperature in the room suddenly rise.

Thando: This is temptation at its peak.

He unbuttoned my skirt before letting it fall, he took off my shoes with my skirt.

Thando: You have a beautiful body Khensani.

Me: Thanks.

I blushed.

Thando: Let's go shower.

Me: You mean, together?

Thando: Yes, I want us to create intimacy.

Me: No sex?

Thando: I would never take advantage of you like that.

I nodded. He also took off his clothes. My mouth hang open as I saw his "thing"

Thando: Baby, you have to take off your panties.

Me: Umm.. I.. It's. .we

He chuckled and came to take them off for me, took my hand and we went inside the shower.

The way he was so gentle with me was just amazing. We did create intimacy, as the water dripped upon our naked bodies and as we kissed while close together.

I was Turned on but he knew I wasn't ready. I

had never had oral sex before.

What he did to my pussy, playing with my clit before his tongue tapped on it and played with it. I felt myself build up as My toes curled.

I was moaning his name softly and I felt my legs shake as I released and reached orgasm.

My very first orgasm. He picked me up because I was shaking and we went to take a bath instead.

He scrubbed my back, while kissing me on my neck. I was so free around him and I felt.. Complete.

Thando: I love you.

Me: Mm.. Me too.

Thando: I won't be able to survive losing you.

Me: You won't.

Thando: I hope so.

Me: Don't worry.

Getting out of the tub, as the water got cold, he dried My body before drying his and I wore his gown.

He wanted us to sleep naked but I refused.

Thando: Just know I won't do anything to you, unless you ask.

He said, getting behind me in bed and hugged me from behind.

Me: I know baby.

We talked until I fell asleep, eventually.

" You need to show me you love me "

" I do love you "

"Then prove it, make this covenant with me "

" A blood covenant? "

" Do it for our dead baby, it's an eternal promise we making to him. That we'll remain together, forever till death do us part"

" I don't know Lili, I don't know "

She dropped a tear, I couldn't see the faces, just voices talking. First of a girl, then of a boy.

As she was about to talk, I saw two horns develop in her head and what looked like a beard of a goat, that wasn't blurry. Her eyes became fire but the boy didn't see that.

She spoke in a deep, bold voice which ironically, was sweet to the boy.

"I thought you loved me "

" I do"

" Then do this for me "

She looked at him and he agreed. She took out a small needle, cut her thumb then he told him to do the same and the blood was mixed.

" You mine.. Forever "

The last part echoed as a devilish laugh arose from her, filling the room

I woke up sweating, it was just a dream, but so

real.

Thando: What's wrong baby?

Me: It's.. I.. Just a bad dream.

Thando: Come, sleep.

I had been on my butt, the position I occupied when I got up from the dream.

Somehow, it felt like I knew those people, even though I couldn't see their faces.

He hugged me from behind and eventually, I fell back to sleep.

I was woken up when I felt my his tongue on my temple and I just moaned. I had never thought there was pleasure without penetration but this.. This was the best.

I moaned as he ate me, with his hands tightly squeezing my ass.

When I came, he came to my face and we kissed, as he let me taste my salty juices.

I used to think this was.. Disgusting but no, I didn't know.

Thando: Morning.

Me: Hey.

He kissed my forehead.

Thando: Let's go brush our teeth.

Me: Okay.

He spanked my ass when I got up and I giggled, covering myself with his gown. He had wiped me with a towel that was on his bed.

He gave me a new toothbrush which I used for my teeth and I also washed my face.

We went to the kitchen where we made breakfast. In fact, he made breakfast for us.

Thando: So, what did you dream about?

Me: Just some boy and girl, it's all fuzzy. I didn't see much.

He nodded.

Thando: I've heard that dreams always convey a certain message.

Me: And to think it felt real.

Thando: Don't take it lightly.

Me: I'm thinking of asking my pastor About it on Sunday.

Thando: Yeah, do that.

Me: Do you go to church?

Thando: I don't have much choice, my father would come pick me up and drive me straight there.

Me: Oh, the PK.

Thando: Please, don't remind me.

I laughed. He dished up for the both of us. His food tasted amazing.

Me: I'm impressed..

Thando: I'm glad my love.

We went to shower after eating and I had to face the reality of going back home.

Thando: Don't forget your phone.

Me: I wonder how I'm gonna explain this to dad.

Thando: You worry too much.

I leaned back on my seat, as he drove me home while listening to the radio.

Surprisingly, he went in to park his car in the yard. I didn't even say anything about it.

My heart was beating out of my chest, I just wondered what emotion my father's mind is in right now.

Thando: Relax.

He kissed both of my hands, I didn't even wait for him to come open my door but just got out.

Thando: Haibo, Nokubonga.

I started biting my nails again, I was panicking

Shame.

Thando: You even shaking.

Me: You don't know my father like I do.

He took the shopping bags for me while I just held my phones and I knocked before getting in.

Dad: Oh, it's you.

Me: Morning dad.

Thando: Bab Dlamini.

I took the bags from him and went to put everything in my room. I just hoped that Kitso, somehow covered for me.

She came into my room, while I was putting the stuff away.

Kitso: Lwena you should have told me you're sleeping.

Me: I'm really sorry, it was not my idea.

Kitso: I had to explain to your father why you

not home and even ended up chewing more than I can eat.

Me: Thank You so much mom, I owe you.

She laughed.

Kitso: Yes, you do and keep that in mind. I might need you to do some babysitting for me.

Me: Anything you want, I'll do.

We laughed and got out of my room, walking to the rest.

I found Dad and Luthando, talking like old friends.

As if I had left for ages, while it was just two minutes. I looked at Kitso and she shrugged her shoulders.

Dad: That's God for you, always amazing.

Thando: Yes, and people always wonder how it's possible for my dad to be a pastor and Taxi owner.

Dad: That's typical stereotypes. They think it spells out corruption, forgetting that The earth is God's and everything in it.

Thando: Yes and it was the Holy Spirit who told him to start a taxi business and now, it's prospering.

Dad: Grace, grace, grace.

Thando: That's in abundance and in abundance.

I stood agape, unable to comprehend that this was Luthando speaking. I had never known of him as a religious person and he was talking like a true Pastor's kid.

You could hear that this guy knew what he was talking about.

Dad: Bonga, go make us some tea.

I wanted to say "I'm not a maid" but I respect my father too much.

I wanted to listen in on their conversation but ke,

I couldn't disobey.

Luthando winked at me secretly and I giggled silently and dragged my feet to the kitchen, where I made the tea.

When I was done, I put everything in a tray and went to serve them, finding Kitso also habits joined in on their conversation.

I was just happy that dad didn't scold me for not sleeping at home.

That was my biggest fear. A knock came through just as I was about to seat down.

Me: Expecting someone?

Dad looked at Kitso.

Kitso: Not that I know of.

I nodded and went to open, finding my dear "mother" and she was alone this time.

Kholiswa: Can I get in?

Me: Of course.

" Forgiveness Khensani, forgiveness " I heard the Holy Spirit whisper to the ears of my heart.

He was right. I should forgive her, just as God was able to forgive me of all my sins.

She followed me to the lounge.

Kholiswa: How are.. Thando?

She looked at him, confused. He also looked at her.

Kholiswa And Thando: What are you doing here?

They said at each other, simultaneously.

Me: You know each other?

No one said anything to me as they looked at me before facing each other again.

Kholiswa: Yes.

Me: H-How?

Thando: Umm, baby-

Kholiswa: Baby?

She chuckled.

Okay, what's going on here?

We all looked at these two because it seems I was not the only one awaiting an explanation.

.

.

[08/24, 17:22] Mustang Man: 60

They both didn't say anything but just stared at each other, I was going crazy, in turmoil, wondering what I could be missing.

How do these two know each other because from what I was seeing, they knew each other pretty well, but the question is, How?

Millions of thoughts ran through my mind as I tried to think of something but nothing came to mind. I was in turmoil and I just kept hoping for the best, I just wished they're not related in

anyway because that would be a knife stabbed deeply into my heart.

Dad: How do you know each other?

He asked, like he had been reading my mind. It was something I had failed to say and by that moment, I was very grateful for that.

My heart started beating out of my chest, as we all awaited an explanation. It was hard trying to read what was in Luthando's mind, and he just had a plain expression on.

Kholiswa: Why are you guys making it such a big deal?

Dad: You can't expect us to just act normal, when you get here then you look at him like he's your long lost lover.

She chuckled, that must have hurt Kitso a bit. I could clearly hear the jealousy in my father's tone.

I don't know why she had to come back and

complicate things for us all.

Thando: Well, she's married to my Father's brother.

I felt my heart calm down and finally beat normal.

Kholiswa: Don't tell me you two are dating.

Thando: Kholiswa please, just chill.

She laughed, before clapping once.

Kholiswa: Chill? She's my daughter and I'm not about to allow you to play with her.

Thando: Wait, your what?!

Me: Well, that's my long lost "mother"

I did the inverted commas in the air. I wondered what she she meant by "play me "

Thando: Way to go Kholiswa, you leave your daughter for what.. 16 years? Then you come judge, acting all better while you have scarier skeletons in the closet.

She looked down, seemed like he hit a nerve. It was clear that these two don't get along.

I wonder what's the story between them.

I just left them, and went to the kitchen to get some water. Everything was just too overwhelming for me.

My mother And now finding out she's married into my boyfriend's family.

We might not be related in anyway but this was just too much to swallow.

I took water for the fridge and poured myself a glass, which I gulped down in one go.

" I didn't know "

I looked behind me to find Thando, I didn't even know he had followed me. He came to stand next to me.

Thando: I didn't even know she had a long lost daughter.

Me: It was fine, completely fine without her then she just comes and complicates things.

Thando: I'm really sorry baby.

He embraced me and I just snuggled myself in his arms. I didn't cry but just wanted to feel him so close to me and just listened to the beating of his heart since he's taller than me.

When I was content, we broke the hug and I accompanied him to his car.

Me: So you and dad?

Thando: What about us?

Me: You seemed like old friends.

Thando: To think he once hated me.

I just laughed.

Me: That's a bit harsh.

Thando: Remember what he said to me?

Me: Who are you and what do you want from my daughter.

We both laughed. My dad can get crazy sometimes. But I just love him, he's just the best

Not every male is able to juggle being both a mother and father to a girl child but he managed and I'll forever be grateful to God for him.

Thando: His love for you is exceptional. I've never seen a father love their child like this.

Me: Hopefully, you'll be the same to our kids.

Thando: Of course baby.

He perked me on the lips.

Thando: You'll be fine right?

Me: Yes love.

We hugged one last time before he got in his car and I waved to him until he disappeared.

I sighed and turned back, it was time to face my demons yet again.

Kholiswa: You took long.

I rolled my eyes and sat down, who the hell does she think she is? The only person who's suppose to be complaining is my dad and he wasn't saying anything. She had no right. Absolutely no right.

Dad: Leave my baby alone Wena.

Kitso: Excuse me.

She got up.

Dad: You don't have to leave my love.

Kitso: I just thought you guys wanted to talk.. Without me.

Me: As far as I'm concerned, you my mother. It might not be biologically but you were there for me when she was busy enjoying her life before she finally remembered she has a daughter and unfortunately for her, it was too late.

Dad: All these anger is repulsive my baby, don't let it destroy you. Don't let her change you, your

heart.

I sighed, he was right. She was just rubbing me off the wrong way nje.

Kholiswa: I'm sorry, I wasn't trying to piss you off.

She sighed. I sat down. I was going to forgive her, I cannot do it alone and I know my God is able, He'll help me through it.

I wouldn't be able to do it on my own. How do you forgive someone who hasn't been there for you for 16 years?

Should I be happy that she's here?

I remember a time when I was watching the Steve Harvey show. He said something about looking at the future, rather than the past. Yes, sure she wasn't there for 16 years, but rather, I should look at the time she's here and the many years we could spend together.

Although that time he was giving out

relationship advice, it actually fit here.

Kholiswa: All I want is to be a part of your life again. To get to know you and the wonderful woman you've become. I'm not saying makeup for lost time cause it's impossible but I just want us to build memories together. I know it won't be easy but all I'm asking for is a second chance.

Me: Can you please give me some time? To think about everything.

Kholiswa: Of course, I know it won't be easy. And I totally understand.

Me: Thank You.

Kholiswa: I'm the one who should be thanking you now.

She stood up and took out her business card and gave it to me.

Kholiswa: Please call me when you've made a decision.

Somehow, she made it sound like she had just pitched me a business deal but anyway, I took it and put it in my pocket.

Kholiswa: I'll be on my way.

I nodded and just went to my room. Getting there, I threw myself on my bed then just stared at the ceiling, thinking about whatever.

I didn't wanna stress myself, I didn't want to think a lot about it. There was still varsity and before that, results day.

I still hadn't made a decision regarding which campus I'm going to enroll at but first, after I know where I've been accepted and which bursaries I got, the rest can follow.

A month later, I had decided to forgive her. Not for her, but to free myself.

Forgiveness is after all, one of the fruits of the Holy Spirit and as a fully devoted Christian and daughter of God, I had to follow in the footsteps

of Christ.

He did say if we forgive those who wronged us their trespasses, he'll also forgive us our trespasses.

It was the last week of December and that of the year.

Bandile had grown up very well and he was becoming a spitting image of dad.

I had agreed to visit Kagisano because regardless of everything that had happened, she was still my friend.

We decided to just put everything behind us and she promised not to mention my boyfriend.

Christmas was tomorrow and well, we were going to church And were just going to have lunch when we come back.

My mother wanted me to spend it with her and her family but I told her straight up that she's pushing things.

She agreed with my decision. Forgiving her, didn't mean allowing her back into my life. She'd just have to wait, I wasn't ready yet and I needed her not to push me.

It was a Tuesday And when I woke up, I just brushed my teeth and face before going to the kitchen for breakfast.

Me: Family.

I kissed them both on the cheeks and sat down. I can't believe I haven't seen Luthando the whole of this week.

He didn't tell me much details of where he's going but just promised to be with me by New year's eve.

I missed him so much, I felt my mind go crazy.

I yearned for him, for his touch and just everything, even to hear his funny chuckle that always makes me laugh.

Kitso: You okay?

And that's when I was brought to reality and from my thoughts.

Me: Umm... Yeah, just have a lot on my mind.

Dad: You mean that boy?

Me: Dad please.

Kitso: Leave my baby alone Andile.

Dad: I thought I was your baby.

Kitso: Hai suka, you old thing.

I laughed, Dad was really being a baby and somehow, It was just cute.

I was just glad my mother didn't come between them, in fact, they were more in love now than ever.

Dad: I just hope he doesn't turn out like Kamogelo.

Me: He won't, don't worry dad.

Dad: I can see he makes you happy and that's all I want. I don't want my little girl crying.

I smiled, he made me miss him even more but I didn't show.

Dad: You even gaining weight..

Me: Really?

I looked at him, confused. I was still wearing the same size and none of my clothes were tight fitting so I had no idea what he was on about.

I could have noticed if I was gaining some weight.

He made me think of watching what I eat because there's no woman I know, who'd wanna hear that they're gaining weight.

Kitso: You look the same to me, just glowing.

I guess she could understand what was going on in my mind, like me, she wouldn't want to hear she's gaining weight.

Dad: I just hope you not pregnant, I'm still too young to be an Oupa.

I laughed. If only he knew we hadn't even had sex.

Me: After I get my degree and get married, definitely not now.

Dad: Good, Bandile is already a handful.

Kitso: Yet just yesterday, you wanted us to try for another baby.

Dad: Why you spilling our bedroom talks?

I laughed and got up.

Me: That's my cue.

I went to my room so I can take a shower.

I kept looking at my phone, hoping he calls. Yes, we did talk once in a while, only when it's him calling me and when I try to call him, his phone just takes me to voicemail.

I missed him so much.

I just couldn't wait for New year's eve.

Tomorrow is Christmas and we just going to go

to church and have some lunch as a family when we come back.

I dried and lotioned when I was done.

I wore my panty before looking for something to wear.

I wore a Grey tight croptop with no bra, and black Ankle grazers and my creeper.

I still had my weave from the dance on so I just put a pink golf cap on top of it

I wore gold hoop earrings and put a lip balm on my lips then took my phone and bag.

Dad didn't make much of a buzz about the phone but just that, I could have asked him to buy me a phone instead of my boyfriend.

If only he knew I didn't even ask him too.

When I was on my way out, I shouted to dad.

Me: Dad, I'm leaving!

I had already told him about going to

Kagisano's.

Dad: Okay!

he shouted back and I closed the door and walked to her crib.

I was surprised to find a bit of a crowd when I was approaching and it seemed they were having a party.

Something Kagisano, definitely didn't mention.

When I got in the yard, I called her because I wasn't about to go through the crowd to look for her.

I just didn't know how to feel about this party, I thought we were just going to hangout, just two of us.

" Hey"

I turned to look at him.

Me: Umm.. Hi.

Kamo: She told me to come fetch you cause

she's busy with something.

What I didn't understand is why she didn't mention that over the phone but instead, decided to send her twin brother.

Me: Oh..

Kamo: Yeah, you look beautiful.

Me: Thanks, you not too bad yourself.

He chuckled and I just smiled.

Kamo: Let's get you to my sister.

Me: Of course, after you..

Kamo: Nah, ladies first.

Me: So you can watch my ass? hell no.

He laughed and I followed him in.

What's going to happen here?

.

. [08/25, 10:23] Mustang Man: 61

Me: You should have told me you having a party

though.

Kagi: It wasn't my idea.. Is this dress fine or?

Me: I thought you'd be Done by now.

We were in her room now as she was getting dressed. She was on her fourth outfit and with each one, she'd find a single fault and take everything off.

Kagi: You not helping.

I didn't see any trouble with what she was wearing, just like with the previous outfits.

Me: It's fine.

Kagi: You not even paying attention, you busy looking at your phone.

Me: I'm just.. Expecting a call.

Kagi: I'm not even going to ask.

She took out the dress.

Me: Haibo?

Kagi: It's just not working out.

Kamo: You still not dressed?

He said, getting inside then sat down next to me on the bed.

Kagi: Bonga just isn't helping.

Me: Don't blame me girl.

Kamo: She always does this. She'd put many outfits on then take em off because she'd apparently find fault with them.

I laughed because he was saying exactly what I had been thinking.

Kagi: Don't even think of ganging up on me.

I looked at Kamogelo and we both burst out into laughter, she ended up joining us and throwing Herself on the bed.

Me: Are we ever going to join the party?

Kagi: Maybe we should just stay in my room.

Kamo: Your boyfriend is waiting for you

outside.

Kagi: What?

She got up and got off the bed, and started pacing around the room.

Me: You making my head spin.

I stood up and went through her closet, looking through for some clothes for her.

Kamo: The view..

I turned and gave him my middle finger, he laughed.

Me: Pervert.

Kamo: You once loved this Perv.

Kagi: Umm, back to me.

I chuckled and threw a jean at her, good thing she talked because I didn't even know how to reply to what Kamogelo had said.

I also threw a bodysuit top at her and she finally got dressed.

Kamo: You really good at this.

Me: Thanks love.

Kamo: Don't do that.

Me: What?

Kamo: You Know what I'm talking about.

I giggled, we all got out and went to join the party, finally.

My phone rang just as I was on my second can of alcohol, I wasn't planning on getting drunk, just tipsy.

I went away from the crowd and answered on the second ring.

Me: Hello.

Caller: Baby.

Me: Oh wow, finally.

Thando: I'm sorry for going all M I A

Me: It'll take more than just that to earn my

forgiveness.

Thando: I know baby, wait... You at a party?

Me: Umm, yeah.

Thando: Where? Is it even safe?

Me: It is, I'm at Kagisano's crib.

Thando: Your ex is also there?

Me: He's actually the one who threw the party.

He took a breathe for a while before finally breathing out.

Thando: I trust you baby.

Me: That's great.

Thando: It's him I don't trust.

Me: So you gonna get him beat up again?

Thando: Don't fuck with me Khensani.

I giggled.

Me: I'm just asking.

Thando: You drunk Neh.

Me: I'm just tipsy.

He sighed loudly, I just giggled.

Thando: I think I should cut this trip short.

Me: I miss you too baby.

Thando: I think you should go home.

Me: The party just started.

Thando: I'm not asking for your opinion.

Me: Haibo, you not being serious

Thando: Khensani, I don't wanna fight with you.

Me: And I'm not about to allow you to dictate my life for me.

Thando: I don't want any harm happening to you.

Me: I can take care of myself.

He sighed and I just felt like hanging up on him then going to drink and have fun, like there's no

tomorrow.

Everything else will just have to wait.

Thando: Okay, I'm sorry.

Me: It's okay, I love you.

Thando: I love you too.

I hung up and went back, as much as I wanted to drink myself to blackout, I couldn't.

I had church tomorrow and being a worshipper
In church, I couldn't act repulsive or rebellious.

I stuck to Energy drinks from then. Kagisano
had disappeared with Liaane and I wanted to go
home now.

We had had fun yeah, and took a whole lot of
pictures but now I wanted to go.

Kamo: You okay?

He asked, coming to sit next to me in the
kitchen. I was busy tapping my foot down.

Me: I just wanna go sleep.

Kamo: Should I accompany you home?

Me: Please, I've been waiting for your sister but she's not coming.

Kamo: Let's go then.

Me: No funny business though.

Kamo: You should trust me.

Me: You don't want me to remind you what happened the last time I did.

Kamo: Fair enough.

I followed him to his car and he opened the door for. I somehow thought this was just a waste of petrol since my house wasn't far from his but again, I don't think I would have managed to let him go back all alone after accompanying me so I didn't complain.

Kamo: I'm really glad you came.

Me: It wasn't for you though.

He chuckled.

Kamo: I know but it was good seeing you and I'm glad we able to talk, like this.

Me: Me too, though I was once so mad at you.

Kamo: It's my fault we didn't work out but I'll always love you.

Me: My boyfriend would probably hate me if he hears this but I'll always love you too.

He chuckled and I smiled.

Kamo: I wish I had been honest from the start.

Me: Maybe we just weren't meant to be.

Kamo: I highly doubt that, I still feel the spark between us.

I laughed.

Me: Maybe it's the alcohol speaking.

Kamo: I'm sober.

Me: Why though?

Kamo: I couldn't get drunk in your presence, Ne

kilo sokodisa.

I chuckled.

Me: I'm glad you sober then.

Kamo: You know, I wish you didn't have to go.

Me: I'm home now.

Kamo: I'm glad I made sure you got in safely.

Me: Thanks again.

Kamo: It's my pleasure.

I got out and went inside the yard, he drove off as I opened the door to get in.. I texted Luthando that I'm home, since its what he wanted and I was surprised to hear my phone ringing, I just took a chance.

Me: Hey.

Thando: You didn't do anything you might regret?

Me: Nope.

Thando: I'm glad you safe.

I wanted to say "thank Kamogelo" but I didn't want to piss him off.

Me: I wanna sleep now though.

Thando: Of course baby, goodnight.

Me: Goodnight.

Thando: I love you.

Me: I love you too.

He hung up and I just took my shoes off and threw myself In bed, not even taking off the clothes I had been wearing and I was glad the energy drink didn't deprive me of any sleep.

" You're mine, forever "

This time, the face was vivid.

Me: Thuli.

I said just as I rose up, sitting on my bed. I didn't understand what God was trying to tell me with this dream. Who was she talking to?

I kneeled down and sat a short prayer.

Me: Father, in the name of Jesus Christ, I believe you know best and right now, I'm asking for you to give me direction. Only you know what this dream means, show me the way, tell me what to do, take control heavenly Father, in Jesus's name. Amen.

I climbed back on my bed and slept, believing wholeheartedly that God is in control.

The following day, I woke up and immediately took a bath. I had the same dream over and over again.

I was just waiting for God to tell me what it means.

I got out when the water was getting cold, dried then lotioned. I wore my underwear and bra, then wore a white body hugging dress with gold heels.

I let my weave loose, wore some earrings and

took my bag with my phone and everything else.

It was only dad in the kitchen.

Me: Good morning.

Dad: Hey, I didn't hear you come yesterday.

Me: You guys were probably sleeping.

Dad: How are you?

Me: I'm okay, you?

Dad: I'm great, as long as you are fine.

Me: Ncooa.

He chuckled, I sat down and poured myself some juice.

Me: Is Kitso coming with?

Dad: Yeah, she's still getting dressed.

Me: You look dashing love.

He laughed.

Dad: I'm not Luthando mina Ke.

Me: You know you my number man.

Dad: I'm glad.

I chuckled.

Me: Yizwa.

He laughed, I made some sandwiches for us and we ate, while talking and waiting for Kitso who just wasn't getting finished with whatever she was doing.

Me: You sure she's just getting dressed?

Dad: That's what I thought.

"I'm here "

We turned to look at her and our jaws dropped.

Kitso: You guys going to say something?

She looked breathtakingly beautiful. She was wearing a black and white body hugging dress, and because of the weight she gained in the right places, she was sexy.

Dad: Wow.

Me: You look amazing.

She smiled.

Kitso: Thanks baby.

Dad: I'm speechless.

She giggled, she was really beautiful. I understood why dad couldn't even say anything.

[08/25, 10:23] Mustang Man: 62

There's nothing that surpasses the great, indescribable and amazing feeling of being in the presence of God. The Bible says in the presence of God there is fullness of joy and I can't agree more with that.

Just resting in his presence and allowing him to take control, it makes things easier, he really is our redeemer.

The service today was just out of this world. Because it's the celebration of the birth of Christ, maybe you would have thought that it

would all be about when Christ was born and stuff but the service was very unique.

The main message was from Matthew 11:28-30.

I love verse 29 more which says "Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls."

Jesus tells us to give ourselves away to him and we will find rest. Such a wonderful message.

Kitso: I've really missed this.

Me: It was amazing Neh.

Kitso: So much, I feel like a burden has been lifted off my shoulders.

Me: Speaking of that, I actually feel lighter.

"Khensani "

I looked back and it was our pastor.

Pastor: Mrs Dlamini.

He said, greeting Kitso and they shared a hug.
Dad was still greeting some of the members of
the church.

He came to me and we hugged too.

Pastor: How are you?

He said, looking at us.

Me: I'm fine Mfundisi.

I looked at Kitso..

Kitso: I'm also good, all by the grace.

He smiled.

Pastor: I'm glad, can I borrow this lady for a
while?

Kitso: Of course Moruti. Bonga, you'll find us in
the car.

I nodded and followed the pastor.

Pastor: How have you been?

Me: Well, good, just that I've been having a weird dream.

Pastor: Oh?

We entered his office and I sat down, opposite him on the other side.

Me: Yes, I just don't know what it means because it keeps coming back.

Pastor: Well, if you still remember it and if it's recurring, it means God is trying to show you something..

Me: I prayed to God and asked him to explain it to me cause I really don't understand it.

Pastor: Tell me about this dream.

Me: Two people, a boy And a girl talking. I'm only able to recognize the girl. They're talking about a blood covenant and then the girl suddenly turns into some creature with burning eyes, a goat beard and horns. It's actually

scary.

Pastor: Hmm..

He said and I just looked at him. He's always so chilled, you'd tell him you dying but he'd probably reply by saying " There's no better joy than dying in the Lord"

Pastor: A covenant is like a vow, it binds people together. Remember the Bible says that whatever we bind in earth is also bound in heaven.

I nodded, I still didn't understand what the dream meant.

Pastor: God is showing you what is hidden, what was done in secret. It was all influenced by the devil but now we, the children of Light are aware and it's up to us to help these children of God. Remember Christ died for all, including those in the dark.

Me: How do we do that?

Pastor: God will tell you, just listen to him and he will guide you and show you the way.

I sighed, sinking back in the chair.

Pastor: Worry not. Read Numbers 30 . All shall be well. Remember those who are with us are many, compared to those against us.

I got up and left, my mind in turmoil. He always speaks in parables and riddles, sometimes I just feel so stupid but I believed that God will show me the way.

The drive home was silent or maybe I just wasn't paying any attention to the conversation that took place in the car. I was just in a world of my own and thinking, a lot.

Kitso: You okay?

I nodded, my mind still so far away and she just let me be And we got off the car.. My feet were exhausted, I had been on heels the whole day.

I took off all my clothes and took a cold shower

just to refresh.

I dried, lotioned and wore a short and a shirt with no bra And my flip flops. I put my phone in the pocket then went to the lounge.

Dad: I thought you were sleeping..

Me: I'm hungry.. You Know dad, I don't remember you wishing me a merry Christmas.

He chuckled.

Dad: Did you wish me a merry Christmas?

Me: Romans 12: 21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

He laughed and so did I.

Dad: To think there was a point where you wanted nothing to do with God.

Me: I was in the dark then, now I'm in the light.

Dad: And I'm so happy about that, go help your mother with the food.

I nodded and got up, went to the kitchen. We

set the table up, then dished up before dad joined us, we said Grace and started eating.

My phone rang just as I was half through so I excused myself and went to answer it outside.

Me: Hello.

"MaDlamini"

I hadn't even looked at the caller id but I recognized who that was.

Me: Hey.

Thando: How are you?

Me: I'm good, just missing you so so much, you?

Thando: I'm fine, I'm yearning for you too. Merry Christmas baby.

Me: Thanks, you actually the first one to wish me a merry Christmas.

He chuckled And I laughed. I always can't help it nje.

Thando: I wanna see you babe.

Me: I'm still eating, you know me and food and besides, I don't even know where on earth you are.

Thando: What if I told you I was just behind you?

Me: That wouldn't be a funny joke.

Thando: How about I can see your exposed thighs and your ass all out with your beautiful toes in your flip flops and -

Me: No!

Thando: Yes!

He spoke behind me and I turned, ran a few steps to him and threw myself on his arms. And he caught me, just in time.

Me: I can't believe you're here

Thando: I just missed you so much, I had to come back.

Me: Where did you go?

Thando: Botswana babe, I should take you with next time.

I chuckled.

Me: I don't even have a passport.

Thando: You'll get one and if it takes long, we'll organize a fake one.

I broke the hug And looked at him and he laughed, I ended up joining him.

Me: I don't think I would have survived another.

Thando: But you don't want me paying lobola.

Me: Not any time soon.

Thando: I just love you so much and you'll be worth the wait.

" Nono who was... Oh, hello"

That was dad, coming outside, probably because I had taken so long outside and I wasn't even done eating.

Thando: Bab Dlamini.

Dad: Why didn't you invite him in? Where's your manners?

I chuckled, shaking my head..

Me: He's my boyfriend baba..

Dad: So?

Luthando chuckled, they went inside with dad and I just remained outside, getting fresh air.

I wasn't even hungry anymore.

It's when I'm alone that I thought much about everything and all the pastor had told me.

" Trust in the Lord with all thine heart and lean not on your own understanding "

Is what I heard with the ears of my heart and I just relaxed and told myself that I was only going to act when God says I should. I don't even know what I'm supposed to do.

Thando: Your dad agreed that I might take you.

Me: I wonder what you feeding him.

Thando: I'm a Christian babe.

I laughed and I could see he was actually serious. His lifestyle said completely the opposite but who was I to judge?

Me: Where you taking me?

I said, just as he started the car.

Thando: We going home.

Me: Your house?

Thando: I mean my father's house.

I swear I thought I was hallucinating or hearing things. He didn't just say that right or did he?

Me: What?

Thando: Yes, it's not that far.

Me: Luthandolwakhe, I'm wearing shorts with flops.

Thando: Wow babe, you just had to call my full

name.

Me: That's not the point.

Thando: You perfect love.

Me: You said he's a pastor.

Thando: I'll ask mom to borrow you something.

Me: Wow.

I said, looking up and clapping once.

Thando: What's wrong?

Me: You dropped this bomb on me, not even bothering to let me know about this .

Thando: But my love, I've met your family and they know me, even your biological mother. I thought you'd be happy to finally meet my family.

Me: I didn't think I'd meet them like this.

Thando: Would you have agreed had I told you from the start?

I looked away and sighed.

Thando: Exactly, don't worry. They'll love you.

I wish I could believe that, I wish it was that easy.

Of all the people I have dated, I have never met their family, like introductions and stuff so I just prayed that all goes well.

Of course there was that fear, that voice busy whispering in my ear, " What if they don't like you? "

I sank back on my seat and let the thoughts run around in my mind.

I couldn't relax, it wasn't as easy as he said it to be.

If only he knew how I was feeling right now.

[08/25, 10:23] Mustang Man: 63

I was surprised to see the car turning to his house and my heart beat dropped a bit. I didn't

even ask him why we were changing routes, I just wasn't ready to meet his family yet.

He stopped just next to the front door, got out and came to open my door.

Me: Change of plans?

I asked as we entered the house, I couldn't keep it in anymore. I know I said I wasn't going to ask but I had to.

Thando: I bought you changing clothes.

Me: Oh.

Was all I managed to say, I guess there was no escaping this.

Thando: There's one more thing.

Me: What?

Thando: Your mother is also going to be there.

Me: You kidding right?

Thando: No baby. You know she's married to my uncle, I just hope she doesn't cause

unnecessary drama.

I didn't reply. I couldn't defend my mother because I don't even know the kind of person she is. I just looked forward to seeing little Thandi. I actually missed her a bit, even though I only saw her once.

He gave me a shopping bag, probably with my clothes and I peeped through.

Me: You didn't!

He laughed, kissing my cheek. It was a dress I had been eyeing last time we went shopping.

Thando: I did.

I put the bag down and gave him a tight hug, which ended when his hands went to my butt.

He chuckled. And kissed me on the cheek.

Me: I wanna get dressed.

Thando: So?

Me: I need space.

Thando: Haike ntombi, you'll have to find space somewhere because this is my room and ngizohlala La.

I rolled my eyes and he gave me a serious look. He'll be strong shame. He sat down on the bed, folded his arms then looked at me, more like watched me.

Me: Umm, I'm not wearing a bra.

Thando: I noticed. I mean your nipples all out there, one would swear you horny.

Me: What?

He chuckled and I just folded my arms and looked at him.

Thando: You perfect with no bra on. Gives me easy access.

I inwardly rolled my eyes and continued with the stripping so I can wear the dress he bought.

It wasn't fancy or formal but I loved it. It was maroon in colour, tight with an open back and a

little slit on the back.

I felt his breath on my neck and his hands cupping my breasts, I bit my lip. He started kissing me on the neck and I turned a bit to give him more access.

Me: Thando..

I whispered and he didn't dare stop. I hadn't dressed yet.

His fingers trailed patterns on my stomach, he was behind me, with his dick on my ass.

He turned me and pressed his lips on mine and we shared a kiss, deepening it by the minute.

I had missed him and somehow, this was just what I had been in need of.

His hands went inside my panties and cupped my butt, making me moan in his mouth and that crept a smirk on his face, satisfied with how my body was reacting to his touch.

Thando: I love you.

He said, after breaking the kiss while breathing heavily as I was also catching my breath.

Me: I love you too.

Thando: Marry me.

Me: Haibo.

Thando: I want you to be mine, forever.

Me: I'm still young, what do I know about marriage?

I could see it in his eyes that he was serious but I just wasn't ready. Maybe when I have my degree and I'm working, I can finally think about marriage but just not now.

I still have a lot of things I want to achieve, dreams I want to perceive before I can even think of taking such a drastic step.

He kissed me on the forehead.

Thando: You my future, the mother of my kids but I'm getting old baby, I need stability.

Me: I'll always be here, for you and we'll get married, when the time is right.

Thando: I believe you.

He spanked my ass and I jump a little.

Thando: Get dressed, I'm going for a smoke.

Me: You smoke?

Thando: Not really.

He spanked my ass again before leaving And I got dressed, it was perfect. I took a few mirror selfies and wore my flipflops since it wasn't a formal thing, besides I didn't have any other shoes.

When I was content, I went out with my phone and found him in the kitchen, drinking beer.

Me: I'm done.

Thando: You look beautiful my love.

I blushed.

Me: Thanks.

Thando: You ready?

Me: More like nervous.

He chuckled.

Thando: Let's go.

He took my hand then we left, with him locking the door behind us then he opened the door for me and I got in. He went to his side, and started the car. I tried by all means to relax and besides, my mother was also there.

To think I had told her I can't spend Christmas with her then this happens.

I just hoped things go appropriately and absolutely no drama.

Thando: I'll be with you all the way and if anyone and I mean anyone mistreats you, we'll leave neh.

I nodded while biting my nails.

We had arrived, I could see little kids playing

outside with the music pumping on the low. Gospel music nogoal but it's understandable because his father is a pastor.

He came to open my door and looking at the crowd, I suddenly didn't feel like going out.

Thando: Baby Hle.

Me: I don't think I can do this

Thando: You can't bail out on me now.

Me: There're so many people here.

Thando: Stop being a baby, let's just go. My family has long been waiting for you.

I sighed and got out, then He closed the door. There were a few cars outside And they seemed like a big family. To think I had never met even my father's side of the Family, it was always just him And I.

Thando ran to me just as we approached where they were. She was very fond of me and we had such an indescribable connection.

I picked her up And pulled her cheek, she giggled.

Me: You good?

Thandi: Yes, missed you.

Thando: What about me?

Me: Jealousy doesn't suit you babe.

He chuckled, shaking his head. I put her down and we went inside.

The women were dishing up and my mother was one of them, she was surprised to see me. Things are just so awkward between us, we can even hardly maintain a conversation.

Kholiswa: Nokubonga, Unjani?

Me: Well, I'm good and you?

Kholiswa: I'm good, I didn't know you were coming.

Thando: She's here with me, something you didn't notice.

He took my hand into his And locked them together.

Woman: And you just going to ignore your mother like that because you brought a girl home?

She said, wiping her hands with a cloth before coming to us, she hugged me first before hugging Luthando who she kissed all over the face. I just laughed, I didn't think of him as a mama's boy. He's always so tough with me.

Thando: You really need to Stop with this ma, especially not in front of my girlfriend.

T's mom: She looks so young though.

Kholiswa: She's 19.

Her jaw dropped.

T's mom: Haibo, Thando?

Thando: Please don't make a fuss about it.

T's mom: You ten years older than her.

Did she just say that? I swear I didn't hear her properly, I looked at Thando who just looked down.

T's mom: You didn't know?

Me: Umm I.. I did.

I had to lie, I love him and I'll just have to ask about this when we leave here or at least when we alone and definitely not in a crowd.

Kholiswa: And you cool with dating a grandpa?

Thando shot her a death stare, I wanted the earth to just open up and swallow me at that moment.

All these women were looking at me, expecting me to say something and I just wanted to cry. He said he's 23, Two three but now, I'm hearing something completely different.

I'm still in shock and I just have to pretend like all is well. Now I get what he meant when he said he's getting old, it's because Vele he's old.

Me: Mother please.

T's mom : Mother?

Kholiswa: She's my daughter.

Other woman: Your what?

Drama, drama, drama. I should have known this would happen.

Thando: I'm sorry.

He whispered in my ear and I just ignored him. I wasn't going to entertain him now, not after what he did, lying to me like that.

"Son, you're here. "

I assumed that was his father. It was a tall, dark man but he was handsome And looked so much like him.

His voice was filled with so much authority and you could hear that this was a true man of God.

He had managed to change the subject but from what I saw, this was going to resume.

They shared a mainly hug before he looked at me and smiled.

Him: Hello there.

Me: Hi

Him: She looks so shy

He said, looking at Thando who just smiled.

Him: And so young

T's mom: She's 19.

Him: Not bad.

Thando wakhona just grinned. Seems like daddy was on his side.

Kholiswa: You know, had I raised you, none of this would be happening. I don't even know how Andile condones you Dating a man who's only ten years younger than him.

Thando: You really gonna bore me now Kholiswa, just shut up.

T's dad: Son please, cool it down a bit

Thando: She just rubs me off the wrong way.

T's mom: You two must be hungry and we didn't even bother offering you a drink, the poor girl must be tired from all this standing.

Thando: I think we should leave.

Kholiswa: My daughter is not going anywhere..

Thando: The same daughter you abandoned for 16 years.

That somehow hit home, all the memories flooded back. All that I went through because of my mother's absence, the hurt, the pain, the curses and the criticism.

I just ran out and he followed me. The tears kept on falling, it hurt so much.

I felt his hands embrace me and he turned me so I could face him and I just cried in his arms.

I think it's his mother who brought me a glass of water and I drank.

He kept repeating " sorry " while brushing my back.

Me: It hurts.

I managed to say with a husky voice.

Thando: I know baby, I'm sorry.

When I had finally calmed down, we went to his car and I just slept at the back for a bit while waiting for him.

Someone knocked on the window then I opened, it was his mother.

T's mom: I'm Lerato by the way.

Me: I'm Khe-

Lerato: Khensani, I know.

I nodded, she sat down beside me and closed the car door. I was in the backseat.

Lerato: I'm sorry for what happened back there. My son is stubborn and Kholiswa is just a handful.

Me: Its okay ma , it's not your fault.

Lerato: You know my son was very happy when he came with you, I could see it in his eyes and we shouldn't have done all that.

Me: I've been treated way more worse.

Lerato: I apologize and I really wish we can have another time to meet and right all these wrongs.

Me: It's okay.

Lerato: You seem like someone who's been through a lot and I'm sorry you had to relive all that.

Me: It's just.. It wasn't easy.

Lerato: And I'm sorry for seeming like I don't accept your relationship with my son, I really shouldn't have.

Me: Ma really, it's okay.

Lerato: I'm sorry you guys are leaving this way, I

promise things will be much better next time.

I nodded.

Lerato: Please come again in New Year,
Kholiswa won't be there.

I chuckled, I can't believe she's my mother. I actually wonder how she was with dad, I should ask him and maybe then, I'd understand where she's coming from.

Me: If only my dad permits.

Lerato: That's fair enough.

Thando came and she got out and they hugged. She waved me goodbye before he finally started the car and I slept yet again.

I didn't even say goodbye to Thandi. He woke me up when we were back at his house And it's actually then that I saw the plates he had come with, probably with our food but I wasn't hungry.

Instead, I went to his bed then slept for a while.

[08/25, 10:23] Mustang Man: 63

I was surprised to see the car turning to his house and my heart beat dropped a bit. I didn't even ask him why we were changing routes, I just wasn't ready to meet his family yet.

He stopped just next to the front door, got out and came to open my door.

Me: Change of plans?

I asked as we entered the house, I couldn't keep it in anymore. I know I said I wasn't going to ask but I had to.

Thando: I bought you changing clothes.

Me: Oh.

Was all I managed to say, I guess there was no escaping this.

Thando: There's one more thing.

Me: What?

Thando: Your mother is also going to be there.

Me: You kidding right?

Thando: No baby. You know she's married to my uncle, I just hope she doesn't cause unnecessary drama.

I didn't reply. I couldn't defend my mother because I don't even know the kind of person she is. I just looked forward to seeing little Thandi. I actually missed her a bit, even though I only saw her once.

He gave me a shopping bag, probably with my clothes and I peeped through.

Me: You didn't!

He laughed, kissing my cheek. It was a dress I had been eyeing last time we went shopping.

Thando: I did.

I put the bag down and gave him a tight hug, which ended when his hands went to my butt.

He chuckled. And kissed me on the cheek.

Me: I wanna get dressed.

Thando: So?

Me: I need space.

Thando: Haike ntombi, you'll have to find space somewhere because this is my room and ngizohlala La.

I rolled my eyes and he gave me a serious look. He'll be strong shame. He sat down on the bed, folded his arms then looked at me, more like watched me.

Me: Umm, I'm not wearing a bra.

Thando: I noticed. I mean your nipples all out there, one would swear you horny.

Me: What?

He chuckled and I just folded my arms and looked at him.

Thando: You perfect with no bra on. Gives me easy access.

I inwardly rolled my eyes and continued with the stripping so I can wear the dress he bought.

It wasn't fancy or formal but I loved it. It was maroon in colour, tight with an open back and a little slit on the back.

I felt his breath on my neck and his hands cupping my breasts, I bit my lip. He started kissing me on the neck and I turned a bit to give him more access.

Me: Thando..

I whispered and he didn't dare stop. I hadn't dressed yet.

His fingers trailed patterns on my stomach, he was behind me, with his dick on my ass.

He turned me and pressed his lips on mine and we shared a kiss, deepening it by the minute.

I had missed him and somehow, this was just what I had been in need of.

His hands went inside my panties and cupped

my butt, making me moan in his mouth and that crept a smirk on his face, satisfied with how my body was reacting to his touch.

Thando: I love you.

He said, after breaking the kiss while breathing heavily as I was also catching my breath.

Me: I love you too.

Thando: Marry me.

Me: Haibo.

Thando: I want you to be mine, forever.

Me: I'm still young, what do I know about marriage?

I could see it in his eyes that he was serious but I just wasn't ready. Maybe when I have my degree and I'm working, I can finally think about marriage but just not now.

I still have a lot of things I want to achieve, dreams I want to perceive before I can even

think of taking such a drastic step.

He kissed me on the forehead.

Thando: You my future, the mother of my kids but I'm getting old baby, I need stability.

Me: I'll always be here, for you and we'll get married, when the time is right.

Thando: I believe you.

He spanked my ass and I jump a little.

Thando: Get dressed, I'm going for a smoke.

Me: You smoke?

Thando: Not really.

He spanked my ass again before leaving And I got dressed, it was perfect. I took a few mirror selfies and wore my flipflops since it wasn't a formal thing, besides I didn't have any other shoes.

When I was content, I went out with my phone and found him in the kitchen, drinking beer.

Me: I'm done.

Thando: You look beautiful my love.

I blushed.

Me: Thanks.

Thando: You ready?

Me: More like nervous.

He chuckled.

Thando: Let's go.

He took my hand then we left, with him locking the door behind us then he opened the door for me and I got in. He went to his side, and started the car. I tried by all means to relax and besides, my mother was also there.

To think I had told her I can't spend Christmas with her then this happens.

I just hoped things go appropriately and absolutely no drama.

Thando: I'll be with you all the way and if anyone

and I mean anyone mistreats you, we'll leave neh.

I nodded while biting my nails.

We had arrived, I could see little kids playing outside with the music pumping on the low. Gospel music nogoal but it's understandable because his father is a pastor.

He came to open my door and looking at the crowd, I suddenly didn't feel like going out.

Thando: Baby Hle.

Me: I don't think I can do this

Thando: You can't bail out on me now.

Me: There're so many people here.

Thando: Stop being a baby, let's just go. My family has long been waiting for you.

I sighed and got out, then He closed the door. There were a few cars outside And they seemed like a big family. To think I had never

met even my father's side of the Family, it was always just him And I.

Thando ran to me just as we approached where they were. She was very fond of me and we had such an indescribable connection.

I picked her up And pulled her cheek, she giggled.

Me: You good?

Thandi: Yes, missed you.

Thando: What about me?

Me: Jealousy doesn't suit you babe.

He chuckled, shaking his head. I put her down and we went inside.

The women were dishing up and my mother was one of them, she was surprised to see me. Things are just so awkward between us, we can even hardly maintain a conversation.

Kholiswa: Nokubonga, Unjani?

Me: Well, I'm good and you?

Kholiswa: I'm good, I didn't know you were coming.

Thando: She's here with me, something you didn't notice.

He took my hand into his And locked them together.

Woman: And you just going to ignore your mother like that because you brought a girl home?

She said, wiping her hands with a cloth before coming to us, she hugged me first before hugging Luthando who she kissed all over the face. I just laughed, I didn't think of him as a mama's boy. He's always so tough with me.

Thando: You really need to Stop with this ma, especially not in front of my girlfriend.

T's mom: She looks so young though.

Kholiswa: She's 19.

Her jaw dropped.

T's mom: Haibo, Thando?

Thando: Please don't make a fuss about it.

T's mom: You ten years older than her.

Did she just say that? I swear I didn't hear her properly, I looked at Thando who just looked down.

T's mom: You didn't know?

Me: Umm I.. I did.

I had to lie, I love him and I'll just have to ask about this when we leave here or at least when we alone and definitely not in a crowd.

Kholiswa: And you cool with dating a grandpa?

Thando shot her a death stare, I wanted the earth to just open up and swallow me at that moment.

All these women were looking at me, expecting me to say something and I just wanted to cry.

He said he's 23, Two three but now, I'm hearing something completely different.

I'm still in shock and I just have to pretend like all is well. Now I get what he meant when he said he's getting old, it's because Vele he's old.

Me: Mother please.

T's mom : Mother?

Kholiswa: She's my daughter.

Other woman: Your what?

Drama, drama, drama. I should have known this would happen.

Thando: I'm sorry.

He whispered in my ear and I just ignored him. I wasn't going to entertain him now, not after what he did, lying to me like that.

"Son, you're here. "

I assumed that was his father. It was a tall, dark man but he was handsome And looked so

much like him.

His voice was filled with so much authority and you could hear that this was a true man of God.

He had managed to change the subject but from what I saw, this was going to resume.

They shared a mainly hug before he looked at me and smiled.

Him: Hello there.

Me: Hi

Him: She looks so shy

He said, looking at Thando who just smiled.

Him: And so young

T's mom: She's 19.

Him: Not bad.

Thando wakhona just grinned. Seems like daddy was on his side.

Kholiswa: You know, had I raised you, none of

this would be happening. I don't even know how Andile condones you Dating a man who's only ten years younger than him.

Thando: You really gonna bore me now Kholiswa, just shut up.

T's dad: Son please, cool it down a bit

Thando: She just rubs me off the wrong way.

T's mom: You two must be hungry and we didn't even bother offering you a drink, the poor girl must be tired from all this standing.

Thando: I think we should leave.

Kholiswa: My daughter is not going anywhere..

Thando: The same daughter you abandoned for 16 years.

That somehow hit home, all the memories flooded back. All that I went through because of my mother's absence, the hurt, the pain, the curses and the criticism.

I just ran out and he followed me. The tears kept on falling, it hurt so much.

I felt his hands embrace me and he turned me so I could face him and I just cried in his arms.

I think it's his mother who brought me a glass of water and I drank.

He kept repeating " sorry " while brushing my back.

Me: It hurts.

I managed to say with a husky voice.

Thando: I know baby, I'm sorry.

When I had finally calmed down, we went to his car and I just slept at the back for a bit while waiting for him.

Someone knocked on the window then I opened, it was his mother.

T's mom: I'm Lerato by the way.

Me: I'm Khe-

Lerato: Khensani, I know.

I nodded, she sat down beside me and closed the car door. I was in the backseat.

Lerato: I'm sorry for what happened back there. My son is stubborn and Kholiswa is just a handful.

Me: Its okay ma , it's not your fault.

Lerato: You know my son was very happy when he came with you, I could see it in his eyes and we shouldn't have done all that.

Me: I've been treated way more worse.

Lerato: I apologize and I really wish we can have another time to meet and right all these wrongs.

Me: It's okay.

Lerato: You seem like someone who's been through a lot and I'm sorry you had to relive all that.

Me: It's just.. It wasn't easy.

Lerato: And I'm sorry for seeming like I don't accept your relationship with my son, I really shouldn't have.

Me: Ma really, it's okay.

Lerato: I'm sorry you guys are leaving this way, I promise things will be much better next time.

I nodded.

Lerato: Please come again in New Year, Kholiswa won't be there.

I chuckled, I can't believe she's my mother. I actually wonder how she was with dad, I should ask him and maybe then, I'd understand where she's coming from.

Me: If only my dad permits.

Lerato: That's fair enough.

Thando came and she got out and they hugged. She waved me goodbye before he finally started

the car and I slept yet again.

I didn't even say goodbye to Thandi. He woke me up when we were back at his house And it's actually then that I saw the plates he had come with, probably with our food but I wasn't hungry.

Instead, I went to his bed then slept for a while.

.

.

OBJ

OBJ

OBJ

[08/25, 10:23] Mustang Man: 64

I felt much better when I woke up but I still hadn't forgotten. I wasn't going to let go of this so easily.

I went to his bathroom where I washed my teeth and face before going to look for him. He was in the lounge, watching TV. More like it was watching him.

I sat next to him and he immediately switched it off then turned to face me.

Thando: You awake?

Me: I wasn't going to sleep forever.

Thando: I guess I deserve that, please allow me to explain.

Me: Explain what? Oh, why I had to find out from your mother that you 29, after dating for 9 months and you having told me you 23 ? Why did you lie?

Thando: I get that you mad, and I'm sorry.

He held my hands, I wanted to take them back but I just let him.

Thando: I love you. I loved you the first moment I saw you at McDonalds with your friend, and I knew I had to have you. The look you gave me when I asked for your numbers and you had zoned out while drooling over me

I chuckled, I couldn't believe he still remembers

that and I had been so embarrassed for drooling over a guy like that. I had never done that with anyone before, his beauty just sort of mesmerized me in a way.

He went on to continue, still holding my hands. He looked so handsome when he's serious, I wanted to just shove my tongue on his mouth but I was still quite mad at him.

Thando: My biggest fear has always been losing you, even before you were mine. I know I shouldn't have lied And I've come to realize how much you value honesty. I was just scared, I was scared you'd think of me as too old for you and somehow, it was much better when you thought I'm not that old.

He stared at me, waiting for me to say something. He looked nervous, an emotion I had never seen in him.

I didn't say something for a while, I was still processing this. A part of me wanted to slap

him but I knew how disrespectful that would make me so I just held myself.

Thando: Please.. Please, say something.

Me: What do you want me to say Luthando?

Thando: Anything, just anything. Your silence is killing me.

I folded my arms and looked at him, he stared back with begging eyes and I just couldn't hold it in anymore.

Me: All I needed was honesty, honesty Thando. Did your father never tell you of a verse that says "The truth shall set you free? " .

Thando: He did and I'm sorry for lying.

Me: I don't know, how can I trust you if you can lie about a simple thing such as age?

He sighed but I had to be honest about my feelings regarding all this.

Thando: I shouldn't have but tell me, would you

have agreed to be my girlfriend had I been honest From the onset?

I didn't reply. I just didn't know what to say, or even, how to say it.

Thando: Exactly, so please try and understand where I'm coming from.

Me: Ten years.. I don't know.

Thando: Please don't say that. You love me, I love you, why should age matter?

Me: You ten years younger than my father, how do you think he's going to respond to that?

Thando: So, you breaking up with me?

He said, almost as if it was the reality he didn't want to have to face or even accept but that's not what I was thinking. I know he didn't look that old but I knew a Lotta people were going to judge us for this and I was thinking about the future And what we could probably have to face because of this age difference.

Me: I wouldn't do that.

I heard him breathe out in relief.

Me: But that doesn't mean I have forgotten about what you did.

Thando: That's fair enough.

Me: I just need you to be honest with me from now on, no secrets please.

Thando: Does that mean..?

Me: Promise me first..

Thando: Okay, I promise to be honest with you from now on.

Me: Good. Now tell me, what do you do for a living and what were you doing e Botswana?

Thando: Oh wow.

I gave him a death stare. And he chuckled.

Me: Well if you see me as a joke, I should probably just leave and go home, at least they take me seriously.

Thando: Okay, I'm sorry baby, it's just that... I really wasn't expecting that.

Me: You promised to be honest.

Thando: Of course. I'm an architect. And I also have some shares in a few companies.

Me: And Botswana? Why did you tell me you a boss Ke?

He chuckled.

Thando: I was there strictly on business, there's a mall they're building there and they needed my equities. And I am a boss, I give orders and take non from anyone.

Me: Do you think I'm a gold digger?

He looked at me in disbelief, then brought his eyebrows together. I had to know. Maybe that was the reason why he wasn't completely honest to me about his job description.

Thando: Why the hell would you think that?

Me: What am I suppose to think then? Maybe it's what you thought and then decided to not tell me anything.

Thando: No baby I don't think so. I love you and you not like all the other girls I've met who were just in it for the money and the benefits that comes with dating me. You're real and so is our relationship.

Me: Okay, I'm hungry.

Thando: It's understandable, you didn't eat. I'll go warm up your food.

Me: I can manage.

Thando: Just allow me to do this for you.

Me: Okay fine.

He got up and went to warm my food for me and I took the liberty of switching on the Television and left it on a music channel while he came with my food.

He took me home the following day and I could

see he didn't want me to go but I had to.
Nothing much happened the previous night, I just ate then we went to bed and cuddled To sleep.

I Could see my mother's car parked in our yard and I just wanted to go back.

She had caused enough drama yesterday and I wondered what she wanted her. For someone who wanted us to get along, she wasn't putting in the effort.

Thando: Should I go with you?

Me: It's fine, I'll manage.

Thando: I'll call you later.

Me: Okay baby.

We kissed briefly and I got out with his bag that had my clothes. He had to go buy something for me to wear this morning, including underwear.

I took a deep breath in before finally opening the door and getting inside.

Me: Good morning.

I said as I passed through the lounge and went to my room, not even waiting for them to reply.

I had showered already from Thando's and because of my mother, I just wanted to remain in my bedroom and listen to music on my headphones in full blast.

"Sisi"

It was little Thandi's soft voice and I got up from my bed and went to open.

Me: Hey, come in.

I made space for her and she got in, I closed the door. I didn't want my mother just barging in, I was trying to avoid her.

Thandi: I missed you.

Me: Ncooa, I missed you too.

I played with her cheeks and she giggled.

Me: You good?

She nodded. We spent most time in my room, with me listening to her stories which really didn't make any sense.

Dad decided to open the door, not bothering to knock.

Me: Ngiyazi it's your house kodwa knocking wouldn't have been such a bad thing to do.

You think he listened? He didn't, it's like I didn't even say anything.

Dad: You can't avoid her forever.

I guess he noticed but she didn't leave me with much choice. The way she had behaved was totally wrong, she had no right to judge me or Thando.

It was absolutely not any of her business and she can't be trying to control my life or even dictate my life for me. If she wanted us to work, she had to try and that started with respecting me and keeping in mind that she wasn't there

for me for 16 years.

Me: I just can't deal with her now.

Dad: I know what happened.

I looked at him, confused.

Dad: I mean, when you when to meet Thando's parents.

Me: What did she tell you?

Dad: That they had a fallout and she feels bad about how things turned out.

Me: I'm sure she does.

Dad: Don't be like that.

Me: Like what dad?

Dad: Don't be bitter. I know your mother is quite a handful but inside of all that is a very sweet and good person.

Me: Tell me, how did you handle her?

He chuckled.

Dad: I was in love and well, I had my own ways of putting her in her place.

Me: I wonder how her husband manages.

Dad: All I'm saying is, don't be too hard on her. I know it's not easy because she's been away for sixteen years but she's here now and life is too short. Look at the bright side, you've been given another chance to know your mother And I'm not saying accept her into your life because it's all up to you but please, don't be angry for too long.

Me: Kitso married a very wise man.

He chuckled and embraced me tightly then kissed me on the forehead.

Dad: Better tell her that.

I giggled.

Me: Thanks dad, it's all I needed to hear.

Dad: It's my pleasure, you my number one lady.

I laughed.

Me: I hope Kitso never heard that.

Dad: She'd kill me.

We laughed, Dad really did tell me all I needed to hear and I told myself that I'll try and see where she's coming from from now on.

There was still the New Years lunch and I was positive that things would come out differently this time.

.

[08/25, 10:23] Mustang Man: 65

Me: I'll see you again soon VA..

Thandi: Okay Sisi.

We hugged one more time. Kholiswa had come to fetch her.

Kholiswa: Can I please talk to you Bonga?

Me: Okay, fine.

It's not that I wanted to but again, she needed to apologize for her anomalous behavior.

We went outside and she gave Thandi the key to her car so she could stay inside. It seemed she was happy to know me and she couldn't stay away from me and that made me feel so appreciated and like I matter, not that I didn't.

Kholiswa: I'm sorry, I really am sorry for my behavior yesterday. It's high time that I accepted that you're grown and capable of making your own decisions. I know I've acted like quite a bitch and as hard as this might be for you to believe, I love you and I only want what's best for you. If Luthando is what's best then you have my blessing. I only wanna see you happy and again, I'm sorry for all the pain that I have caused you through out the years and now. My decision was completely selfish And I should have put you first. Please find it in your heart to forgive me.

Me: I forgive you, I long did. And I accept your apology, I just hope you mean it.

Kholiswa: Believe me, I do.

Me: Okay, so tell me, do you have more children other than Thandi and I?

Kholiswa: Well, I'm actually pregnant again.

Me: Woah, what?

I looked at her stomach and it was completely flat. My mother had the same body like mine with a hour glass figure so I knew where I got it all from.

She chuckled, probably because of my facial expression at that time.

Kholiswa: I'm five weeks pregnant.

Me: That's Umm.. Nice.

Kholiswa: Well, my husband doesn't know yet.

Me: Why? I think he's gonna be happy.

Kholiswa: He wants a son, I just hope I don't

disappoint.

Me: Typical of some men to think an heir is a male child.

Kholiswa: You too smart for a 19 year old.

I giggled.

Me: I get that a lot. I guess I got daddy's brains

Kholiswa: Hey, I'm not all dumb. I'm the major shareholder of a gold mine.

Me: Chesa Kholiswa.

We laughed. I was just glad that we were getting along now, with no gnashing of teeth.

Kholiswa: I'm not trying to push but I'd really like for you to visit me.

Me: I'll try and make some time. I still have your business card

Kholiswa: Eish, that. I'm sorry, you probably thought I was taking this as some business deal.

Me: Actually, I did.

Kholiswa: Haha, I'm sorry about that. Can I have your number Ke?

Me: That's so weird.

We laughed. She gave me her iPhone and I munched in my number.

Me: Wish we could exchange phones.

Kholiswa: I could always buy you your own.

Me: Ha.a too soon.

She laughed, we shared a hug which was very warm for our first one and she left.

Dad: I see you guys bonded

I laughed and sat down next to him on the couch.

Me: She's not that bad after all.

He chuckled.

Dad: See? I told you.

Me: Thanks again for the talk.

I said and threw myself in his arms and he kissed my cheek.

Kitso: What talk?

She said, coming with Bandile and I got free from dad's embrace and held the mini me.

Well, I'm saying that because he looks like me. I kissed him all over the face, making him giggle.

Dad: I just asked her to see where her mother is coming from.

Kitso: Oh.

Me: She won't replace you in any way.

Kitso: You don't have to say that to make me feel better.

Me: I mean it though.

I continued playing with Bandile until he fell asleep again And I went to tuck him in.

I cooked lunch then dished up when I was done.

It was just pap with fried chicken and gravy, nothing hectic.

Kitso: Luthando is one lucky bastard, this is amazing Khen.

I smiled. If only she knew that they're actually the same age. Imagine your boyfriend being the same age as your stepmother.

Me: Thank You.

Dad: Don't encourage them, he still has to pay your bridal price first.

I laughed. Dad can just switch from being an intellectual to being a cultural man in the snap of a finger.

Kitso helped with the dishes since I was the one who cooked.

I took my phone, put on some headphones and just went for a walk. I couldn't wait for Varsity, being home just sucks sometimes.

It was actually boring, and to think this was

gonna go on for about three weeks made me wanna just sleep and wake up just in time for registration.

" Bonga"

I could clearly recognize that voice but not what could have brought her here.

It was Nobuhle and she was with Tiisetso, never thought I'd see the day this two become friends, not that they were enemies.

Me: Hey

I hugged the both of them.

Buhle: We wanted to surprise you but got lost.

I chuckled.

Me: Ncoaa, that's so sweet.

Tiisetso: I never could have thought you were living in the same street as K-more.

I looked at them, a bit confused on how they came to know of that.

Buhle: Oh, I'm the one who showed her his place. Used to come when we were together.

Me: Oh, yeah

I had Totally forgotten about that. We actually weren't that far from where I live.

Me: I was actually just going for work, staying at home is so boring.

Buhle: Too much, I actually can't wait for results day to know where I stand.

Tiisetso: Yoh, me too. Let's go to the chisanyama, I heard they're hunks there.

I laughed, I never could have imagined I'd hear her say that. Haike, I didn't mind since I didn't have anything to do.

We walked there, talking about things that really didn't make sense until we arrived.

See the walk there, Is a bit long but since I had company, it was pretty short so as to say.

Buhle: Man, it's packed.

Me: Ke December ntate!

We laughed and went to find ourself a table first.

Me: Yazi, I don't have any money on me.

Buhle: And even if you did, we would not have let you pay for anything.

Tiisetso: We the one who took you out after all.

Me: Well in that case, azishe.

We laughed. I stayed behind while they went to get us some drinks and snacks since I told them I wasn't hungry.

" Hey"

I looked up to meet Kagi, with Thuto and Kamo.

Me: Umm, hey.

Thuto: This is a surprise.

Me: Indeed it is, I wasn't expecting you guys to

be here.

Kagi: Actually, we just got here.

Me: Oh,

Kamo: It's actually kinda packed so we gonna chill with you.

Me: How about asking maybe?

Buhle: Khen, we finally got our order.. Oh, hey guys.

Kamo: Y'all are chilling together?

Me: Yeah, they're actually the one who brought me here.

Thuto: Well, it doesn't matter.

Kamo: I'll go buy us something to drink and some food first, I'm sitting next to Khen.

I rolled my eyes and they laughed. Thuto sat next to me while Kagi sat between Buhle and Tiisetso.

Kagi: So tell me, how does it feel to be

unemployed?

Us: It sucks!

We laughed at how we all said that at the same time.

Thuto: Trust me, you'll get used to it.

Buhle: I don't see that happening any time soon.

We continued Talking while eating the snacks that had been bought before Kamogelo came with alcohol and meat.

He sat on my other side, so I was between Thuto and Kamogelo.

Kamo: So tell me Khen, how does it feel to date someone so old?

I looked at him in disbelief. Did he really have to do that?

Buhle: Don't mind him. I mean my boyfriend is like ten years older.

Kamo: What's his name?

Buhle: Tshepo.

Truth is, my heart just calmed down when I heard that because I wouldn't want to think she's dating my man.

Me: Again, why we talking about me?

Thuto: Cause you interesting.

Kagi: And Lil brother, that was a low blow.

Me: I think I should leave.

Kamo: Please don't leave, I'm sorry for what I said.

Me: How did you even know about him?

Thuto: Well, we did a little research on him.

Kagi: Turns out, he's not as clean as you might think.

Buhle: This to me seems like a plan to try and get Khen back with Kamo. She's happy with Luthando and compared to someone I know,

he's not a cheater.

Kamo: Then she should ask him why his fiancée left him

Me: His what?

Kamo: Oops, you didn't know? My bad.

I didn't even wait, I just stood up. This was just too much.

Buhle: Please don't leave.

I could hear her but somehow, I felt dizzy. All that kept ringing in my mind was "Fiancée"

I didn't know how to stomach this, I was shocked.

I couldn't even cry, I didn't know how to react.

I mean this happened before I was in the picture but again, it would have been better to hear it from him

Why did Kamogelo have to be so bitter?

I actually hated him at that moment. Why

couldn't he just let me be happy?

I couldn't understand why they couldn't just let us be.

I wasn't expecting Luthando to be perfect and I really would have never thought that Kamogelo would stoop so low, as if he's perfect yena.

Getting home, I just went to my room. I didn't even feel any tiredness from the long walk I had taken.

A lot of thoughts had been running through my mind and I was just feeling numb.

I mean I didn't know whether to cry or scratch myself or maybe pinch myself just to know if this was reality.

I threw myself on my bed and it's comfort was really all that I needed

When my phone rang, I couldn't even bring myself to answer it. I just let it ring and instead, sang along to its ringing Tone.

From then, flooded texts and I just didn't barge.

Dad: Why you not answering your phone?

And it's then that I realized I hadn't even closed the door.

I looked at him, he had his phone in his hand. I couldn't even bring myself to answer back.

Dad: What's wrong?

Me: Umm, nothing.

He gave me a look that said I'm not buying that before he left, after telling me to answer my phone.

I just nodded so he can give me some space. When it rang again, I just answered without checking the caller id.

" What's going on? "

Luthando, well, I didn't say anything.

I couldn't.

Thando: Khensani?

Me: I'm here.

Thando: Why haven't you been answering your phone?

Me: I just don't know Luthando, I need some space.

Thando: What the hell?

Me: I need to think.

Thando: What the hell you on about? Don't fuck with me Khensani.

Me: Bye.

Thando: Don't you dare drop the phone on me!

I didn't but just kept quiet, not saying anything. My mind was just so far away.

Thando: Now tell me, what's your problem?

Me: You are.

He chuckled and it wasn't the same funny chuckle. The problem wasn't him but it was with me and all the crazy people I have in my life.

Why did things have to be so complicated?

Thando: I'll give you your space.

With that said, he hung up and I just threw my phone on my side and slept.

Maybe the rest was going to help me take a break from overthinking.

.

.

[OBJ]

[OBJ]

[OBJ]

[08/25, 10:23] Mustang Man: 66

LUTHANDO'S POV

Getting off the phone with Khensani, I almost threw it against the wall. Space? Space sa masimba. I was literally going crazy, wondering what wrong I could have done that would make her suddenly want space.

I looked up at the heavens, maybe God will be able to explain what the hell is going on.

Me: God, why did you make my heart fall in love with this girl like this? Why did she have to be the one to bring all these light in what had been a dark, miserable heart? Why?

I didn't know where I had gone wrong with her, I thought we were way over this age issue so what could be wrong now?

I went to the kitchen and straight to the fridge and took out a can of Castle Lite which I drank like nobody's business. I was just stressed nje, I didn't know what to do and I wasn't going to let her think she controls me, I was going to give her the space that she wants but I wasn't going to give up on her.

When I finished the first can, I just took the remaining five, put them on the table and started drinking.

" Trying to drown your sorrows? "

I looked up to find Tizz, one of my niggers. We fist pumped.

Me: Bruh.

Tizz: He's really all out to ruin you guys and it's no longer funny.

I looked at him, confused. How the hell did he know that we not alright?

Me: She wants space Bruh.

He chuckled, took one can and sat down on the bar chair opposite to me.

Tizz: You know, you should have let me pop a cap on that kid.

Me: Nah, you know that's not how I operate.

Tizz: And yet here you are, drowning your sorrows in alcohol.

Me: What does he have to do with this?

Tizz: You know my woman and your girl are friends.

Me: Tell me more.

Tizz: Turns out, they were chilling e chisanyama

when that kid and his friends decided to join them.

My jaw clenched, this kid didn't know what kind of beast he was provoking.

Me: What did he say?

Tizz: Well, he told her about your fiancée and a little glimpse of why she left you.

Me: Son of a bitch!

I said, squeezing the can that I was holding and it's contents.

Tizz: Just say the word and it will be done.

Me: I think it's high time I paid that boy a visit.

Tizz: Wulfric man, I don't think that's a good idea.

Me: He's Messing up with my life and he got no idea who the fuck he's messing with!

Tizz: And what will Khensani say? You know she has a soft spot for him.

Me: You right, let's just let him be.

Tizz: Just tell her all about your past. That way, it won't be a surprise when she hears it from him or somebody else.

Me: Says the guy who has been talking about popping a cap on a nigger.

We chuckled and just continued to drink. My mind was actually wondering why Khensani would let my past mistakes get to her. I never judged her for her mistakes so why should she judge me based on my past? She was suppose to give me the benefit of the doubt, not demand "space" over hearsays, no matter how true they might be.

Tizz: Is she a virgin?

Me: Technically, she is.

He laughed but I was right though, she's only had sex to please someone, she had never experienced the pleasure in love making. Thing

about Tizz is, we can talk about everything and I trust him. He's been my nigger from day one, and although the bitches tried, they have never gotten between us.

We've been through thick and thin.

Tizz: What the fuck man?

I chuckled. The way he asked was just funny man.

Me: Exactly that.

Tizz: Okay, whatever, I just think its high time you gave her some. That girl needs some dick in her life.

Me: That's my girl you talking about man.

Tizz: I'm just saying. You can't be keeping your dick to yourself man, lest you suffer from Lamarckism.

Me: Dude, what the fuck is that?

Tizz: Didn't you do science in high school man?

Me: How the hell am I suppose to remember something a did more than a decade ago?

He chuckled, he's just crazy. I had no idea what the fuck he was talking about.

Tizz: It's pretty simple, Continuous and extra use of organs make them more efficient while the continued disuse of some other organs lead to their degeneration and ultimate disappearance, in your case, the disuse of your dick.

I looked at my pants and back at him.

Me: You crazy.

Tizz: Don't say I didn't warn you man.

We chuckled, my door bell rang and I kept quiet, just to listen who that may be.

"Thando my son! "

Me: Shit!

Tizz: What?

Me: That's my mother.

I whispered and disposed of all the cans quickly before going to open up for her.

Me: Mother.

Mom: Who are you hiding here?

Me: What? No one, geez.

She didn't even wait for me to say she can come in but just got in and started looking around, I followed her.

Mom: Oh, hey Tshupo.

He was drunk but he knew better than to show it to my mother so we both had to act sober.

Tizz: Hey Ma.

Mom: I hope you not cheating on Kholiswa's daughter, I see how your eyes were showing guilt. I hope you not hiding some girl in here.

She said that, pointing a finger at me. The way she loves Khen, you'd swear she's known her

forever but they only met yesterday, imagine.

Tizz: That's my cue, it was nice seeing you mamzo. I'll call you man.

Me: Sure njayami

We fist pumped and he left, leaving me to face the music all alone.

Mom: So?

Me: What ma?

Mom: Where's she?

Me: There's no one here ma.

Mom: This place smells like a brewery.

She said, opening the windows before she started cleaning up the entire place and forcing me to help.

The way my mom treats me like a child, you'd swear I'm not 29.

I had to listen to her complain and tell me how lazy I Am and all that stuff.

After cleaning, she started cooking and I could finally rest. It was alright so late but I couldn't even ask if she's spending the night or not, I just let her be.

I was watching TV while waiting for her to finish with the cooking.

Mom: She's still coming to the dinner right?

Me: Who?

She had dished up for the both of us and forced me to sit on the dining table with her.

Mom: Don't play dumb with me, Khensani.

If only she knew that she actually demanded that I give her space. I just don't get why it's so hard for Khensani to talk things through with me, instead of running away .

I was actually mad at her for behaving so childish, she's no longer 16 after all.

Mom: Tumelo weh.

Know that shit has hit the fan when she calls me by my Tswana name.

Me: She wants space.

She dropped her fork, as if she didn't believe I just said that. It was pretty hard to believe for me too but I wasn't going to run after her, lest she takes my love for her for granted and decides to fuck me up.

Mom: Wareng?

Me: That's what she told me so I'm giving her her space.

Mom: O dirileng?

Me: Who? Me?

Mom: Yes, you.

Me: I didn't do anything Ma. Why would you think I did something?

Mom: Cause you always mess things up Wena.

Me: I didn't do anything. She heard something

about me and instead of asking me about it, she decided to sulk.

Mom: What did she hear?

Me: I was once engaged.

Mom: Oh.

Me: It happened like what, 6 years ago?

Mom: But does she know that?

Me: She should've come to me and asked me, instead of demanding some space.

Mom: Le ENE why did she have to act so childish?

She sighed. My mom really loved Khensani, I don't know why she was doing this.

Mom: Fix it.

Me: But Ma, I -

Mom: Just fix it Tumelo, be the bigger person In this issue.

Me: Literally, I am.

Mom: Then act like it. I wanna see her at that dinner.

She stood up

Mom: And wash those dishes.

Me: Yes ma'am.

With that said, she disappeared into the house, probably to the guestroom cause I know how much she hates driving at night.

I washed the dishes as per her command while thinking about this Khensani issue. I really thought I had dealt with this boy but it seemed I hadn't done nothing at all.

The only thing I could do know was to tell Khen everything, that way she'd know before he even thinks of saying something.

Naye, why was she still entertaining her bitter ex? I can't be trying to put a 20 year old boy in his place.

I don't understand why he can't just get a life and let Khensani be .

The following morning when I woke up, I brushed my teeth and took a shower. I dried and lotioned when I was done.

It was a Friday, meaning there were a Lotta parties all over and vibes.

I wore my adidas shorts, with a T-shirt and wore my adidas sandals.

Going to the kitchen, my mother wasn't there and I saw a note stuck on the fridge.

" I went back home. Breakfast is in the oven. Don't forget what I said, I love you. "

I have the best mother in the world shame. I took my food and ate, while thinking about all this thing with Khensani, it was driving me crazy.

Me: Argh, fuck this.

I took my phone and car keys then left, locking the door before getting into my car then driving

off. To her place.

I wasn't going to let a little boy ruin what we have, something we had worked so hard to build.

No way.

She'll just have to forget about this space business.

I don't care. Space? What space?

.

.

OBJ

OBJ

OBJ

[08/25, 10:23] Mustang Man: 67

Dad: Are you okay?

I faked a smile. I didn't wanna worry him. I had been looking at my phone, hoping he'll call but who am I kidding? I'm the one who wanted space so I shouldn't be surprised.

Me: I'm fine.

Dad: You've been playing with your food for a while now and some of us have long finished.

Me: I didn't realize.

I took the food that I had barely eaten and put it on the fridge, we had been having our breakfast.

Me: I'll be in my room.

He sighed.

Dad: Okay baby. Just know that I'll be here if you want to talk.

I nodded and left, going to my room where I just got in and lay on my back. I put my headsets on and just listened to the music, while staring at the ceiling with my head resting on my hands.

I closed my eyes as I enjoyed the music but did not sleep, I was just letting the music do the healing.

I thought I was dreaming when I felt someone kissing me on my neck but it was funny

because I wasn't sleeping.

I opened my eyes to find Luthando. When the hell did he get here?

I was about to say something when he shut me up with a kiss and considering how much I had missed him, I kissed him back.

His hands roamed around my body and for that minute, I couldn't even hear the music.

" I missed you " he whispered in my ear and I smiled.

Me: Me too.

I replied, he removed my headphones then sat up, just next to me.

Thando: Come with me.

Me: I haven't bathed yet.

Thando: I have a bathroom and you lying, you always bath when you wake up.

I giggled. He knew me too well.

Me: Let me quickly change Ke.

Thando: You look fine to me.

Me: I also wanna wear shorts and a T-shirt.

Thando: You copy cat.

I chuckled and got up from the bed. I was wearing one of dad's old shirts. I wore a denim ripped bumshort with an oversized Tee. I wasn't used to having my butt cheeks all exposed.

I wore my adidas Sandals then we could finally leave. My hair wasn't that messed up so I just brushed it with my hands.

Thando: You look so beautiful.

Me: Thank You.

.

.

[08/25, 10:23] Mustang Man: 68

Thando: So you wanted space?

The one question I really thought and was hoping he wouldn't ask.. About space. I don't know what I was thinking, he wasn't of any fault in this issue. It was wrong of me to hold his past against him cause it was just that.. His past.

I looked down but I knew he wasn't going to let it go, he's very persistent.

Me: Can we please not talk about that?

He chuckled, I guess he liked the position I had put myself in cause it meant he gets to call the shots now and I'll just have to follow him like a lost puppy.

He parked the car and came to my side and opened the door for me. We were already in his house.

He spanked my butt just as I was about to open the door.

Me: The hell?

Thando: I'm just testing the waters.

Me: Testing the.. What?

He chuckled and opened the door and made space for me to get in and he got in after I did.

Thando: Anything to drink?

Me: I could do with a glass of wine now.

Thando: Not happening. You'll have juice.

I folded my arms And looked at him.

Me: Why did you ask me Vele in the first place if you gonna make the decision for me?

Thando: Then I guess it was a rhetorical question.

I rolled my eyes as he poured my juice and just sighed. I knew we were still gonna talk about this, something I really wasn't looking forward to.

I know I shouldn't have asked for Space but that's because I didn't know what to do,

everything at that point, was overwhelming for me.

I had a lot of thoughts running in my mind and it sounded like a good decision then.

Thando: Here.

Me: Thanks.

I took a sip of my juice with him looking intensely at me.

Thando: So space?

Me: About that...

Thando: Mm?

I took another sip of my juice. Wine could have made things easier but I'm not much of an alcohol fan and right now, I wasn't in the mood for it. I was just playing when I asked for a glass of wine.

Me: I'm sorry, I didn't know what I was thinking. I just had a lot of shit in my mind.

Thando: So you thought pushing me away was what's best?

Me: I just... I guess I wasn't thinking.

Thando: Why can't you just talk to me about things Khensani? Why don't you ever confide in me? I mean, I'm your man, you need to trust me enough to lean on me.

Me: I don't know. It's not you, the problem is just with me I guess.

I looked down, I really was feeling bad and everything he was saying was true.

Thando: You know what your problem is?

I looked at him.

Me: What?

Thando: You like letting what people say affect you when it's just none of your business. Someone's opinion, no matter how true, shouldn't matter to you.

I sighed. It seemed as if he knew exactly what happened. How could Kamogelo stoop so low though? I mean it's really not what I expected from him but again, he did lie to me regarding Thuli so I should know I can never know what to expect.

Me: You right and I really feel bad.

Thando: That Kamogelo kid needs to stay in his lane though.

Me: How did you..?

Thando: It doesn't matter. He just needs to move on with his life and let you be.

Me: You right, he does. So, it's true?

Thando: What?

Me: You cheated on your fiancée?

Thando: What he didn't tell you is that happened six years ago, I was only 23 and definitely not ready for marriage. All I'm saying is, that's my past and you're my present and future, don't let

anyone ruin us, ruin this.

Me: Okay, it's fine. I actually regret letting him get to me. I missed you so much.

Thando: All because of space.

Me: You never Letting this go, are you?

He chuckled.

Thando: Never. I think I also want some space.

I looked at him and he was serious.

Me: What?

Thando: I want some space in your heart.

I laughed, he really had me there. He came to stand in front of me, then gave me his hand.

Thando: Come with me.

I took it and we left, heading to his bedroom. I sat down on the bed and he sat next to me then held my hands. I looked at him.

Thando: You know, ever since what happened

with my engagement, I just told myself to never commit to someone unless I'm really sure about it. Turns out, I wasn't the only one cheating so she didn't dump me, we both agreed to end things.

Me: So, this means you could have been married by now, had things worked out?

Thando: Yeah but they didn't and here am I.

Me: Can't believe you were engaged when I was like 13.

He chuckled and pulled my cheek.

Thando: When you lost your virginity.

Me: Hey! I was 14 when that happened.

Thando: Same shit to me.

I punched him lightly and he chuckled.

Me: That's not nice.

Thando: Should have been me.

Me: That would have been statutory rape.

He laughed.

Thando: Not if you enjoyed it.

Me: What gives you the guarantee I would have?

Thando: I can only show you then you decide.

Me: Oh?

Thando: Yes.

Me: Azishe ke.

He laughed, probably because of the way I said it.

He stood up, I was watching him and made me also stand up. His hands went to my waist, and he pressed our bodies together before he leaned down and kissed me, slowly.

His hands went to my butt and squeezed it as He brought us even more closer, making me feel his erection.

He lifted me up then laid me on the bed, he took

off his top then got on top of me. I was just looking at him. He came to my neck kissed it, leaving bites before taking off my top then kissed the top of my breasts, I bit my lip as I enjoyed what his touch was doing to my body, in this case, his lips.

He unhooked my bra then took it off, allowing my erect breasts to spring freely.

Thando: They're beautiful.

He said, taking a moment to admire them which made me more aroused.

He then started suckin each of them, while looking at me and I moaned because the pleasure was too much and I was getting more and more wet.

He then kissed me all the way to my stomach and below my belly button.

He looked at me before taking off my shorts. I bit my lip, I was so horny, it's not even funny.

He brushed my pussy, just on top of my panty. He was teasing me and I really was running out of patience.

He slowly took off my panties, with his teeth and that was such a sexy thing to watch.

Thando: You so wet.

He said, looking at me with a smirk and I blushed.

His finger trailed on my nuna, then I felt it trying to make its way inside. I gasped as he started to finger fuck me, it had been quite a while.

I closed my eyes as I moaned, feeling his tongue also eat me simultaneously, with no knowledge of how he was able to multitask like that.

He came to my face after I came, no pun intended, and kissed me and I just got wet again.

Thando: You ready?

Me: I am.

Thando: Say it.

Me: I'm ready.

He nodded then took off his shorts and briefs. All In my mind I was thinking and really hoping it doesn't hurt.

I wouldn't be able to handle that. It had been about four years since I last had sex, and I had only had it twice with two guys.

He spread my legs wide before he tried entering me and I screamed, it hurt.

Thando: Just relax.

I swallowed deeply before he tried again, and I told myself to just be strong cause it sure hurt more than breaking my virginity.

He kept on trying as the tears just fell, it was helluva painful and when all his dick was through, he didn't move but looked at me instead.

Thando: You okay?

I nodded. I was in pain but I wanted this, as much as he did. I asked for this and I wasn't backing out now.

Thando: I need to hear you tell me.

Me: I'm okay.

He kissed me with his dick still inside of me for a while and the kiss just got me more in the mood and I forgot about the pain for a while.

Thando: You so tight.

He said before he started to move and I felt the pain change into pleasure.

.

Me: I don't think I'll be able to walk

He chuckled, he was finding this funny but I wasn't, my vagina was really on fire.

Thando: You'll be fine.

He perked my lips, I folded my arms. We were

still laying on the bed, just after our amazing love making.

For the first time, I didn't regret, in fact, I felt more in love with him.

Thando: So, was I right?

I blushed.

Me: Yes.

Thando: Thank You for giving me your virginity.

Me: I wasn't a-

Thando: You bled.

He said, with a grin.

Me: I did.

Thando: Yep.

I freaked out and managed to get out of bed in the speed of light, I even forgot I was in pain.

He laughed at me, I looked at the sheets and he was right.

Me: I'll wash them now, get off.

Thando: No.

Me: It's my blood Luthando, get off and let me get this cleaned. It's not hygienic.

Thando: You not cleaning this sheets, I'm the one who did this to you so I'll figure it out.

Me: Please.

Thando: No.

He got up from the bed too.

Thando: Let's go shower.

I nodded and he picked me up bridal style and we left.

It's only when we were inside the shower that he put me down.

Although he tried but nothing happened in the shower, I refused because the pain was still too much.

We dried and lotioned then I just wore his T-

shirt with no underwear.

Thando: You look sexy.

He said, biting his lip. I giggled.

Me: Thank You.

Thando: You spending the night?

Me: I can't go home Walking like a tortoise.

Thando: You know what will make it better?

Me: What?

Thando: Doing it again.

Me: Wa hlanya!

He chuckled.

My phone beeped, I took it from the bedside.

We were in bed and I was laying in his chest, I couldn't go anywhere again.

Thando: Should I order some food?

Me: Please, I'm so hungry.

He nodded then got out from bed. It was a facebook notification.

"Thuli tagged you and two others in a post"

Me: Interesting.

I said, logging into facebook and my jaw dropped.

.

[08/25, 10:23] Mustang Man: 69

" Confession of a girl who was just in love

It all started as him saving Me from the world.

He was kind of my knight in shining armor, there when I had no one. I was merely a teenager, at the age of 14 And he showed me love. I was new in school with no friends and absolutely with no one having any interest in me but he did. By then, I knew nothing about love or even, being in a relationship. I guess what I'm trying to say is, he taught me all I know. It's safe to say he was my first, in all that you can

imagine.

It wasn't love at first sight. We started out as friends And as time went on, we got more closer and eventually fell in love. I guess the feeling wasn't mutual. I kept thinking he'd come back to me but I guess he was just a typical fuck boy, banged my ass then looked for someone probably better.

I can't even count the many time I went to bed crying because of him. I blame my evil heart for ever loving him this much. Evil because, well, our love was just toxic. I don't know what I was thinking but when I fell pregnant, I thought he'd finally be mine alone.

You might think "She trapped him" but Nah Nah, I loved him. I gave my all to him and stupid me even let him hit it raw. When I lost the baby, I lost a big part of me.

I couldn't lose him too, I wouldn't allow myself to then I let the devil whisper into my ear. So

much for being a Christian I know but I was desperate. If you've been in love as I have been, you'd understand.

He was the only man I knew and the only one who made me believe in myself, who showed me love. I had the privilege of owning a phone that had the measure of internet so I went to google. You know what they say " Desperate times call for desperate measures "

What made sense then was a blood covenant but I didn't know which extent it went to. Had I known how it was not only physically but soul and spiritual binding, I wouldn't have gone through with it. I managed to convince the love of my life about it and he agreed. I didn't even know that unfortunately, I had a scarred womb. The condition was, if we part, we won't be able to even have children with other partners.

I didn't think he'd leave, I thought he was mine To have for eternity but I was wrong. When I

was 15, doing grade 9 , he cheated so much that we decided to have an open relationship because the heartache was just too much for me to deal with. He agreed.

Little did I know that a year later, things would change forever. He didn't see me the same anymore. He didn't love me like before and my mind just went crazy, trying to find out what could have caused this.

She was just a scared, innocent being. I became her friend because I could see how no one seemed interested in her. She, also like I used to be, lacked confidence in herself. I couldn't understand why he'd prefer her instead of me but then it clicked, he wanted to save her like he did with me.

All she saw in herself was an ugly girl. She let me in on her story, how she grew up running away because no one wanted her. The struggle that she faced with her father and how

everyone criticized and ridiculed her. She opened her heart for me but I took that for advantage. She was a good friend to me, loved me, cared and was always there for me. But because of my selfishness and evil desires, I took advantage of that. I lied to her And I was in too deep to go back from that.

Nokubonga Khensani Dlamini, you didn't deserve that and I'm sorry. You a good person, beautiful inside and out with a good heart. I'm sorry, deeply from the bottom of my heart. You were good to me and even my mother knew that. I can't count the number of times she's asked about you and now I realize I lost a good friend.

Kamogelo, I'm really sorry. What you had with Khensani was very powerful and I regret ever ruining that. I guess you weren't mine to have. When you broke up with me, I felt my whole world closing down on me. The truth is, you were my world. I love you more than life itself. I

contemplated suicide so many times but I just couldn't. I'm sorry for standing in your way of true love and I know you love Khensani, the love you two share is just out of this world.

Truth is, I was wrong. I was just in love of the idea of having a cute, handsome boy look my way. He gave me attention and growing up without that, I found it in the wrong place.

Khen, I'm begging you from the bottom of my heart. Please forgive Kamo, he's miserable without you. I believe you the only one who can help break this covenant and I pray I move on from this. "

Thando: Why you crying?

I heard him but I just couldn't reply. All along, I thought Thuli was the bad person in this but like me, she had also suffered. All because of love, the same love that made me give up my virginity at the age of fourteen. We had been fed with the wrong idea of love.

As I tried wiping the tears, they kept on falling. Thuli didn't deserve this and a part of me was mad, why couldn't Kamo just be honest?

Things would have been different now. Now it all made sense, the dream I had been having. I can't blame Thuli for what the devil did with her.

I still had my phone on my hands, I felt betrayed. Things could have been different now. But again, I had Luthando and I believed things worked out for the best.

Thando: Baby?

I gave him my phone because I just wouldn't be able to explain. Now everyone knew and I never wanted so much attention on me. Why couldn't she just inbox me instead of putting it all out for the world to see?

Why did my life have to get this complicated? I mean, things were going so well until this happened.

He didn't say anything but instead pulled me and I cried in his arms. I trusted her and now, now she told everyone about me, About what Kamo did.

I know it happened two years ago but somehow, It all came back. I cried till I eventually fell asleep.

Waking up, the sun was blazing up high. My head was heavy, probably from all the crying and bringing it from the pillow, I had a major headache.

" Hey"

He said, getting in the room with a tray. I could feel that my eyes were heavy too and probably swollen.

Thando: You good?

He kissed me on the forehead and I just shrugged. I didn't know how to feel about this, the whole world knowing about my life wasn't

something I wanted. I couldn't even read the comments cause everything was just overwhelming for me.

Thando: I brought you some breakfast. Please eat a few spoonfuls so you can drink some morning after pills and painkillers.

Me: Wait.. What?

Thando: We didn't use protection and I know you not ready for a baby.

Me: We didn't?

I hadn't even thought about that. I had never had sex without protection and I still didn't know how I let this happen.

Anyway, I had a lot on my mind now.

Thando: Yeah, anyway, just eat.

Me: I'm not hungry.

Thando: You never say no to food.

Me: Luthando please.

Thando: Just a few spoonfuls so you can drink the pills.

I nodded and started eating. I didn't have an appetite so I just forced the food through. I even finished the plate and drank the pills.

I went to take a bath after then because I needed to go home. I missed my father, I missed Kitso and of course, little Bandile.

I dried then lotioned when I was done.

Thando: I got you some clothes.

Me: Thanks.

I wore the bra and panties then the simple denim dress then wore my shoes. I was feeling a little better down there.

The drive home was silent. I couldn't even post a simple picture on facebook because I knew people were probably looking at me differently now.

Thando: You gonna be okay?

Me: I think so.

He kissed my lips and my forehead then opened the door from inside and I got out.

I went to the kitchen where I poured myself a glass of ice cold water.

" You okay? "

I got startled and even dropped the glass I was holding And it shattered into pieces.

Me: I-I'm sorry about that..

I bent down to try and pick up the pieces but they cut me instead And I had to attend to my blood wound.

Kitso: Please leave that, I'll clean it up.

I got up, then ran the tap on my finger. It was just a slit but the blood just kept on flowing.

Dad: What happened here?

Me: I.. I-It's my fault.

Dad: What's wrong Nono?

Me: It's just.. My hand got cut by a glass piece.

Kitso was darling enough to come up with a first aid kit and put a plaster on my wound after cleaning up.

I was now in the lounge with my family and I knew I had to say something.

I knew I wouldn't be able to deal with this alone, I needed some help from someone and right now, I had them.

I was scared. I didn't wanna go back, I had come so far and being reminded of everything brought an uneasy feeling.

Me: All I can say is, my past has been aired in public for all to see.

Kitso: I'm sorry.

Me: It's fine it's just.. I didn't think it will all come out so soon.

Dad: You know, you don't have to let this bring you down. It's your past yes but look at the

bright side. You a beautiful, young woman who didn't let her past influence her in a bad way. People are always gonna talk so it shouldn't matter to you. At the end of the day, life goes on.

Me: Actually, you right. I need to do something now.

Them: What?

Me: I need closure.

They looked at each other then at me, confused. I didn't say anything but just got up, I left my phone in the charger as I walked to Kamogelo's crib.

He owed me some answers and now was the time.

I knocked a couple of times in his room. He opened, looking like a mess. His eyes were bloodshot red and it looked like he had been drinking. The smell also wasn't pleasant.

Getting in, I opened his curtains so some air could get in.

Me: You look like a mess.

Kamo: I guess you saw that too.

A part of me was like " Duuh! I was tagged in it" but no, I wasn't about to kick a horse while it's down.

Me: I did. I'll prepare you a bath, you stink.

One might think I'm a fool, doing this for him after all he did but I didn't want to hold a grudge. Somehow, he was also feeling like I was.

I went to his bathroom and prepared his bath. I called him when I was done.

He didn't decline, I left him to it and started cleaning around his room.

He came when I was almost done then I went out so he could get dressed.

Kamo: You can come back.

He was wearing some sweatpants and a vest with his Adidas sandals.

I went back in and it actually smelt better.

Kamo: I can't believe you here, after everything.

Me: Hard to believe for me too.

Kamo: I'm really sorry about what I did that time. It was not my place to tell you about him or his past for that matter.

Me: That's not the reason I'm here.

Kamo: Oh yeah. I needed to take that out though.

Me: It's okay, I forgive you.

Kamo: I really never deserved you.

I huffed. I Needed to get to the real reason why I was here. I took a deep breath then looked at him.

Me: Why?

At first, he didn't know what I was talking about.

I could see confusion in his eyes but I needed to know.

Me: Why didn't you tell me?

I asked, almost as a whisper. I had been honest to him about my life, I needed to know why he found it impossible to do the same.

He didn't say anything for a while before he cleared his throat and finally spoke.

Kamo: I felt ashamed. I was stupid, trust me I thought of telling you but just couldn't bring myself to it. How was I going to say it? Ohh.. Khen, I made a blood covenant with Thuli and that's why I can't leave her? I love you, I really do. Always have and always will. My biggest fear was always losing you and I really thought I was protecting you, protecting us.

Me: We could have found a way around this. We could have dealt with this together, as a couple. I would have understood. Come on, you know me better than this.

He took a deep breath.

Kamo: I know and I never wanted you to find out this way. I feel so bad. About this, about everything. I tried working out ways to break this covenant so I can come back for you but I just couldn't.

Me: I.. I had a dream about this, I just didn't think it was you.

Kamo: A dream?

Me: Yes. I told my pastor and well, it's all In God's hands now.

Kamo: Ever since you left me, I've never had peace. I regret ever lying to you, ever breaking your heart. Truth is, you are my first love.

Me: I'm sorry. I'll try as much as I can to help you through this.

Kamo: Thank You. You really have a good heart.

Me: You don't have to thank me.

Kamo: It's amazing how you can still get me to do as you wish after two years.

I laughed.

Me: You were stinking. Plus you look much better now.

Kamo: Thanks for cleaning around here, I didn't have the strength.

Me: You welcome.

Kamo: He's a good man.

Me: Who?

Kamo: Luthando. You even glowing, shows he's good for you.

Me: Thank You.

Kamo: I promise I won't stand in your way of happiness from now on. As much as it hurts to see you happy with someone else, as long as you happy then I'm good.

Me: Thank You. I hope you find someone too,

who'd love you more than I ever did.

He chuckled.

Kamo: I doubt I ever will. You'll always have my heart.

I smiled.

Me: Either way. I wanna see you happy too.

Kamo: Friends?

Me: Friends?

We shared a handshake.

Me: As your friend, I think you should take it easy on the bottle.

He laughed.

Kamo: I won't argue with that, I feel like hell.

Me: Suits you.

Kamo: Hey!

He said, pushing me lightly. I chuckled.

Me: It's the truth though.

Kamo: Fair enough, I'll stop.

Me: Good choice.

Kamo: So you gonna also cook for me?

Me: I'm not your wife.

He chuckled.

Kamo: It was worth a try.

.

[08/25, 10:23] Mustang Man: 70

On Sunday, I woke up and got ready for church. I had decided to put everything behind me and I never even bothered to read the comments on the post, they were just going to derail me. I just didn't care.

I had been contemplating going to see Thuli but I hadn't reached a conclusion yet. Maybe after church but I'll just see. I still didn't know how I was going to face her after this but again, she needed to know I forgive her. It was no use

clinging on to the past now.

I had just taken a shower so I dried then lotioned. I wore a mustard dress with beige heels. I brushed my weave which I really needed to take out now so I was going to ask dad for some money. I wore hoop earrings, took my bag with my Bible and everything including my phone then left.

Me: Morning.

Dad&Kitso: Morning baby.

I sat down and dished up for myself.

Me: So dad?

Dad: Yes?

Me: I was thinking of doing my hair, it's been a while.

Dad: Mina Ngi ngenaphi lapho?

Me: You my father and sole provider of my needs.

Dad: You don't even ask.

Me: Dad, can you please give me money to do my hair?

Dad: It's high time you had a bank account now. What nineteen year old doesn't have one?

Me: Actually, I've never thought of that.

Dad: We'll go together so you can open one. That way, I'll just transfer money to you via mobile banking.

Me: Then I do my hair.

Dad: Yes, that too.

I nodded and ate over meaningless conversations. Kitso wasn't coming with us so we bid her farewell then left.

The service was heart feeling as usual and I felt a lot of burden having uplifted from my shoulders.

I actually felt like a new person. I was at the

door with my father while greeting other church members, something I hardly ever do.

Ps: How was the service today?

I smiled. We had just shook hands. It was my pastor.

Me: It was amazing.

Ps: You enjoyed?

Me: So much. If it was up to me, I would have wanted it to go on without ceasing.

He chuckled and I joined him.

Ps: That's wonderful my daughter. It's good to see people enjoying the privilege of being in the presence of God.

Me: Indeed and it's marvelous.

Ps: Have you decided where you going to pursue your studies?

Me: Not yet. I'm actually still waiting for results day then I'll take it from there

He nodded.

Ps: Any more dreams?

Me: Umm.. Not really. Though I know now who the people in the covenant are.

Ps: That's good. That makes things easier, more especially if they're both Willing to break it.

Me: I think so.

Ps: We'll talk.

I nodded then left with my father, to his car. We drove home while conversing about today's service.

Dad: You see how much you were missing out because of your unbelief?

I chuckled. Did he really have to go there?

Me: I see. Now, I always wish the service could just go on nje.

He laughed.

Dad: I know. Kitso was really an angel who changed my perception of life and of God.

Me: She was really heaven sent.

Dad: Reason why I love her so much.

Me: She loves you too.

Dad: You know, I never really thought I could love again till she came into my life. She didn't see me as old or poor but just accepted me as I was and helped me become a better man.

Me: You know what they say, ' Behind every successful man is a woman' or something around those lines.

He chuckled and parked the car. We had arrived at home. I got out then went straight to my room, my feet were killing me. I took a quick shower, then wore a simple floral dress with sleeper then went to the dining room.

Kitso was just about to set up for lunch so I helped her.

We sat down in our table, said Grace and started eating. We were getting along and I was happy.

Me: Umm dad, Kitso

They stopped what they were doing and looked at me.

Me: I'm thinking of going to see Thuli.

Kitso: That's Umm.. Why?

Me: She needs to know I forgave her for everything and I just want to put it all behind me.

Dad looked at me with a smirk.

Dad: That's big of you baby, I'm proud of you.

Me: Thanks. There's no use staying mad at her while I forgave Kamo.

Dad: You did?

They didn't know about the covenant or me going to see him.

Me: Yes and we friends now.

Kitso: How does Luthando feel about that?

Me: He doesn't have a problem with it.

Dad: That's good baby. That Kamogelo kid better stay in his lane or

Me: Hai dad.

We laughed. I washed the dishes before taking a taxi to Thuli's place.

Dad offered to drive me there but I told him that wasn't necessary.

I got off right at her gate, I hadn't been here for two years. The house was pretty much still the same.

I rang the intercom and they opened up for me. I didn't even have to knock.

Thuli: I can't believe it's you.

Me: In the flesh.

Thuli: Please, come in.

She made space for me and I got in. Their home is just amazing, out of this world.

The help came to us and asked if I wanted anything.

Me: Some juice, with ice.

She nodded and left.

Me: I saw your post.

I felt I had to cut right to the chase, more especially because we not friends anymore.

I didn't hate her but I doubt I'd be able to trust her again. That's something I cannot ignore

Thuli: I feel bad about everything.

She said, looking down. The maid gave me my juice and I thanked her then she left.

Me: It's okay. Though I didn't think you'd expose me like that.

Thuli: I deleted the post.

Me: oh?

Thuli: Yes.

She chuckled and looked up.

Thuli: You know Kagisano almost strangled me to death about it. Apparently K-more was all locked up in his room, drinking and refusing to get out.

Me: He was mess.

She looked at me, a little confused.

Me: I went to see him.

Thuli: Oh. You guys were so good together.

Me: Yeah, but good things always come to an end.

Thuli: To think it used to be us. (Sigh) Now there's nothing to hold on to anymore.

Me: It took me more than a year to move on. All I'm saying is, it won't be easy for you too. More especially since you had been together for more than three years.

She sighed then smiled faintly.

Thuli: You right. Letting him go was the first step.

Me: You see? Eventually, you'll get there.

Thuli: It's good to see you so confident. I feel so little now.

Me: This too shall pass.

I held her hand in assurance. I didn't hate her and somehow, I could feel her pain. She had acted strong so many times while she was breaking inside. It couldn't have been easy for her to watch me with Kamogelo while knowing how much she loves him.

Me: I just wanted to tell you that, I forgive you.

She looked at me as if she didn't believe I said that, tears filled her eyes and she quickly wiped them off.

Thuli: I don't deserve this.

I smiled.

Me: You do. There's no use holding on to the past.

Thuli: Thank You, so much.

Me: It's my pleasure. Tell me, where's your dad?

Thuli: he's at work.

Me: On a Sunday?

She chuckled.

Thuli: He's married to his job.

Me: Walk me out.

I finished my glass of juice and we left.

Me: Regardless of everything, you still my first true friend.

Thuli: Although it was all based on evil agendas, I'm really sorry.

Me: It's okay. Forgive yourself too.

Thuli: Thanks for coming.

Me: It's a pleasure.

I waved her goodbye as I got into the taxi.

"You friends again? "

It's only then that I realized I was alone in his taxi.

Me: You stalking me or something?

He chuckled.

Thando: Don't flatter yourself baby girl.

I chuckled.

Me: What you doing here?

Thando: I was visiting some friends.

Me: I just came to talk things through with her.

Thando: That's good baby.

Me: We not friends though. I doubt we can ever be.

Thando: You don't trust her?

Me: Not even a little bit.

Thando: It's understandable though-

Me: Hold that thought.

It was my phone ringing which I answered immediately.

Me: Hi.

"Hello chommie "

I chuckled, it was Kamogelo.

Me: Where did you get my number?

Kamo: I had your number the minute you changed Sims.

Me: You lie!

He chuckled.

Kamo: For real. I just never used it cause I knew you wouldn't have answered.

Me: And now that we friends, you taking advantage?

Kamo: Friends check on each other once in a

while.

Me: Still on that, how are you?

Kamo: I'm actually a lot better. I went to church.

Me: That's amazing. I'm proud of you.

Kamo: It's all thanks to you.

Me: That's what friends are for.

Kamo: This friendzone though.

I chuckled.

Me: Better get used to it.

Kamo: I'll get there. You good?

Me: I am, thanks.

Kamo: I'm glad. Take care.

Me: You too.

Kamo: I love you.

I giggled.

Me: Bye.

We both hung up at the same time.

Thando: Who was that?

I had even forgotten I was still in his taxi.

Me: Oh, Kamogelo.

Thando: You guys were talking like lovers.

Me: We just friends.

Thando: He's your ex who's still very much in love with you.

Me: And I'm in love with you. He agreed to back off.

Thando: Yes but for how long?

Me: Please let's not make a big deal out of this.

Thando: Whatever you want.

Me: You mad?

Thando: Why would I be?

Me: Baby, don't make him a threat In our

relationship.

Thando: If he ever tries a move on you, I'll kill him myself.

He said it with so much authority that I felt my Heart skip a beat.

I didn't say anything. What could I possibly say?

.

.

[08/25, 10:11] Mustang Man: 71

He parked right at the gate. I didn't say anything, I was about to get off only to find that the door is locked.

I looked at him and he gave me a panty dropping smirk, I tried my all not to blush. God, I love this man.

Me: What?

Thando: You suppose to pay for a taxi.

Me: Why ungasho Vele?

I rolled my eyes inwardly then took out a ten rand note. He just looked at it.

Me: Haibo, what now?

Thando: You can't be pregnant already so what's with the attitude?

Me: Maybe I'm PMSing or something.

He sighed.

Thando: What am I going to do with you?

I chuckled. He kissed me on the cheek then opened the door, I got out.

Kitso: How did it go?

She asked immediately when I got inside the house.

I sat down next to her, she was making Bandile's bottle.

Me: Good. She was sincere and I told her I forgive her.

Kitso: That's good. It's been two years, you

wouldn't have been able to move on with all that baggage.

Me: Yeah, it was long overdue.

Kitso: I'm proud of you.

I smiled.

Me: Thanks.

We shared a hug. I went to watch TV for the remaining time until I felt hungry and went to quickly make something to eat. Turns out, I wasn't the only one hungry.

I made macaroni and cheese for dinner. I dished up when I was done.

Dad: You should wake up early tomorrow. I don't want to spend my whole day in a bank queue.

Me: Yes dad.

Kitso: Plus it's the festive season, tends to get busy.

Dad: Exactly and it's the 30th tomorrow.

Me: I get it guys.

They laughed. Kitso helped with the dishes after while I bid them farewell and went to my room.

I changed into my pyjamas and got into bed with my phone.

Thando: Can I see you tomorrow?

Me: You saw me today.

We were talking over whatsapp. More like chatting and I was glad he couldn't see me cause that meant I got to make whatever faces I want and roll my eyes countless times.

I was just teasing him. I don't know, I like pressing his buttons, it's intriguing for me.

Thando: Seems I didn't do enough damage to your pussy.

Me: It still hurts.

Instead of replying, he called and I laughed first

before answering. It was a video call.

Me: Hey.

Thando: Why do you disrespect me so much Khensani?

Me: Did I?

Thando: The way be o Ring'a nam like I'm your little brother.

Me: I'm sorry baba.

Thando: So, am I seeing you or not?

Me: I'm going to do my hair but we going to the bank first.

Thando: We?

Me: Yes, Dad and I.

Thando: What for?

Me: He's going to open an account for me.

Thando: That's a good idea. I'll be able to transfer you some money as well.

Me: That's not necessary.

Thando: You my girlfriend, what's mine is yours.

Me: I get that. Like your car, plus I have a license.

Thando: Or I could just buy you your own.

I gasped and he chuckled.

Thando: Close your mouth before flies get in there.

I laughed.

Me: It's night, what flies?

Thando: You can never know.

Me: Hai suka.

Thando: You saying you won't be free?

Me: I'll see you at the dinner on Wednesday.

Thando: It's too far. I'll come pick you up from the salon.

Me: I'll be with dad.

Thando: Trust me, you won't.

Me: Why are you so sure?

Thando: You forget he has a job.

Me: Oh, that.

Thando: Yes, now stop being difficult.

Me: I'll call you when I'm done Ke.

Thando: That's my girl.

I almost rolled my eyes.

Thando: You know, I wish you knew how much I love you.

Me: You always remind me baby and I love you too.

Thando: I'm just waiting for you to be ready then we can finally get married. I'm getting old.

Me: You look so young though.

He chuckled and I laughed.

Thando: Says a nineteen year old who looks fifteen.

I laughed.

Me: Hey, that's rude.

He chuckled.

Thando: Sorry baby. I can't wait for the time you carry my baby with my ring on your left hand.

I blushed. It was everything. Him seeing a future with me in it, I loved it. It made me see how serious he is about me, about us.

Me: Me too. When I'm working and got my degree.

Thando: Yes, of course. I want you to follow your dreams, as long I'm part of them.

Me: You are baby.

Thando: Then I'm glad. Now sleep baby, I'll see you tomorrow.

Me: Who said I'm tired?

I yawned And he chuckled. I covered my face with my hand and clicked my tongue.

Thando: Good night.

Me: Good night baby.

US: I love you.

We both burst out into laughter and hung up. I immediately put my head on the pillow and sleep overcame me.

The following day, I got up then took a bath. Fortunately, I wasn't late because dad was going to breathe over my neck about it.

After taking my bath, I dried then lotioned. I wore matching bra and panties . I also wore a black denim ankle grazer, with a denim shirt and a cap on my head. I wore white Superstar then took my bag and phone.

Me: Good morning.

I said, it was only dad in the dining room.

Dad: I was about to get up and go wake you myself.

He said, putting his newspaper next to him on the table.

Me: Sorry to disappoint you.

I sat down and dished up some toast and eggs for myself.

Me: Where's Kitso?

Dad: She went back to bed after making breakfast.

Me: Oh.

Dad: She's not sick.

I nodded. After breakfast, we left. We started off at Absa for my card.

We waited for half and hour before getting help. People wake up early to get to the bank shame.

An hour later, I had my card in my hand.

Somehow, I felt like some millionaire even

though it wasn't a black card.

Dad: You'll catch a taxi home right?

Me: Yes.

Dad: I'll transfer some money to you now.

Me: Okay dad.

We parted ways. I went to the salon while he went to his workplace. My phone beeped.

He had sent me some money. I ended up doing my nails, just to be lady like.

I was going to sign up for ladies soccer at the varsity I'm going to enroll at. I knew my being captain was going to come handy and again, I love soccer.

I was doing long thin twist that reached my ass. They had to remove my weave then wash my hair first then straighten it because of the curls. It was so long.

Anyway, I sat down and waited for them to do

what they want as I was talking on my phone. I was actually chatting on whatsapp.

Kagi: Whatever you did to my brother helped.

Me: I did nothing.

Kagi: Really?

Me: Yes.

Kagi: He managed to get out of his room for a first, even did a new hairstyle and stopped drinking his life away.

Me: I'm happy for him.

Kagi: And Khen, I'm sorry about the Luthando thing.

Me: Water under the bridge.

Kagi: Does this mean we can still hung out?

Me: I don't know about that. I mean , you hate my boyfriend.

Kagi: He's friends with my boyfriend, I can't hate him.

Me: You don't have to sugarcoat it with me.

Kagi: I guess somehow I let Thuto and Kamo fill my head with nonsense. Liaane was even mad at me.

Me: How is it going with you guys?

Kagi: Good. We have troubles like any couple but other than that, we good.

Me: How's dating a white guy then?

Kagi: [OBJ] [OBJ] He's so wild. The things he does to me.

Me: I don't even wanna imagine.

Kagi: Girl! He's such a beast.

Me: Now, I can imagine [OBJ]

We continued talking about Lianne and everything while I did my hair. It took roughly four hours and by then, my ass was killing me.

Luthando had come an hour ago and he ended up paying for it but I wasn't bothered. More

money for me to spend. Being broke sucks and my dad is really trying.

Thando: You look beautiful.

Me: Thanks.

He kept looking at me over and over again. And I couldn't stop blushing. My head was a bit painful though.

Me: My ass is killing me.

I complained and he squeezed it. I was so tired from sitting for that long and I was hungry as well.

Thando: Should I massage it?

Me: I'm hungry.

Thando: Let's go to wimpy.

His hand was still on my ass and I just thought he was trying to mark his territory in a way.

Thando: You did your nails?

Me: You only noticing now?

I waved my hand on his face and he chuckled.

Thando: I'm only asking now. They're nice.

I giggled.

Me: They suit me Neh.

Thando: Yes.

He kissed me on the cheek. We got in wimpy and I ordered a milkshake and some buffalo wings with chips.

Thando: So much food.

Me: I'm hungry.

I rolled my eyes. I was hungry and well, he has never complained about my food intake.

He ordered the same meal then we ate over a light chat.

Thando: Where you going tomorrow?

Me: New year's eve Neh

He nodded

Me: Not sure. Maybe Buhle and the others got something in mind.

Thando: There's this New year's eve party at my friends place, Buhle will be there.

Me: Okay.

Thando: Please come with me.

Me: I'll ask dad.

Thando: Okay baby.

After eating, he paid then we left. I was so full, I felt like some pregnant woman.

Thando: You shouldn't eat like that.

Me: You not helping.

He was laughing at me and I was too full to do anything about it.

We did some grocery shopping for him before we could finally leave. I was so tired.

Thando: I wish you didn't have to go.

Me: We gonna meet tomorrow though.

Thando: I know, I can't wait.

Me: Me too.

We shared a long, passionate kiss which left us both breathless.

Thando: I love you.

Me: I love you too.

I got out and left. I was just about to open the door when I received a text on my phone.

" I miss you already xoxo"

I giggled as I looked back at him and waved. He drove off.

I couldn't wait for tomorrow and a part of me actually missed Kholiswa.

I know we've just met but I feel some connection with her. She's my mother after all.

.

[08/25, 10:11] Mustang Man: 72

Me: Umm, dad?

Dad: Yes.

Me: Luthando asked me to go with him to this new year's eve party so I was wondering if it's cool with you.

He looked at Kitso first then back at me.

Dad: Of course. You didn't have to ask but you did and I'm glad. Just keep it safe Nono.

I grinned and hugged him.

Me: Thanks daddy.

Dad: You welcome baby.

He kissed my forehead. We were having breakfast by the way.

Me: Can't believe you guys have been married for a year.

They looked at each other then smiled.

Kitso: Hard to believe for me too. I never thought we'd get here.

Dad: And yet here we are.

Me: You inspire me

Dad laughed.

Dad: Don't get any ideas.

Me: Actually, Luthando hinted something about marriage.

Kitso giggled while dad had a straight face on.

Dad: Unless that boy has a death wish, he wouldn't even think about it.

I chuckled, I was just pulling his leg.

Me: Dad I'm nineteen. I can't have babies when I'm all old and Grey.

He clenched his jaw, Kitso and I laughed.

Dad: Nokubonga..

He said warningly. I just laughed even more.

Dad: I almost had a heart attack. Just the thought of him on top of-

I cut him short.

Me: Haibo, baba!

Kitso laughed. I got up and went to the room. My family though. I took a bath, dried then lotioned.

I wore a denim dress dungaree with a white T-shirt and black vans. I let my braids lose then put on big hoop earrings.

I took my phone and called Kholiswa. She picked up almost immediately.

Kholiswa: Khensani?

Me: Hello ma.

Kholiswa: It's really you?

I chuckled.

Me: Yes, it's me.

Kholiswa: I just didn't think you will.. How are

you?

Me: I'm okay, you?

Kholiswa: I'm fine, I just miss you but I don't wanna push you away by coming on too strongly.

Me: Actually, I kind of miss you too and little Thandi.

She didn't say anything for a second like she was trying to process What I just said.

Kholiswa: You do?

Me: Duuh! Why would I call?

She breathed out loudly. I chuckled.

Kholiswa: Of course, where are you now?

Me: I'm home. I was actually thinking of going out with Thandi for some ice-cream.

Kholiswa: What about me?

Me: What about you?

Kholiswa: Ouch.

I laughed.

Me: Can you come pick me up?

Kholiswa: U yang user manje.

I laughed. Kholiswa is such a drama queen
Yoh.

Me: Okay fine, you can come along.

Kholiswa: Okay baby, I'm coming.

I laughed. She's really something else. Truth is, I
was going to ask her to come along as well.

Anyway, I went to wait in the lounge with my
phone and bag.

Kitso: Going somewhere?

Me: Umm yeah, I hope it's okay with you.

Kitso: What? Of course.

Me: I'm going with.. Kholiswa.

Kitso: Oh.

Me: Yeah, please if you have a problem, tell me.

She chuckled.

Kitso: I don't. I'm actually glad you working things out with your biological mother. It'd be selfish of me not to approve.

Me: Thank You so much.

We hugged. A car hooted outside so I took my bag and left, my phone was in my hand. I was just glad that Kitso was good with everything.

The last thing I want is her thinking I'm sidelining her because of my mother.

Me: Hey.

I said, getting in the passenger seat.

Kholiswa: For a second there, I thought it was a prank till I saw you coming out.

I laughed. I turned to the back, finding Thandi.

Me: Hey baby girl.

She smiled shyly.

Thandi: Hello Sisi.

Me: You good?

She nodded.

Me: I'm glad.

Kholiswa: Did you eat?

Me: Yeah, I just had breakfast.

Kholiswa: Okay. Wow, you did your nails girl?

I laughed and waved my hand on her face. She laughed.

Kholiswa: I should do mine.

Me: Copycat!

Kholiswa: Hai suka.

I laughed. We arrived at the mall and she parked her car. I got out then opened the door for Thandi and held her hand.

Kholiswa: I wanna do my hair first.

Thandi: Me too mom.

I laughed. She's only five kana. Anyway, we went with mom to her salon and they even poured us some wine while she did her hair.

She just removed her weave then relaxed and curled her natural hair which is so long. You'd swear she's not black.

Thandi did a straight back then we left for lunch.

Kholiswa: Let's go buy a few outfits. I heard about the dinner which I'm not invited to.

I laughed.

Me: Angithi you dramatic. Asifuni I drama kaloku.

She laughed.

Kholiswa: You say it like I'm such a bad person.

Me: No mother, you just can't behave.

Kholiswa: Ouch.

She touched her chest dramatically, I laughed.

Me: Truth hurts.

I just laughed. After eating, we went shopping for outfits. I ended up buying a white jumpsuit which I was going to wear today for the party and some beautiful fenty wedged boots, pink in colour.

A couple of jeans, and tops and some heels and sneakers too. We all went out with many shopping bags.

Kholiswa: I'm so tired.

Me: I need a massage.

Kholiswa: Let's go put these in the car.

We went to put everything in the car.

Kholiswa: I want us to go somewhere.

Thandi: Where?

I laughed. You'd swear she was talking to her.

Kholiswa: To the spa, for some back massage and facials.

Me: You living like a white girl Huh?

She laughed.

Kholiswa: I'm not a coconut Wena.

I laughed, we went to the spa and got some back massages and facials, they even waxed my legs.

I felt rejuvenated and revitalized after everything. My phone rang just as we were going to her car.

Me: Shit!

I said before answering, it was Luthando. We finished around 5, I didn't realize we had spent so much time together.

Me: Baby.

Thando: Hey. You done?

Me: Umm, thing is.. I.. Well

Thando: You stuttering.

Me: I'm not.. Done

I said the last part almost as a whisper. Thando pulled my hand.

Thandi: Sisi, let's go.

Me: Umm, yeah

I hung up and left with Thandi, I knew he was going to be mad but I'll just call him when I get home.

Kholiswa: Everything okay?

Me: Yes, all is well.

She started the car and drove off. I got out with my shopping bags and went straight to my room.

I stripped then wrapped a towel around my body. I took my phone and dialed Thando's number.

He answered on the third ring.

Thando: Nokubonga.

Me: I was at the mall with Kholiswa and I didn't

think we were going to take so long, I'm about to shower now. Sorry for hanging up on you.

Thando: Take a taxi to my house when you done.

With that said, he hung up and I sighed. He had been so cold towards me over the phone but I didn't blame him. I've realized he has quite a temper, reminds me of Kamo sometimes.

I ended up taking a hot shower, instead of a bath. I dried when I was done then lotioned. I wore my Lacey underwear but didn't even wear a bra.

I then wore the jumpsuit, which was tighter than I thought. It was long, with long sleeves and an O in the front revealing my cleavage. I wore the fenty boots then made one small bun with my braids And left the rest loose. I put on maroon matte lipstick and small earrings.

I sprayed some parfume, took my bag and phone then left. I can't believe I'll be taking a

taxi.

Me: I'm out!

I shouted then got out at the door. It was almost half past six now.

A car stopped in front of me, I didn't recognize it and I was still waiting for a taxi.

Kamo: (whistles) Wow.

I laughed.

Kamo: E ya kae tsela?

Me: I'm going to my man kaloku.

Kamo: Get in, I'll give you a lift.

Me: You don't know where he stays.

Kamo: You'll direct me.

I got in, I had waited some minutes for a taxi which wasn't coming so I got in.

Me: Nice ride.

He was driving some BMW something.

Kamo: Thanks, it's my dad's.

Me: He's home?

Kamo: Yep. They having some braai with friends.

I nodded. We talked a little while I directed him to Thando's place. He dropped me at the gate.

Kamo: You look beautiful by the way.

Me: Thanks.

He got out and came to open my door for me, something I wasn't expecting.

Kamo: And fuckable.

Me: Fotshek.

He laughed, I got out.

Me: Thanks for the ride.

I winked and he laughed, I walked away into the yard.

I found Luthando, in the kitchen and drinking a

can of Castle lite. He didn't even see me get in.

Me: Hi.

Thando: You here.

Me: Umm yeah.

He turned to look at me and his jaw dropped.

Me: Is there something wrong?

Thando: You look.. Wow, beautiful and sassy.

Me: Thanks.

Thando: You not going to the party wearing like that.

Me: Like what?

Thando: All my assets are out there. Look at your cleavage, your ass.. God, those curves.

I giggled.

Thando: I'm serious.

He came closer to me and put his hands on my waist. He kissed my cleavage.

Thando: You basically naked.

Me: Haibo, you exaggerating now.

Thando: No Khensani.

Me: No Thando.

Thando: You saying no to me?

Me: Yes.

I got free from him and folded my arms. He looked at me for a while.

It's like he was contemplating something in his mind. I stared right back at him shame.

I wasn't about to lose on this staring competition. No ways.

.

.

[08/25, 10:11] Mustang Man: 73

Thando: Are vaye.

He said, after an hour. I couldn't believe he was

giving in to me, just like that. Anyway, I took my bag then followed me out. I had stood my ground. And I was proud of myself.

Anyway, he opened the door for me and I got into his car. He went to his side then we left. He was blasting To Kwesta ft Cassper - Ngud. The song was on repeat that I even got to know the lyrics in Kwesta's verse. Okay, I'm kidding but really, he was overplaying the song naye.

It was very crowded, like there were so many cars outside. I'm not talking any car, I'm talking flashy cars. Somehow, I felt I didn't deserve to be here. I mean, they were all out of my league.

Thando: Uzo phuma or what?

I didn't even realize he had opened the door for me because I had zoned out.

Me: I.. Are you sure we at the right party?

Thando: Yes, I'm already in the yard and I've parked my car. I know this house like the back

of my head.

Me: That doesn't make sense.

Thando: Just come out Khensani. We already late and u busy ya pepeza.

I inwardly rolled my eyes and got out. He locked the car then took my hand into his and we left. I took a final breathe before going into the house. There were actually people outside as well, the music was playing so loud.

Nobuhle came to me immediately when we got in the lounge. She was pretty drunk. We hugged briefly then she took my hand and we went to sit in one of the couches.

Buhle: Why are you so late?

Me: Someone had a problem with my outfit.

She laughed. She was wearing a red mini tight dress.

Buhle: You not the only one kaloku. I had to lick and suck his dick for him to finally let me be.

Me: Eeuw.

She laughed and gulped down the contents of her drink. It was only girls where we were seated and I didn't dare ask who they are.

Thando came to me with a glass of I don't know what.

Thando: It's non alcoholic.

Me: Excuse me.

I said to Buhle and she nodded. This man was testing my patience now. We went to the kitchen where there weren't a lot of people.

Me: I came to a party and you expect me to stay sober?

Thando: The only time you getting drunk is with me. You decided to sit with your friend so you won't drink any alcohol.

Me: I'll go sit with you then.

Thando: You sure?

Me: That's what you want right? To watch my every move, tell me what to wear, what to drink. I mean here I was thinking I left my father at home only to find out I'm dating him.

He looked at me for a moment, like he didn't believe I just spoke to him like that but I was just tired now, I was fed up. I didn't care about what the consequences of my actions may be but I needed to pour my heart out.

Thando: You will never speak to me like that, you hear me? I will not allow myself to be disrespected by a woman.

Me: Take me home.

He looked at me with a raised eyebrow but I stared back. He had an intimidating look on but I didn't care.

Thando: Uyanya. Come, we'll go chill with my friends.

I folded my arms and looked at him. I'm not his

toy, I won't let him dictate over me, dominate me like I'm his submissive. Ayi angeke mina.

He chuckled, looking at me. He then took a bar chair and sat on it.

Thando: I guess we'll have our own party here.

" Lu?"

He turned, I was facing the girl. He got up from the chair and they hugged tightly. She was slender, beautiful with small boobs and an ass

I looked at these two talk like lost lovers, with her touching his cheek. I swear at that moment, the only thing that was left was for Them to just kiss deeply in my presence.

I felt my heart break into a million pieces. He ignored me, completely ignored me and entertained his girlfriend or whatever she was in front of me.

I tried my all not to let the tears fall.

Thando: Oh, I'm sorry. Meet my future wife

Khensani.

Wow, so they finally realized that I'm in the picture? Way to go.

She looked at me before smiling. I couldn't make out if the smile was fake Or sincere. If it's fake then she's really a good actor.

Lady: Hi.

I nodded. My voice just failed me. How could Thando hurt me like this? How could he flirt with another girl right in front of me?

I just wanted to run outside, sit on a rock and let the tears fall.

Lady: Anyway. I'm Shantell.

Buhle: Khen, you decided to - Ohh, Hi

She said, coming into the kitchen from the lounge. She could clearly sense the tension in the air, it was just too heavy after all.

Buhle: I'll just go... Umm yeah, outside.

Me: I'll come with you.

Thando gave me a look but I just ignored him, I followed Nobuhle outside and I could finally breathe.

Buhle: What's going on?

I shrugged my shoulders and felt a tear on my cheek. Just as I was wiping it, the rest followed.

Buhle: Hey, what's going on Khen?

I couldn't speak, I just sobbed. She came to hug me and I just cried in her arms. How could he treat me this way? After he told me to come with him to the party then he chooses to completely ignore me.

I cried I don't know for how long and when I finally calmed down, she went to get some water for me. At that point, I didn't care about Thando or what he could possibly be doing wherever he is.

Buhle: Here

I took the bottle of water, it was still sealed. I opened and drank.

Me: How I wish I could have just stayed home.

Buhle: What really happened?

Me: I'd rather not talk about it.

She nodded.

Buhle: Just don't let it ruin this day for you. It's new year's eve, we suppose to be merry. Not sad and sobbing.

I laughed. Last time I checked I was the one crying but she was right. He didn't even bother coming to look for me. How's that for a caring boyfriend?

She took my hand and we went back to the lounge. Those two were gone. I didn't want to think about Thando and what he could possibly be doing with that Shantell lady, I didn't want to think about it. She's way older than me and well,

I was taught to respect my elders.

They were smoking hookah. I just wanted something to take my mind off things.

We started smoking and drinking. There was vodka mixed with lime water. They had mixed for us all. Buhle and I were the only girls and three guys.

I just forgot about my troubles and focused on what was happening at that moment.

Buhle: Oh, baby!

I looked at who she was talking about. He was with Thando, who didn't look impressed but I didn't care. I just continued smoking, my head was spinning.

Guy: Disappear.

He was talking to the guys. They were too old for me to be pushed over like that and they disappointed me by doing exactly that.

Buhle and I laughed. I think the Hookah was

mixed with weed or something. I was high as fuck. And drunk.

Buhle: Tizz, Tizz, Tizz.

That's how I knew his name. She said it while giggling. Tizz clicked his tongue. What kind of name is Tizz Vele?

Tizz: Let's go.

Buhle: I'm still enjoying the party, right Khen?

Me: Yes baby!

He came, picked her up like a sack of potatoes then left, with her on her shoulder.

Me: Wow.

Thando: You think that's worse?

I laughed. Weed Can make one seem like a fool.

He made me stand, took the cup I was holding and smashed it with its contents.

Me: Haibo!

Thando: Woza.

Me: Angiyi ndawo wo wo

I laughed after saying that. Gosh, I knew I heard someone say something like that. Probably on TV, just can't remember the program.

He clicked his tongue then came and dragged me with my hair to the car. I kept on screaming but no one came to help because, yes, there were people watching.

Me: You hurting me

I begged, with tears falling but he didn't barge. I swear I became sobber at that moment.

He threw me inside the backseat and I could finally feel my scalp breathe. I had a very massive headache and I just lay at the back, holding my head and crying. I had just done it this week, on Monday. Only for a day.

I was just sobbing silently in his car.

I woke up alone, in his bed. I must have fallen

asleep in the car. The memories just came flooding back.

I couldn't believe he had done this to me. He had treated me like a dog, like some slave.

He had never been violent with me and the look he had on his face was something else. I went to take a cold shower. I was feeling so much pain not only physically but emotionally and psychologically as well.

Through all the turmoil, I knew I didn't want to ever see him again. I was never going to forgive him for this.

After showering, I dried, lotioned then wore a simple black dress which was part of my clothes at his place.

I took my bag and put the jumpsuit I had been wearing yesterday. I ignored the pain I was feeling.

I took my phone and went out of the bedroom, I

was wearing his adidas sandals.

Thando: I was about to bring you breakfast in bed.

I looked at him. How the hell did he expect me to go on like nothing happened?

My own father had never put his hurts on me, he has never inflicted pain on me yet the man who claims to love me with his all did me like this?

I walked past him. He'll eat his pathetic breakfast. It's 1pm anyway, he should be serving lunch.

When I was about to leave through the door, he pulled me gently back inside. I yanked my arm from his grip.

Thando: About yesterday -

I gave him my hand.

Me: Don't bother. I'll send someone to come pick up my clothes and they should find them

nicely packed.

Thando: Baby I -

Me: Happy New Year Luthando, I hope you enjoy your new year without me.

Thando: What?

Me: It's over.

I took off my sim card and memory card from the phone he bought And threw it at him.

The uber hooted from outside, I took my bag And left with him begging me.

I didn't give in to him, I was very heartbroken. He's the one who led me to drinking then I'm the one who gets punished for it? Hell no.

The drive home was long for me, I kept trying to wipe the tears which were blinding my vision.

I know someone might say I deserved it and shit but I didn't. I wasn't going to stay with someone who treats me like shit.

It might have happened only once but it was one time too many.

Driver: We here.

I wiped my tears.

Me: Please come with me so my father can pay you.

I had no money on me. He saw I wasn't in a good space so he agreed.

I found dad in the kitchen.

Dad: What happened?

He gave me a pitiful look.

Me: Please pay him.

With that said, I went to my room. I couldn't believe Thando had done this to me.

I mean, it all started with my outfit then this.

I couldn't believe a lot had transpired in one night. My head was pounding, it was spinning and I had a killer headache.

I went through my drawer and took all the painkillers that were there.

I just needed something to take care of the pain. Both physical and emotional.

It didn't take long for me to feel my eyelids getting heavy and eventually, I blacked out.

I could feel the peace.

.

[08/25, 10:11] Mustang Man: 74

Beep.. Beep.. Beep.. Beep.. Beep.. Beep.. Beep

Sounded like some machines. I didn't know where I was. I tried opening my eyes but I couldn't. I couldn't feel any part of my body. I didn't do anything but just remained in the same position I was in.

I heard someone talking, who sounded like my dad. Wait, it was my dad.

He held my hand, I tried, I really tried to squeeze

his but I couldn't. I couldn't do anything. He sounded so broken.

Dad: Nono please wake up, I don't know what we did but please. I love you, I can't go on without you. I haven't slept for five days. I promise after you wake up, I'll try. I'll change for the better, Kitso can't stop crying and even Kholiswa is a mess. Please, just wake up. Do it for us all. We can work through it, whatever that brought you here, we can try and solve it. I can't lose you, you my life.

Hearing my father talk like that pierced through My heart. This is the man who has been there for me through it all, I had to wake up. If not for me then for him.

As heavy my eyelids were, I pushed myself to open them And after much struggle, I did.

I closed my eyes again since my vision was blurry and patted my eyes thrice. When I finally opened them, I looked at my dad, who's eyes

were blood shot red. I had an oxygen mask on and from then, I made out that I was in hospital.

He still hadn't noticed that I was up so I tried to squeeze his hand and he looked at me, he had been staring at nothing.

Dad: Oh my god, you awake!

He exclaimed, he was happy.

Dad: I'll call the doctor.

I was in my own room and that alone was enough to alert me that I'm in a private hospital.

I watched him leave then came back with a lady wearing a white coat and I assumed she was the doctor. She removed the oxygen mask from me so I guess I had been in a coma. I could finally breathe on my own.

She shot some white light on each of my eyes and wrote something on an A4 board she was

holding.

I couldn't bring myself to talk, I couldn't say anything. I just watched them to whatever they wanted.

I felt something tickling my feet and when I looked, it was the doctor.

Dr: Can you feel that?

I nodded.

Dr: She needs to rest now, I'll tell a nurse to bring her pills.

Dad: Okay, thanks doc.

He kissed my forehead.

Dad: Why would you do that?

Me: W-Water

My voice was a bit scratchy. He poured water into a glass for me and gave me to drink with a straw

Just then, a nurse came with my pills. I was

being fed through an IV.

Nurse: I'm sorry sir, visiting hours are over.

He didn't say anything. He came to kiss my cheek then left.

I slept immediately after drinking my pills. They just got me drowsy.

Waking up the following day, the nurse was kind enough to tell me what day it is. Tuesday.

This to me meant that the matric results were out already and I was feeling a bit anxious. The results had come out yesterday And I wondered how I could have performed.

I gave the breakfast I had been brought, they had taken the IV off since I was awake. I ate then drank my pills. I had already showered before that.

I slept, the pills always made me drowsy. I had a lot of thoughts in my mind but what was loud is what brought me here. All I remember is taking

the pills because I was trying to to get rid or at least numb the pain. Luthando- I couldn't believe he had manhandled me, just like that.

I trusted him, my stupid heart still love him and a part of me regretted breaking things off.

Should I blame myself?

I mean, I pushed him over the edge, I drank while he strictly told me not to. I'm a teenager, was that much of a fault?

Kitso: You awake.

She said, getting in and coming to suffocate me in an embrace.

Me: You killing me

I managed to say and she broke it. She kissed me on the forehead then sat down on the chair next to me and held my hand.

Kitso: We failed you

A tear fell down. I didn't try to kill myself, I wouldn't even think of doing something so

selfish, I just wanted the pain to go away.

She wiped my tears as hers fell and she quickly wiped them.

Kitso: What happened?

Me: I.. I just wanted the pain to go away.

" By killing yourself? "

I looked at the door and it was dad.

Me: of course not, I wasn't trying to... No

Dad: I thought we were past this.

Me: We are. I had a massive headache and ended up drinking more than two pills.

Dad: And you still saying you didn't attempt suicide?

I looked down. Kitso squeezed my hand.

Kitso: Please don't ever scare us like that.

Me: I won't, I promise.

Dad: We love you, so much.

Me: I love you too.

We shared a group hug.

A few hours later, my mother came to visit with Thandi and some man. She had a fruit basket with her And a small chocolate cake

The man stood afar while they came and hugged me.

Me: I'm sorry.

I whispered, with tears filling my eyes. I felt bad and like a monster. I wasn't trying to kill myself, I wouldn't. In my pursuit of trying to numb the pain, I ended up inflicting it on other people as well.

Kholiswa: It's okay.

She brushed my back. I finally calmed down. Thandi also came to hug me and I kissed her on the cheek.

Kholiswa: Don't ever scare us like that.

Me: I swear I would never.

Kholiswa: The thought of losing just after meeting you.. I just, I can't.

Me: If God wills, I'm here to stay.

Kholiswa: I know you probably don't wanna talk about it so I won't ask.

Me: Thank You.

Kholiswa: Lerato even thought I'm the one who made you not come to the dinner.

Her son - I wanted to say but I knew better than to ever involve my parents in my relationship affairs.

Me: I'll make it up to her.

Kholiswa: She'll love that.

Thandi joined me on the bed and we talked till visiting hours were over. Turns out, the man was her husband. Mr Ngcobo.

He looked much like Thando's father, I was

meeting him for the first time.

He was also warming like Pastor Ngcobo.

A few days later, I was finally released from hospital. I couldn't wait to go home. As much as the bed was comfortable, I missed sleeping in my own bed.

Dad was the one who signed my discharge papers. Luthando had never come to see me and I didn't blame him. It was Monday, the 13th of January.

We went to MacDonalds first for a burger and their macflurry. It was good to finally get some fresh air.

My hair had actually been cut, I don't know for what reason cause I didn't bump my head but I wasn't complaining. I needed the change.

Dad: You ready for varsity?

I was going to continue with therapy sessions since I was on suicide watch. I didn't complain

cause they were going to help me cope with everything.

Me: I still haven't made a choice yet.

Dad: Registration is already going on.

Me: Don't worry dad. As soon as I get a phone, I'll put everything in order.

Dad: What happened to your previous one?

Me: Lost it at the party.

I said, gulping down my glass of soda. I could see he didn't believe me but I knew he wasn't going to ask me about it.

We arrived home around 2pm in the afternoon. It was pretty quiet.. Too quiet if you ask me.

Me: What's going on?

Dad: Nothing.

He came to open my door and I got out.

" SURPRISE! "

They screamed immediately when I opened the door and I laughed, covering my face with my hands. I was wearing black adidas tracksuits with Thando's adidas sandals.

Me: Dad!

I giggled and punched him lightly. There was a sticker written " Welcome back home " on the wall.

It was just Kitso, with Kholiswa and Thandi. I felt very special and loved at that moment.

Kitso: And congratulations on your matric results.

I smiled. I had gotten three distinctions, in Maths, Economics and English. The rest were B's.

Me: Thank You.

We hugged.

Kholiswa: I got you something, it might not be anything big but I hope you accept and love it.

Me: Ncooa.

I laughed. She gave me a small box.

Me: It's too small

She laughed.

I unwrapped it then opened it.

Me: No!

Kholiswa: Yes!

It was car keys of a polo.

Me: Where is it?

I shouted. We went to the garage and there was my baby. The latest TSI. It was Red I'm colour with black leather seats and gold rims. I was in love with it.

Me: Thank You.

I said, throwing myself in her arms.

Dad: Your mother just had to set the bar so high.

We laughed.

Dad: I got you something, courtesy of my wife and I.

He also gave me a box. It was a bit bigger.

I opened it and it was an Apple laptop.

Me: Dad this is..

I wiped a tear.

Kitso: You deserve it.

Me: Thank You guys, all of you.

I hugged them one by one.

I wasn't over Thando but I just didn't want to think much about him.

Thandi: I got you something too.

Me: You?

Thandi: Yes.

She grinned, I laughed.

She gave me a box.

Me: Wow!

Thandi: It's from dad and I.

Me: Thank You.

I kissed her on the cheek. It was an iPhone 6

When I was done entertaining my guests, I went to sleep cause I was really tired. It had been a pretty long day for me but truth is, they had made my day.

Dad: I can't believe you leaving.

Me: I need a change of environment, I want to get out of the comfort zone.

I was going to study at NWU. I could have gone to the porch campus but I don't know Afrikaans so I was going to Mafikeng.

Kitso: We going to miss you.

Me: I'm going to miss you guys too, so much.

Dad: Please behave and take care of yourself.

Me: Yes sir.

He laughed. I was going to study Financial accounting, I was going to get a degree in economics later.

It was a Friday, I had already registered online and gotten a flat that was just walking distance to campus. I didn't want to share with anyone, reason why I didn't apply for res in campus.

I had a bursary which was paying for everything and giving me pocket money on top of what dad and Kholiswa were going to send.

Dad: Go make us proud.

I hugged them one last time then everything was loaded into my car, my clothes that is. The flat was fully furnished.

I was going to drive. They waved as I drove off.

This was going to be a new start for me. Away from all the heartbreak and I was going to focus strictly on my books. Boys were just going to be a distraction for me.

I was still going to continue with therapy.

.

.

[08/25, 10:11] Mustang Man: 75

By the grace of God, I arrived safely. I thanked my master because frankly, I wouldn't have had arrived safely if it wasn't because of God Almighty.

I called my father before I even got out of the car. He answered almost immediately, like he had been awaiting my call.

Dad: Finally!

I giggled.

Me: Hau baba

Dad: I've been going crazy, wondering if you arrived safely or not. You should have just let me drive you.

Me: Hai I'm old enough to drive myself now

dad.

Dad: You my princess, you deserve to be treated like royalty.

Me: That's sweet dad, I just wanted to tell you I arrived safely.

Dad: I'm glad you did baby, please take care of yourself there. Don't lose focus and never forget to have time for God and prayer.

Me: Yes dad and I got my Bible with me. I'll even find a good church here.

Dad: That's good. I love you.

Me: I love you too. Kiss Bandile and Kitso for me.

Dad: Will do. Take care.

Me: Bye.

I hung up. This is it. I got out of my car, then went to take my key.

After getting it, I could finally move in.

A week later, I had managed to fit in a bit. It was actually nice living alone, I had peace of mind and I realized that I wouldn't have been able to share with someone.

I was only left with a week before lectures start and attending the orientation program helped me familiarize myself with where my lectures were going to be held.

The mall was a walking distance so I didn't have to use my car to go there unless I was going to buy groceries. It was Saturday and I was just chilling in the lounge, watching TV. My mom helped with some of the furniture.

It wasn't as fully furnished as I had been previously told. I had to get myself a few essentials and that's where my mom got in.

I was actually feeling very lazy, I don't know why. I was holding a packet of Lays, munching while focusing on whatever program that was playing.

Someone knocked on my door, at first I thought it was next door but the person didn't stop so I got up then went to open.

Buhle: Hey

My jaw dropped, what the hell was she doing here? She rolled her eyes at me than laughed.

Buhle: We in the same campus dummy.

Me: Oh

I was still confused.

Me: How did you know that I...

Buhle: I live her too, I saw you a couple of times but you were in a hurry so today, I got you just in time. I've actually been coming here and knocking till my finger almost dropped and fell.

I chuckled, she was overreacting. I made some space for her.

Me: You can come in.

Buhle: It's about time.

I laughed then closed the door.

Buhle: You live alone?

Me: Yeah

Buhle: Lucky you than me.

Me: You got a roommate?

I asked, pouring her a glass of juice.

Buhle: Yeah and Uya bora.

I laughed.

Me: Why?

Buhle: She always wears long skirts and covers her hair. She's so uptight.

Me: Haha, that's not too bad.

Buhle: Oh no, it is. She's always going to church with that star on her breast. Even god will get tired of her prayers.

I laughed even loudly, I didn't expect this.

Me: You something else, you know that.

Buhle: What? It's true.

Me: There are people who actually take God seriously you know.

Buhle: And I'm not saying she shouldn't but Hai, she's overdoing it.

Me: What's her name?

Buhle: I only know it starts with a B.

Me: Haa!

Buhle: What? I'm not interested in her uptight, ZCC ass.

Me: You a problem yazi.

Buhle: Argh, suka. So, what's happening with you and Thando?

Me: Nothing actually.

Buhle: Really?

I nodded.

Buhle: I last saw him at the party then Dololo, he

disappeared into thin air.

Me: I actually don't know a thing.

Buhle: Tizz also said he's distant.

Me: That's.. Not good.

Buhle: Yeah, anyway, I didn't know Kagisano was dating Liaane.

I laughed.

Me: Really?

Buhle: Yeah, I mean, I've never heard the boys or Liaane talking about her or anything.

Me: They talk about me?

Buhle: They pride their self in who they're dating and Luthando never stopped bragging.

I smiled.

Me: Maybe he wasn't ready.

Buhle: Nah, I think it's something else.

Me: What?

Buhle: He wasn't serious about her, phela that guy is a player.

Me: Or maybe he prefers keeping things low key.

Buhle: Probably.

We continued talking and I even made us a snack then she left, later during the day.

I went to take a bath then wore my pyjamas before going downstairs to watch more TV.

I had a fleece blanket covering me. A part of me was worried about Luthando and what could have possibly happened with him.

I ended up switching off the TV then reading my Bible.

"3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and bind herself by a bond, being in her father's house in her youth;

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that He heareth; not any of her vows, or of her bonds

wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her."

Those were the words I came across in Numbers 30. I actually wondered what they meant.

I would just have to ask God to clarify this to me even more.

Me: Soul bonds?

I thought for a while.

I was going to leave all to God so I just went to sleep.

The 2nd of February, lectures began.

It was a Monday and I had a class at 07:45. I woke up at 05:30 because I wanted to take my time preparing myself for my first lecture ever.

Me: I'm up

I said to Kitso who had just called me after I

made my bed. She giggled on the other side.

Kitso: The house is so lonely without you.

I chuckled.

Me: Good to know my presence is always felt.

Kitso: Of course, you such a loud mouth so you can imagine the peace.

I laughed.

Me: And here I was thinking you going to compliment me or something.

Kitso: Bottom line is, I miss you.

Me: I miss you too mom but right now I'm gonna get late.

She laughed.

Kitso: Okay baby, I'll leave you to it. Good luck on your first day.

Me: Thank you. I love you and my little brother.

Kitso: We love you too, bye.

Me: Goodbye.

I hung up and smiled, I love my family no doubt. I went to take a bath, dried then lotioned.

I wore my panties and no bra, my breasts were actually painful, my periods were probably approaching.

I wore a black denim jean, with an olive vest and a denim jacket then wore my Adidas NMD. I combed my hair , I still had my natural hair nje then put some lip balm on my lips.

I took my bag, phone and car keys then left, locking the door after getting out.

It was exactly 07:45 when I parked my car so I rushed to the lecture hall and lucky for me, the lecturer hadn't arrived yet.

"Hey"

Said a guy I found myself sitting next too and turning to look at him, I saw immediately he wasn't straight.

Me: Hi

I replied.

Guy: Ntando.

Me: Khensani.

Ntando: You beautiful.

I smiled.

Me: Thanks

Turns out, we doing the same course so we hangout together during the rest of the day.

Our last class was At 15:30 so at lunch time, we went to get something to eat at the cafeteria.

Ntando: So girl, where you from?

Me: Soweto, you?

Ntando: I'm from KZN

Me: So you a pure Zulu Neh

He laughed.

Ntando: Yep. I heard about Tswana guys and

their hotness so I came straight to their den
I laughed, that was enough confirmation that I
was right about his sexuality.

Me: I know hey, I once dated one.

Ntando: And you let him go?

Me: Turns out they're cheaters too.

Ntando: I'll cross that bridge when I get there.

I laughed, I bought some fries and a burger for
myself with a bottle of juice.

He bought the same but with a sandwich
instead.

Ntando: You stay in res?

Me: Actually, I'm renting a flat.

Ntando: I'm actually sharing with this hot guy.

Me: Oh?

Ntando: Yeah, I'm still working on how to
seduce him.

Me: Chesa girl!

We high fived.

Ntando: Phela mina I don't play.

Me: I can see that.

Ntando: And you look like a virgin, tell me. When last did you get laid?

I gasped and he laughed, I wasn't expecting that shame.

Me: Haibo.

Ntando: Must be ages. I should hook you up with someone.

Me: No thanks.

Ntando: Wait until you meet him.

Me: Ha.a Yoh

He laughed, we ate with him telling me about his countless boyfriends. He was good company and full of jokes. I actually enjoyed his company.

We went to attend our last lecture before parting ways.

I was as tired as a dog.

Getting home, I went straight to the bathroom and took a cold shower.

It's like I had been lifting something heavy and I was hungry but I didn't even have the strength to cook.

At that point, I wished I had a boyfriend who I was just going to call and he'd do it for me.

I wrapped a towel around my body when I was done and threw myself on my bed, I ended up falling asleep.

I guess I was that tired.

I even forgot I was hungry and I ended up being woken by my grumbling stomach.

Me: Oh God!

I groaned then wore a gown to cover my naked

body, taking off the towel then went downstairs and made some noodles then ate

They didn't do anything so I ended up cooking some pap and wors.

[08/25, 10:11] Mustang Man: 76

I woke up feeling a bit better the following day. I went to take a warm bath, dried and lotioned when I was done. I always wash my teeth before I bath.

Any who, I wore a black sleeveless body hugging dress with a denim jacket on top. I combed my hair then wore white all star. I put everything in my bag, including my phone, put a nude lipstick on my lips then I went downstairs to make breakfast.

I made cereal with a fruit salad on the side and a smoothie. My phone rang as I was busy, I took it out of my bag then answered, not bothering to check the caller id.

Caller: O slege

Me: Kamo?

Kamo: Were you expecting someone else?

Me: Umm no, I just didn't look at the caller ID

Kamo: I really thought you were gonna study at UJ

Me: I needed a change of scenery

Kamo: You're like three hours away.

Me: Distance makes the heart grow fonder right?

He chuckled.

Kamo: You think you clever Neh

Me: How are you Kamogelo?

Kamo: I'm never gonna get over how sexy you pronounce my name.

I chuckled.

Me: I'm someone's girlfriend you know, that's so

inappropriate.

Kamo: I'm just being honest

Me: So, what have I missed?

Kamo: Well, I met someone.

Me: You did?

Kamo: Yeah, we still just friends though.

Me: It's good that you moving on.

Kamo: Yeah hey, I never thought I would more especially because I was so hung up on you

Me: I'm proud of you.

Kamo: I'm still older than you.

I laughed.

Me: Oh please, you mean by a few months.

Kamo: Yeah but still, I'm older. Call me daddy.

Me: In your dreams my nigger, in your dreams.

Kamo: Wa phapha.

Me: Are you ever gonna hung up? I mean I know my voice is nice and all but..

He chuckled and I laughed.

Kamo: Your voice sounds like a chicken held at the neck. In fact, a chick.

Me: Hah!

He laughed

Me: Uya bora

Kamo: I love you too chommie

Me: Mxm, tsek

He laughed and I hung up. I sat down on a high chair then indulged on my breakfast while going through my phone.

I was just browsing through nje. I washed the dishes I had been using after eating then I took my bag and everything then I left, locking the door on my way out.

Arriving in campus, I went and parked my car

then texted Ntando my whereabouts. Turns out, he wasn't that far from the parking lot so he came to where I was.

Ntando: Hey you

Me: Hii

We shared a hug then walked Together.

Ntando: You good?

Me: I'm feeling better today, you?

Ntando: I'm fabulous as always.

I laughed, we went to the lecture hall Together.

During lunch, I met up with Buhle and Ntando decided to tag along. She was with some white blonde girl.

The blonde girl was introduced as Pearl.

Me: How are you?

Buhle: I'm getting there, varsity is so much work.

We sat down.

Me: Don't remind me, I'm so hungry.

Ntando: You always hungry.

Buhle: You'll have to get used to her big appetite.

Pearl: I guess you guys don't see what I see.

Me: What do you see?

Pearl: Huh?

Buhle: Let's go buy some food.

Me: Take Ntando, I'm tired.

She looked at me with a raised eyebrow. I wasn't tired, I just wanted to remain with this Pearl character.

Pearl: The covenant is already broken.

Me: I don't understand.

Pearl: You know, all they have to do is unbind their souls then they'll be free.

Me: Just like that?

Pearl: Yeah. A three days fasting filled with -

Buhle: I hope you all don't have a problem with fries.

Me: They're unhealthy.

Ntando: You were eating them yesterday.

Me: I'm actually watching what I eat starting from today.

I was still thinking about what Pearl said and I wondered what she was. How did she know?

She had been talking a bit in riddles but I knew what she meant.

God really works in miraculous ways. He brought me someone I didn't know to bring the message to me. I was still however, more concerned about the first part.

Buhle: You not eating?

Me: Umm.. I am

Pearl looked at me then smiled. She was being a bit weird. Anyway, I ate while we conversed lightly.

I went to attend the two remaining classes after and got at home, around 5:20pm since the last one ended at 5pm.

I was dog tired shame. I went to take a quick shower.

The following days, I was all about books and no play. I didn't go anywhere, all I did was read, sleep and pray.

I had been thinking about what Pearl said and the weird thing is, I never saw her again, not even with Buhle.

Matthew 18 : 18 " Verily I say unto you,
Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be
bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose
on earth shall be loosed in heaven. "

I don't know how I was going to do this because

it wasn't something I could easily speak to them about, over the phone. I really wanted them to move on so I would have to visit home when I finish writing.

We hadn't even started yet so it was going to happen in a few weeks to come. I just hoped that the both parties will comply with this. I know Kamo will, I'm just not sure about Thuli.

Yes, she did say she's letting go of him but was she really up for it?

I just wonder why she had to go through such drastic measures to keep a man but again, who am I to judge?

It was the 12th and Valentines was going to be on Saturday, it's Thursday. I really didn't think I'd be single by Valentines but what happened, happened.

I still haven't heard from him, no text, no call whatsoever. I don't blame him, I'm actually the one who broke up with him but I had every right

to. He treated me like a dog and the motherfucker didn't bother apologizing. I didn't want myself to be part of the statistics of Domestic violence.

I was in front of the full body mirror staring at my reflection. I was just in my panty and bra.

I don't know if it was just me but I had gained a bit of weight. I was going back to my size 34 I guess and I was happy.

I know a lot of women would be mad to gain weight but I wasn't.

My phone rang, while I was still doing that.

Me: Mother, this is a surprise.

Kholiswa: Hey, how are you?

Me: I'm fine, you?

Kholiswa: I'm good. Can you talk?

Me: Umm, yeah.

I sat down on my bed so I could listen to what

she was about to say.

Kholiswa: Good, Lerato would like to talk to you.

Me: Lerato?

Kholiswa: Luthando's mother.

Me: Oh okay

Shit! I can't believe I last saw her last year and I never even made it to the dinner so I don't know how she's going to be like now.

Lerato: Khensani?

Me: Dumela Ma

Lerato: Then you decided to just go without visiting me?

I scratched my head, I had really forgotten about her.

Me: No ma, thing is, I had been hospitalized for some days and when I got out, I had a lot to deal with.

Lerato: Hospitalized?

Me: It was nothing hectic, I'm fine now.

Lerato: You should have let me know.

Me: I don't have your number.

Lerato: Ask Tumelo to give it to you.

Me: Tumelo?

Lerato: Your boyfriend?

Me: Thando is Tumelo?

Lerato: Yes, he doesn't like that name though. I think that's why you don't know it.

Me: Thing is, me and him ain't.. You know

Lerato: I don't even wanna know, you'll call me.

Tjoo, this woman. She was really putting me in a tight spot now.

Kholiswa: I'm coming that side next week.

Me: Business or pleasure?

Kholiswa: Business, I'd like to see you though.

Me: I'll make some time. You can just sleep over here though.

Kholiswa: I'd love that.

Me: Awesome, greet Thandi and the unborn for me.

She chuckled.

Kholiswa: Will do. I love you.

Me: I love you too.

I hung up. I knew Thando's number by heart so I decided to just save it Nje. I went over to his whatsapp and there was a profile picture of him with a little kid.

Thing about this kid is, he looked so much like him. Yes, it was a boy.

I looked at his last seen only to find him online.

My heart raced a bit. I didn't want to overthink much

I'm the one who left him so he didn't owe me

any explanation. I thought he was no where to be found yet here he was, on line.

I just ignored the picture and the status which was " Mini me " and typed him a message.

Me: Hello. Please send me your mother's number.

I put the phone next to me after pressing send and waited for his reply.

My phone beeped. I opened it.

Thando: 07*****

I really wasn't expecting him to just send the number. No " how are you Khensani? " , nothing.

Anyway, I took the number and stored it then I slept with my broken heart.

What was I expecting Vele?

I broke up with him after all and it's clear he doesn't care. I mean, it's only been a month but

I guess, it wasn't meant to be.

I guess relationships are just not for me.

.

.

[08/25, 10:11] Mustang Man: 77

I spent the rest of my day snuggled up in my couch, with a blankie and a tub of ice cream.

I was actually in front of the TV, watching some sad romantic movie with a box of tissues. I didn't want to think about anything and again, that movie was just what I needed to cry my eyes out. I was watching Ever after. In the mood that I was in, I should have watched titanic.

Why was I blaming myself? No. This is not my fault. It's his fault. He's the one who manhandled me, made me feel like some cheap hooker and he should apologize. As much as I love him but this, this was too much.

I switched off the TV, wore my sleepers then

went upstairs to my room.

I just threw myself on my bed and slept it off.

I woke up feeling a bit better. I only had two lectures on Friday's and with no space in between. My lecture only starts at 09:15 so I had enough time to go for a jog.

I was going to shower after my jog so I just brushed my teeth, washed my face and half of my body. I wore Adidas leggings, a puma vest with Nike Rosh. I filled a bottle with water then I left for my jog.

What I had planned to be an hour jog ended in just 20 minutes because I didn't have the energy. I walked back to my flat, feeling the impact of the jog.

Me: I almost died

I said, leaning by the kitchen counter. I really almost killed myself. I don't know where this exhaustion comes from.

I gulped down the bottle of water before going upstairs and having a long, warm bath filled with bath salts and stuff.

After my long bath, I got out, dried then lotioned. I wore a blue boyfriend Jean, with a black T-shirt tucked in and black and white Adidas sandals. I combed my hair, put on pink hoop earrings and a brown matte lipstick on my lips.

I took my bag, phone and car keys then went downstairs. I made muesli with fruits and yogurt.

After eating, I left locking my door on my way out.

I received a call from dad just as I was packing my car.

Me: Dad?

Dad: Nono, Unjani?

Me: I'm fine dad, and you?

Dad: I'm okay, just checking on you.

Me: I almost thought you had forgotten about me.

Dad: Never, you my number one.

Me: That's sweet, I miss you so much.

Dad: I miss you too baby, The house is so quiet without you.

Me: Are you calling me loud dad?

He chuckled and I laughed.

Dad: You lively, it's a compliment.

I giggled.

Me: If that's the case then thank You

Dad: You welcome, I hope you behaving there.

I chuckled, Dad will never change.

Me: What do you mean? I'm always well behaved.

Dad: I'm saying, don't stop then.

I laughed.

Me: I won't stop then

Dad: Good, that's my girl. A part of me is actually happy that you decided to study far from home.

Me: Haibo! Why?

Dad: At least there's no Luthando there who might try to get smart with you.

I laughed.

Me: He can always travel.

Dad: Don't get any ideas.

I laughed, I was now standing outside the lecture hall, I was a bit early so I still had some minutes to spare.

Me: I won't. Just trust me.

Dad: Kholiswa tells me she's coming there next week.

Me: You guys talk?

Dad: Of course we do, she was here actually.

Me: And Kitso was cool with that?

Dad: We all grownups, relax.

Me: I just don't want anything upsetting my mom.

Dad: Which one?

I laughed.

Me: The one who has the same surname as me.

Dad: Okay baby, it's good that you still love her.

Me: I'll always do. Even if you guys breakup then you find someone else, she'll always be My mom.

Dad: Even though I don't see that ever happening. I'm glad you feel that way about her. To think you didn't want her.

I laughed, someone poked me. It was Ntando, I waved at him.

Me: I gotta go dad, thanks for the call.

Dad: It's my pleasure. Take care, I love you.

Me: I love you too.

I hung up.

Me: Hey

Ntando: Hi

We shared a hug then got inside the lecture hall.

Me: You good?

Ntando: I'm amazeballs, you?

I chuckled.

Me: I'm awesome, thanks.

The lecture got in and the lesson began.

When we had attended our last lecture of the day we could finally go.

Ntando: Can you accompany me to the mall?

Me: What's going on?

Ntando: I need to prepare myself for Valentines

He said with a grin, I laughed.

Me: Woza mgani!

We high fived.

Ntando: I have a date phela. I can't go with this scrubby hair.

Me: I actually need to do something with mine too.

Ntando: You gonna help me choose an outfit right?

Me: You going all out Neh

He laughed.

Ntando: I got to. Phela, this is my future husband we talking about.

Me: Ayeye. We'll grab lunch at town Neh.

Ntando: Yeah and I'll pay for it. We taking your car right

Me: Of course.

We walked to my car. I unlocked it then we got inside then drove to town while listening to some music.

I found a perfect parking spot then we got out. We went to KFC for some food.

I ordered a twister, burger and a shake then he went for Champion meal or something around those lines.

Ntando: So wena, any plans for valentines?

I sighed.

Me: I wish. I'm just going to spend the day with my TV screen.

Ntando: Ya bona? You should have just let me hook you up.

I chuckled.

Me: No thanks, I'm actually good alone..

Ntando: If I didn't have a date, I was going to make you my valentine.

We laughed. Our food came and we ate. After eating, we left since he had already paid.

We started off at the salon.

Ntando: What are you doing?

Me: I don't know hey.

The guy, who looked gay came to attend us.

Guy: I'm Tash, what are we doing today?

Me: I'm actually confused.

I said, scratching my head.

Ntando: I want a fade with some blonde on the tips.

Tash: Okay. Try a lace front.

Me: Is my hair not short?

He chuckled.

Tash: No honey, we going to glue it on top of your hair.

Me: If you say so then I'm good. I need it like

16inch long.

Tash: Colour?

Me: Brown.

He nodded.

They started with Ntando first before coming to me. It took about three hours for them to finish off with me and I must say, I looked beautiful.

I immediately took a picture, with Ntando of course And put it as my display picture on Whatsapp.

Ntando: You look sizzling.

Me: Thanks, you look dashing.

He chuckled.

Ntando: I know.

I laughed.

Me: You so forward.

Ntando: Let's go look for tomorrow's outfits.

Me: Mina angiyi ndawo.

Ntando: There's nothing wrong with dressing up for no reason nje.

Me: If that's the case, then yes sir.

We high fived. We then went into stores and he helped choose. Some stuff were too revealing so I didn't take em but we did quite a lot of shopping. Even bought matching T-shirts from Markham.

After our long ass shopping, we drove to Nandos where we had some quarter chicken.

Ntando: What a day!

He said, wiping off imaginary sweat from his forehead.

Me: Please do not remind, I need a massage.

Ntando: Don't mention it.

After eating, I paid the bill then we left. I dropped him off at Res before driving to my flat.

I took all of my plastics then went to my flat, putting them down then opening the door before picking them again.

I went to put them in my room then stripped and took a shower.

I slept immediately there after.

I was woken up by someone knocking vigorously on my door, at first I wanted to ignore but I couldn't. Imagine hearing a knock that's downstairs all the way from my room. I groaned then got up, put on my gown then wore my sleepers before dragging my body downstairs.

The person still didn't stop.

Me: I'm coming!

I shouted, just so they can stop. It was still a bit early and dark outside. I had to light in the lounge.

Me: What?!

I said, immediately when I opened and my throat just went dry.

Thando: Are you gonna let us in?

He was holding the same baby I saw in his display picture. How did he even know..

Nobuhle.

Me: What do you want?

I finally managed to say, The baby was sleeping, he's actually not a baby but a toddler.

He pushed me a bit aside then got in with his bag.

Me: This is my house!

He didn't pay any attention to me but just went upstairs then came back alone this time.

Thando: You were sleeping?

Me: What do you think?

Thando: Okay, please look after him for a while, I need to go somewhere.

Me: What the hell?

He must be kidding me.

Thando: Everything he might need is in his bag. He's 3 so basically, he eats anything and I trust your cooking skills.

Me: Tumelo weh, don't patronize me.

He chuckled.

Thando: I see you've been speaking to mom. Cheers babe.

He kissed me on the cheek and attempted to leave.

Me: You not leaving me with your son, whom I know nothing of.

Thando: I'll explain everything when I come back but I really need to go now baby.

With that said, he left

Me: Way to go Khen, way to go.

I mean, how the hell I'm I going to do this?

This boy doesn't know me and I really don't know what I'm gonna do when he wakes up.

I swear at that point, whatever ounce of sleep I had in me, disappeared.

.

.

[OBJ]

[OBJ]

[OBJ]

[08/25, 10:11] Mustang Man: 78

I think I spent an hour, stagnant trying to let it all sink in. It was around 7am when I received a call from Ntando And I answered almost immediately.

Ntando: Friendship.

I chuckled.

Me: Hey babe.

Ntando: You sound defeated.

I chuckled.

Me: If only you knew.

I sighed.

Ntando: What happened?

Me: So I'm sleeping peacefully on my bed when I hear someone banging on my door, dragging my ass to open only to find my ex with a cute, adorable baby.

He laughed.

Ntando: So he dumped you with a baby?

Me: Yes, like nothing ever happened between us then rushed off, leaving me with the boy.

Ntando: That's sad.

Me: You got no idea. I even forgot about food.

He laughed, he found all of this amusing.

Ntando: I got an idea.

Me: I'm listening.

Ntando: Take a shower, dress up in that

freakum black dress then go out with the boy.

I laughed.

Me: He doesn't even know me.

Ntando: You trying to piss him off right?

Me: I guess.

Ntando: He'll come back, find you guys not there and he'll flip.

Me: Actually, that doesn't sound like a bad idea. I mean, I've always loved pissing him off.

Ntando: Good, when he asks, you'll just say you went out on a date.

I laughed, I wonder why I hadn't thought of that. Luthando just can't come into my life, drop me with a bomb and expect everything to just be okay. What's better than giving him the impression that I moved on?

That way he'll stop thinking my life revolves around him.

I went upstairs, he was still sleeping And just went to the bathroom, brushed my teeth then washed my face.

I went downstairs to make some breakfast. I didn't know what he likes but I just made some eggs, bacon, sausages and toast. I made freshly squeezed orange juice and some fruit salad on the side.

" Mama? "

A small voice said, he was coming down the stairs while rubbing his eyes. He's so light in complexion but looks just like Luthando but he has medium sized curly Afro.

Me: Umm, hi.

Him: Hello, you my new mommy?

Dammit Luthando for putting me in such a position, he looked so cute when saying that and there was really nothing else I could say so I nodded.

Him: I'm Romeo.

Me: I'm Khensani

He smiled, revealing his deep dimples, I just melted. How I wish he was born some years earlier!

Me: I made breakfast.

Romeo: Eggs?

He asked with a grin, I nodded, chuckling.

Romeo: Yes!

He said, clapping his hands and I just giggled. I picked him up then put him on one of the high chairs.

I dished up for the both of us and gave him his plate.

Romeo: Thank You

I smiled then we ate silently, he was really an adorable kid and I wondered what happened to his mother.

I went to switch on the TV, put the channel on cartoon network and got him off the chair so he could watch as I washed the dirty dishes.

I went to quickly Take a bath while he was still enjoying watching TV. I dried, lotioned then I wore a gown and went downstairs.

Me: Let's go bath.

Romeo: Okay

I picked him up, put him on my waist then went upstairs with him.

I prepared his bathing water then I bathed him. When I was done, I dried him and lotioned him with Vaseline. I took out his brief from the bag then dressed him up.

We wore matching outfits. I was wearing my black long sleeves body hugging dress, which was above my knees with All white superga sneakers. I dressed him in black pants with a white long sleeve shirt and Black and White

Adidas superstars. I put on a nude lipstick then wore pearl shaped silver earrings.

I took a few pictures of us, then I took a backpack, put on all we going to need, including my wallet. I was going to leave my phone behind, just to worry him even more.

Me: Let's go baby.

I took my car keys then we went upstairs, we got out and locked the door.

We went to my car and I drove to Mafikeng mall. We parked then I went to get him some cotton candy first.

Romeo: Thank You.

He clapped once then took it.

We then went for some shopping at Checkers. I let him take whatever he wanted, it was actually fun. He was on the trolley that I was pushing.

" I should take a picture "

Said a deep voice and I lifted my head. He smiled, revealing his white teeth.

Guy: Thoriso

Me: Khensani.

Thoriso: Is that your son?

I smiled.

Me: Yes.

Thoriso: But really, I'd love to take a picture.

Me: So you can make money off us? Rather not.

He chuckled. He was just fine, he was slender with brackets, tall with broad shoulders, dark in complexion.

He was wearing navy chinos, black T-shirt with white sneakers.

Thoriso: They say a picture lasts longer.

Me: Trying to be smart with me Neh

Thoriso: Not At all.

Romeo tapped me and I looked at him, he pointed at wine gums so I put them in.

Thoriso: Where to from here?

Me: We going on a date.

Thoriso: Oh?

Me: Yes.

Thoriso: Can I get your number then?

Me: I don't give my numbers to strangers.

He chuckled.

Thoriso: I just want to be your friend.

Me: Who said I want any friends?

Thoriso: You look lonely.

I chuckled.

Me: Oh please.

Thoriso: Okay, I'm really in a hurry. May I please have your number?

Me: Okay fine, no funny business.

He laughed and nodded.

Thoriso: I'll behave.

Me: Give me your phone.

He gave me his phone and I typed in my number.

Thoriso: Thanks.

He smiled at me then left, I finished off with our little grocery. Also took a tub of chocolate ice-cream, a black forest cake and some custard. It was a whole bunch of junk then I went to the till and paid with my card.

We then went to my car and I put everything in the boot. I picked Romeo up

Me: Where would you like to eat?

Romeo: Wimpy.

Me: Okay big boy.

I kissed him on the cheek and he giggled. We

went to wimpy and ordered some burgers, fries and milkshakes.

Our order arrived and we dug in. There were a few couples all being cosy and kissing.

I didn't want to let that get to me, I couldn't get enough of the bubblegum milkshake that I ordered another one with a quarter chicken and chips.

After my big meal, we left, going home. I was tired, my feet were killing me.

Me: Did you have fun?

He nodded.

Romeo: So much.

I smiled.

Me: I'm glad baby.

I parked my car, then took off all my plastics then we went to my flat. Surprisingly, it wasn't locked. Contrary to how I left it.

Me: Baby, wait here NEH.

He nodded, my heart was beating pretty fast. I was scared. Did someone just break into my flat?

I felt the sweat building up as I went in.

" You finally back"

Mxm. Here I was thinking its someone else. I put the plastic down then went to get Romeo.

Me: Daddy Is back.

He smiled then ran inside the house, to Luthando. I started packing my junk, putting what's necessary in the fridge.

Thando: Where did you go?

I didn't even realize he was behind me but I was not going to entertain him.

I didn't reply but just continued with what I'm doing. I took out a plastic bowl, then poured some caramel popcorn. I was going to watch a

movie or something. I put in some wine gums, some lays and chocolate sweets.

Thando: I'm talking to you.

I could see he was getting mad but I didn't care. I poured myself a glass of yoghurt then went to the lounge, with him following me.

He doesn't expect me to act like nothing happened, he still needs to explain himself to me. I'm not going to just go on like nothing ever happened.

My phone rang in my room, It was so loud. Just the thought of getting up made me tired.

Thando: I'll go get it.

That was enough to make me get up. Get it? For who? For what?

I put everything in the table then got up, dragging my feet up the stairs. I was getting lazy. I even took off my shoes then wore sleepers.

I answered on the third ring.

Ntando: My love.

Me: Sthandwa Saam.

I sat on the bed.

Ntando: Is he back yet?

I laughed.

Me: Yes, he's downstairs, trying to start something with me.

He laughed.

Ntando: That means it worked.

Me: So you?

Ntando: What about me?

Me: How was the date?

He giggled.

Ntando: So amazing, we in palms.

Me: Woah.

Ntando: Well, you know

Thando: Can we talk?

I looked at him.

Me: Can't believe you having fun without me.

I frowned because Thando was watching me and I just wanted to piss him off even more.

Ntando: Ncooa, someone misses me.

I giggled.

Me: Of course I miss you, look babe, I gotta go.

Ntando: Okay girl, love you.

Me: Love you too.

I hung up then got up. I was about to get out when he blocked my way.

Me: And then?

Thando: Are you cheating on me?

I chuckled, this must be some sort of a joke but he was serious.

Me: Don't bullllshit me Tumelo. Shift, I wanna get out.

Thando: Khensani, don't you dare swear at me!

He said, with authority.

Me: Sorry

I said, rolling my eyes. He groaned then turned
And punched the wall next to the door. My tears
fell.

He turned as he heard my sob.

Thando: I'm sorry if I.. Scared you

He breathed out loud. I wiped my tears.

Me: Please let me go down.

He sighed.

Thando: I just want us to talk.

Me: What about Romeo?

Thando: I locked the door and he's just
downstairs.

Me: At least Go get my food.

He chuckled.

Thando: Okay baby.

He kissed me on the forehead then rushed out. I sat on the bed. He came after a minute.

Thando: Romeo was drinking the yoghurt.

Me: It's okay

I munched on my snacks while waiting for him to talk.

Thando: Remember Shantell?

I nodded while stuffing my face.

Thando: I found out on that day that she's been playing happy families with my son. I had to find out from one of my boys and she had the nerve to bring her to the party. I swear I didn't know she has a baby, worse mine. I was so mad and that's why I got even more angry when I found you drinking and smoking with those guys.

Me: So you decided to manhandle me?

He sighed then looked down.

Thando: I'm really sorry about that, you don't know how much I hate myself for ever doing that. I blamed myself for you ending up in hospital, that's why I didn't come to check up on you.

Me: Okay.

I yawned.

Thando: Are you okay?

Me: Yes, just tired.

Thando: It's just.. You look so hot.

He was staring at my thighs, I tried to bring my dress down. He chuckled.

Me: I should go check on Romeo.

Thando: You not going to say anything?

Me: What? We broke up moss

Thando: We didn't.

I laughed and he was serious, I looked at this guy.

Thando: It's not over until I say so.

With that said, he got up.

Thando: You'll find me downstairs.

He kissed me on the forehead, leaving me dumbstruck. He looked so serious and like he meant every word.

Nkosi yami!

[08/25, 10:11] Mustang Man: 79

I never even went downstairs, I just ate my snacks then I slept.

When I woke up, I wasn't alone on the bed, I was with Him and Romeo. I don't even know what time it was but I was hungry. I slowly got free from his grip then went to the bathroom where I washed my teeth and my face.

I wore my sleepers then went downstairs.

Thando: Why you up?

I groaned. Why can't he just leave me alone? I was tolerating him yes but just his presence annoyed the shit out of him. I didn't even reply to him.

He came to stand next to me.

Thando: Why are you acting up?

Me: What do you want from me Luthando?

I asked, tears filling my eyes. He held me then cupped my face. I yanked his hands off. The tears just fell.

Me: Please, leave me alone

I said, almost as a whisper. He was about to reply when my stomach growled and I remembered why I was here. He just looked at me. I took out the cake from the fridge and cut a big slice then I warmed some milk

Thando: You've never been a fan of junk food.

Me: Things change.

I took the milk and started eating, I still wasn't filled. I poured myself a glass of custard then drank. I needed something meaty. I took out half cooked steak from the fridge.

Thando: It's 10pm.

Me: Why don't you go back to sleep? And stop irritating me!

Thando: Don't shout Ke. Make enough for the both of us.

Me: Did you ever see yourself buying food here? This is not a hotel.

He chuckled like I had just said a joke but I didn't mind him and fried my steak.

Me: Please make me some toast.

Thando: You going to eat that with toast?

Me: Or maybe some fries.

Thando: So indecisive

I threw the bottle of oil at him and he ducked. He was just getting to me and as much as I wanted him here, I wished he could just leave.

Thando: The fuck?

Me: Just leave, go. Get away from here, from me.

Thando: I thought you loved me.

Me: You hurt me Thando and I just can't forget about that.

I went to take the bread then dished up the steak for myself.

Thando: You going to eat all of that?

I groaned.

Me: You still here?

I screamed out in frustration and he raised his hands as if he's surrendering. I just needed him to leave me alone.

He went to the lounge, switched on the TV and I could finally eat in peace.

The following day, I got up and prepared myself for church. Thoriso had called me in the morning and asked me to visit his church.

I was in the bath tub when Thando got in. I covered my breasts with my hands and he laughed.

Me: Just give me my space man.

Thando: Where's your bag? I want your account details.

Me: Somewhere in the room, just get the f.. Get out of here.

He left and I bathed fastly then dried and lotioned in the bathroom. I wrapped a towel around my body then went back to the room to look for something to wear.

Thando: Is it just me or you've gained a bit of weight?

Me: You right. My mom is coming today so better make sure you gone when I come back.

Thando: You going somewhere?

Me: Yes. Can you leave? I wanna get dressed.

Thando: It's not like it's nothing I haven't seen.

Me: Just leave man. Your face alone is enough to make me puke.

Thando: Wow

With that said, he left and I clicked my tongue. I wore a white bubble dress with black sandals. I tired my hair into a lazy bun then put a lip balm on my lips. I didn't put on any earrings. I took my bag, with my Bible and phone then went downstairs. Thoriso was picking me up.

Me: Hey baby

I said to Romeo who was eating some cereal and kissed him on the cheek.

I made myself some cereal with a fruit salad

and smoothie.

Thando: Where are you going?

Me: That's none of your business Tumelo.

Thando: I know what I did wasn't a good thing and I've apologized but that's no reason to treat me like shit, disrespect me and talk to me the way you feel like it.

I rolled my eyes at him and just continued with my breakfast. My phone rang just as I was drinking my smoothie.

Me: Hey

Thando looked at me but I didn't care.

Thoriso: Hi, I'm already outside the complex.

Me: Alright, I'm coming.

Thoriso: Cool.

He hung up And I quickly finished.

I went to Romeo and crouched in front of him.

Me: Mommy is going to church Neh, behave.

Romeo: Can I come with?

Me: Umm, you not bathed yet.

He frowned and I felt back.

Me: Tell you what, I'll take you out for pizza when I come back.

Romeo: Promise?

Me: I promise.

I kissed his cheek then left. When I got to Thoriso, we shared a hug before he opened the passenger door for me and I got in.

Thoriso: You look beautiful.

I smiled.

Me: Thanks.

The rest of the ride was silent, I expected a big church but it was a bit small, I even thought we were going to town but to my surprise, we were in a village.

I got out of the car and we went inside. We were a bit early, they were still preparing the place.

Thoriso: This is the Pastor's wife.

She hugged me shortly, they were so humble and down to earth.

Me: I'm Khensani.

P's wife: Welcome to our church

I nodded. I knew then that this was going to be the church I'm going to attend over here, I actually didn't feel like a visitor but I felt like I belong here, like I had been a part of them forever.

I helped wipe the chairs and soon enough, The service started. Thoriso was an usher so he was at the back, doing his job.

The service went out and we were asked to go forward, those who were visiting for the first time.

At least I wasn't the only one so I went, with

others. We had to say our name, we we live and who invited us. It was now my turn. People had been talking in Setswana but mine wasn't perfect so I spoke English.

Me: I greet you all in the name of Jesus Christ our Lord. My name is Khensani Dlamini, originally from Gauteng but I now stay at unit 5, I was invited by Thoriso.

They clapped hands for us, a song was sang and the rest of the congregation came to greet us.

Man: Please don't go as yet.

Eh! If I was in another place, I would have frozen but I just remained, I was actually relaxed.

Man: I know you have an awesome voice, we would like just one song from you.

The rest of the congregation were cheering. I don't even know how he knew because we were meeting for the first time.

I cleared my throat before taking the Mike. I smiled. Then started kissing.

Me: "Cause You deserve the glory and the honor
I lift my hands in worship and I bless Your holy
name

Cause you are great, you do miracles so great
There is no one else like you "

I even forgot I was a visitor and just let myself rest in the wonderful presence of God. When I opened my eyes, The rest of the congregation had given me a standing ovation and they were clapping their hands.

I just smiled and went to sit down, turn out the man was the pastor.

I've really never been to a service as spiritually fulfilling as this one. It was great, a whole lot better and everytime I sang, I swear I felt like I was singing with the angels.

Before the service ended, the Pastor started

praying for people along with other pastors.
When he came for me, he touched me on my stomach and I looked at him, confused.

Ps: she will live

That's what He was saying, looking at my stomach. I just let him be as he prayed and the others also came.

Thoriso came to me after church.

Thoriso: I didn't know you could sing like that.

Me: You didn't ask.

I said, chuckling.

Thoriso: The Pastor would like to see you though.

Me: Oh

He led the way and I followed him of course. I went to the little room where the pastor was seated and he let me sit down.

Ps: Khensani, how are you?

Me: I.. I'm good sir, you?

Ps: I'm blessed. How was your first day in our church?

I smiled.

Me: It was great and welcoming. It's safe to say I just found myself a church around here.

Ps: I'm glad. You can always come whenever you want, even if it's not for a service.

Me: Good to Know.

Ps: You know, for a lady this short, you have a big voice.

I laughed.

Me: Thank you.

Ps: And I see the enemy is targeting you through your child.

Me: My.. My child?

He smiled.

Ps: The one you carrying. It's a girl.

I laughed hysterically, I had no idea what he was on about.

Me: I'm not pregnant.

Ps: Mm, please come for our service on Wednesday, for deliverance.

Me: Umm, okay.

Ps: It was good seeing you And please, don't give up on him.

Me: Who?

Ps: I think you know who I'm talking about.

I didn't ask anything but just got up, a lot of thoughts were going through my mind. I refused to believe I was pregnant. I'm only on my first year, it can't be.

I asked Thoriso to firstly take me to town so that I can buy Pizza. He parked right at Debonairs and I bought a large triple deck pizza

with a 2litre coke.

Me: I'd rather buy juice for myself.

I had to think of the baby. God is not man that he can lie and I've grown enough spiritually to be able to discern when it's God speaking.

I don't know how I'm going to do this, I didn't know how dad is going to react to this but I was going to wait to show first before telling everyone.

It still hadn't sank in that I was pregnant at 19. I was mad at Thando for doing this to me, I didn't understand how this happened when I remember him giving me morning after pills.

He drove me back home after everything then we hugged and I went back.

Romeo ran to me immediately when I opened so I put everything down then picked him up, kissing him.

Me: You were good with daddy?

Romeo: Yes.

Me: I bought pizza.

He cheered. I went to put everything in the kitchen. I didn't want to think about this pregnancy and since mom had put me on her medical aid, I knew she'd automatically know should I consult using it.

I could probably ask Luthando but I wasn't ready to tell even him.

Thando: You okay?

Me: Umm, yeah.

Thando: You look like you have a lot on your mind.

Me: Stop psychoanalyzing me Luthando!

I said, a bit too loud.

Me: Sorry.

I was too tired to shower, so I just took off my dress then wore a short with just my bra.

I went back downstairs, Luthando whistled and I just rolled my eyes. I took out a plate, they were having pizza and dished up four slices for myself.

Thando: There's nothing you wanna tell me?

Me: What could I possibly want to tell you?

I knew within what but I just couldn't say it.

Thando: I think I should take you to the doctor before I leave.

Me: I'm not sick.

Thando: Eating this much food can't be good.

I frowned then put back two slices and just ate two. I tried my all to stop the tears from falling.

Thando: I didn't starve my... Starve yourself.

Me: Just leave me alone.

I poured myself a glass of juice then went to sit on the couch. I thought they would have left by now. Mom was coming next week, even though

I told Thando today.

He went upstairs with Romeo then came back after an hour.

Thando: We leaving. I'll send you some money.

I couldn't decline because I wanted to go to the doctor.

Me: Okay.

Romeo: Bye mommy.

Me: By baby.

I hugged him then kissed him on the cheek.

Thando: And me?

Me: Go to your Shantell.

Thando: I killed her.

I laughed, he was serious but I wouldn't like to believe he's a murderer.

He forced a hug, pressing our bodies close making me moan a little. His hands went to my

ass, grabbing it.

Me: Stop

I whispered, he could hear I didn't want him to but he stopped.

Thando: I'll see you next week. Text me when your mother leaves.

Me: Okay.

He left and I just wanted to cry, I was going to miss him but again, could I really go on with him again?

He says he killed his baby mama and knowing him like I do he doesn't bluff.

I just wasn't sure if it's the kind of vibe I want around my baby.

I thought, brushing my flat stomach.

.

[08/25, 10:11] Mustang Man: 80

Kholiswa called me just after I attended my

second lecture for the day. I was with Ntando, chilling at the cafeteria and with him telling me how he had spent his Valentines day.

I answered on the first ring.

Me: Mother?

Kholiswa: Hey Khensani, how are you?

Me: I'm good thanks, you?

Kholiswa: I'm okay. Look, I've already booked a hotel room and I'm on my way, can we do dinner later?

Me: Yes, of course. My last lecture ends at 5.

Kholiswa: I'll call around 6pm.

Me: That's cool with me.

Kholiswa: Alright baby, I love you.

Me: Love you too.

I hung up then went back to Ntando since he was on the verge of telling me more about his splendid day.

Me: What else?

Ntando: Well, after the shooters and cocktails, we went straight to business, if you know what I mean.

He said, winking and I laughed. I knew exactly what he meant.

Me: Better you than me.

Ntando: You saying you spent the weekend with a hunk and you didn't even get a Quicky nyana?

I chuckled.

Me: I'm not about that. Besides, we broke up.

Ntando: The way you keep bringing that up, it's like you trying to convince yourself of that yet failing.

Me: It's not like that.

Ntando: You love him, I just don't know why you punishing yourself like this.

Me: I'm not punishing myself. I'm doing what's

best for me.

Ntando: Your pride won't give you an orgasm shame.

I laughed, pushing him away lightly. He always has a way of lightening my mood. The truth is, I missed Thando but it sucked because everytime he was here, he annoyed and pissed me off nje. I actually got on with Romeo and not him.

Anyway, we went to attend our last lecture for the day. I was dog tired after my last lecture and all I wanted was to take a bath then bury myself in my bed

Kholiswa called me just after I parked my car. I answered on the second ring.

Me: Ma?

Kholiswa: Are you done?

Thixo wami! The way I was so tired, I just hit my head a couple of times on the steering wheel.

Me: Just arrived back at the flat.

Kholiswa: I'll give you an hour to get ready.

I didn't even complain, I just knew she wasn't going to take no for an answer.

Me: Okay, I'll get right into that.

Kholiswa: Call me when you done.

Me: Okay.

I hung up then groaned. I was so tired. I got off then went into my flat.

Getting in my room, I took off my shoes then took off all my clothes.

I looked at my stomach, the black line was above my bellybutton but somehow, I just believed those were just superstitions.

I went to take a shower, I knew a bath would just delay me. When I was done, I dried then lotioned. I wore my panty then looked for something to wear.

I wore leggings and a denim shirt. I wore blue Nike Rosh and made a lazy bun with my weave. I just put Vaseline on my lips, took my phone then left.

When I got downstairs, I called my mom who answered immediately.

Me: I'm done.

Kholiswa: Okay, I'm coming.

We both hung up at the same time and I made myself a quick snack while waiting for her. I didn't want to eat much since she was taking me out for dinner.

A made a sandwich with lettuce, tomato, cheese and peanut butter then squeezed some chocolate sauce on top. It tasted so amazing that I made another one.

Kholiswa just barged in without knocking.

Kholiswa: Haibo Nokubonga, I'm taking you out already.

Me: It's just a quick snack.

Kholiswa: Smells amazing.

I gave her a weird look. The way she was looking at it, I just gave her the remaining piece.

Kholiswa: Thanks.

She closed her eyes and did that "mmm" sound, I chuckled.

We could finally leave. I tend to forget she's pregnant, she was showing a little now.

She was now 11 weeks pregnant if I'm not mistaken.

Anyway, she drove us to Ocean basket.

Me: Fish? Really?

She rolled her eyes, I just sank back on my seat.

She parked then we went in, we were shown to a table.

Me: This place is not smelling nice for me.

Kholiswa: It smells just fine to me.

Waiter: You ready to order?

Kholiswa: Yeah, I'd like some prawns, fried with boiled fish and some calamari.

Waiter: You ma'am?

Me: Just water.

Waiter: You sure?

Me: Yes

I had my hand covering my nose, it all smelt horrible for me.

Kholiswa: What's going on with you?

Me: What do you mean?

Kholiswa: I thought we agreed on dinner

Me: Yes, dinner, not Ocean basket

Kholiswa: But -

My phone rang, saving me from this

conversation. I excused myself then went outside to answer it.

I didn't even bother checking the caller ID

Me: Hello?

" Hey stranger"

Me: Kamo?

He chuckled.

Kamo: Forgot my voice already?

Me: I just.. Wasn't expecting your call.

He laughed.

Kamo: Yeah right, how are you?

Me: I'm okay, you?

Kamo: I'm fine hey, when are you coming home?

Me: Miss me much?

Kamo: You got no idea.

Me: Ncaaw, that's so sweet.

I giggled.

Kamo: I know it sounds cheesy but I know, the hood just ain't the same without.

Me: Right, how's your girlfriend?

Kamo: Wow, trying to change the subject?

Me: It's a simple question.

Kamo: You sound jealous

Me: How I wish that was true, it would have helped boost your oversized ego.

He laughed.

Kamo: You still think that of me?

Me: You haven't changed much Kamogelo.

Kamo: Well, to answer your question, she's okay. I want her to meet the first girl who ever made this arrogant ass fall in love.

I laughed.

Me: I hope that's Thuli.

I could hear the seriousness in his voice.

Kamo: Don't .

Me: Too soon?

Kholiswa: You should've just said no if I was going to have dinner alone.

I rolled my eyes, my mother likes attention.

Me: I gotta go, my mother is complaining.

He chuckled.

Kamo: I understand. I love you

Me: Lov you too boo.

I then hung up and went inside with my mother. Her order had already arrived, the smell was enough to make my stomach turn.

Me: Excuse me.

I got up then ran to the toilet to throw up, feeling my stomach trying to come out to with my intestines.

I used some water from the tap to rinse my mouth. Then I went back.

Kholiswa: You okay?

She had a concerned look on, I just nodded covering my nose.

Kholiswa: I'll take this as a takeaway, where do you wanna eat?

Me: I'd really love some pizza

I said with a grin. Ever since yesterday, I just can't get enough of pizza as long as it has lots and lots of cheese.

Kholiswa: Okay baby.

She called a waiter over and he went with her food, put it on takeaway.

We went to Debonairs where I got my pizza and it there, I even made her buy one large pizza as takeaway.

She just looked at me weirdly.

My mother left on Wednesday and I could actually breathe, she left me with some money so I told myself I'll go to the doctor on Friday since my day is short.

Luthando had sent me over ten thousand and I really felt it wasn't necessary, I mean what the hell was I going to do with so much money? He just told me that it's even a small amount and said he'll send more so I let him be.

On Friday, I woke up then took a long warm bath. I got out, dried and lotioned. I wore Grey Adidas sweatpants with a black plain hoodie and sneakers. I made two buns with my weave then put on a purple lipstick. I took my bag, together with my books for the day, Wallet, phone and car keys.

I was just about to sit down when someone banged on my door, I groaned then went to open.

Me: What?

I said, just as I opened to find Luthando.

Me: Where's Romeo?

Thando: Ain't you gonna invite me in?

Me: As if you won't come in if I don't.

I made space for him and he got in. He only had his phone on his hands and car keys.

Thando: How are you?

Me: I'm fine. You?

I was just about to make myself breakfast so I just started with the toast.

Thando: I'm okay. I just wanted us to spend some quality time together.

Me: Why?

I said with a raised eyebrow.

Thando: We a couple songs its only right

He said, shrugging his shoulders. I let him be
And continued with my breakfast. I made eggs,

bacon and wors instead of sausages. It was so oily but that's how I preferred it at that point. I also made some omelettes then a fruit salad with yoghurt.

Thando: You sure you gonna finish that?

Me: Yep

I sat down and started eating, he was just looking at me and like I said, I finished everything and burped.

Me: Sorry.

Thando: It's okay. I missed you so much.

Me: You were here last week.

Thando: I'd be with you now and Still miss you.

I blushed and he chuckled.

Me: That's so sweet.

I got up and took my bag.

Thando: You going already?

Me: Yeah, my lecture starts in about twenty minutes.

Thando: A lot can be done in twenty minutes.

He gave me a mischievous look that made me swallow hard.

Me: Don't even think about it.

He got up and stood in front of me. I looked up at him and he had a smirk on his face.

Thando: what am I thinking?

He said, putting his hands on my waist.

Me: I gotta go.

I whispered, he smashed his lips on mine, I ended up dropping my bag and putting my hands over his neck as his hands went to my ass and he picked me up, I moaned in his mouth.

He put me on top of the kitchen counter and broke the kiss.

Thando: I want us to fix things before we can even think of doing this.

I just nodded because my mind was just on giving my body what it wants and the river that was flowing down there was Not to be missed.

Me: I gotta go to the toilet.

Thando: Okay

He gave me a piggy ride to the toilet and I was just giggling. I finally drove to campus after and I had a smile on my face.

After our last lecture, Ntando pulled me aside.

Ntando: And then?

Me: What?

Ntando: What's with the smile?

Me: It's nothing.

Ntando: Really?

Me: Yep

I said with a grin. He just let me be, we went to the cafeteria and bought some food. After eating, I didn't go home first but straight to the doctor. I was so nervous. The gynae didn't have many patients so I got in.

Gynae: I'm Doctor Nkosi or just call me Lindo.

Me: I'm Khensani.

Lindo: What brings you here?

Me: I want a pregnancy test.

He looked at me with a smile. He had glasses on, and was caramel in complexion with a brush.

Lindo: Straight to business I see.

I just smiled. He gave me something and I went to pee on it then gave the stick back to him. We waited for a while and it was confirmed, I'm pregnant.

He also took some blood tests to determine how far I am. He made small talks while waiting

for the results.

Lindo: How old are you?

Me: I'm turning 20.

Lindo: Single?

Me: It's complicated, you?

Lindo: I'm engaged to a beautiful brunette.

I chuckled, he was your typical coconuts. The results finally came, Luthando was probably wondering where I am. I didn't want to think about it At that point.

Lindo: Everything is all clear, you five weeks pregnant.

I faked a smile, he gave me my prescription and well I signed him up as my gynae. He even did a scan and hearing my baby's heartbeat just erased all my worries. He gave me the pictures and I went to the pharmacy and bought my vitamins then drove by Debonairs for some pizza and finally went home.

Thando: You took so long.

Me: Umm yeah, went to the doctor.

Thando: Everything okay?

Me: Yeah.. Just went for some.. Flu meds.

Thando: Mmh

I put the pizza on the table then went to lock everything in my room.

I then went back to the lounge, and ate some pizza with Thando. I still didn't have the guts to tell him I'm pregnant.

.

.

[08/25, 16:04] Mustang Man: 81

I don't even remember how I came to bed but I guess I was really tired. I mean I remember sitting In the lounge with Thando while eating pizza but here I was.

I got up and went to the bathroom where I

brushed my teeth and washed my face. When I got back, I found Thando sitting on my bed with a tray in his hands.

I rolled My eyes and he chuckled.

Me: You still here?

Thando: There's no where I'd rather be. I brought you breakfast.

Me: Smells good.

I took the tray away from him then uncovered the food. It was a simple breakfast with eggs, bacon and sausages with toasted cheese sandwiches and a glass of juice.

Me: Where's my fruit salad And two slices of pizza?

Thando: That breakfast was suppose to be for the two of us.

Me: I don't hear you answering my question.

Thando: Hai Nokubonga, why don't you

appreciate my efforts?

I put the plate on the counter And folded my arms and frowned.

Me: I won't eat it ke.

Thando: Means more for me.

He tried taking the tray but I pushed him away and started crying.

Thando: What's wrong now?

Me: You don't wanna make me my fruit salad.

Thando: Shh, please don't cry. Ngizo 'yenza (I'll make it)

I smiled between my tears and he left. I started eating the breakfast which was so delicious that I finished it all. By the time he came with pizza and the fruit salad, I was long done.

He looked at me with his eyes popping out, I just shrugged my shoulders.

Me: Thank You.

I said taking the pizza and fruit salad, I gulped down the glass of juice when I was done then burped.

He was still standing there, looking at me in amusement.

Me: Please bring my pills for me from that cupboard

I pointed at it. At that point, I wasn't even thinking about him finding out.

Thando: What's this Khensani?

I looked at him. Shit! He was holding the little envelope that had the scans, I got up and went to take them from him and him being taller, I couldn't reach them.

Me: That's none of your business.

He then opened the envelope and looked at me, I stepped backwards.

Thando: What's this Khensani?

Me: They Umm... They belong to a friend.

I said, busy biting my lips. I didn't want him to find out this way, I was shit scared. I mean I know Thando has a temper, there's no telling what he can do.

Thando: Ungazong hlanyisa, these have your name here.

Me: I.. I'm sorry

I started crying. I was shaking, I was that scared. If he knows now then it's only a matter of time before my family finds out.

Thando: I had my suspicions, I mean the weight gain, The appetite and Ohh, The attitude but I just needed you to tell me.

Me: I'm scared okay, I'm scared. My mom's pregnant then I'm also pregnant, how do you think that makes me feel?

He came and hugged me, I rested my head on his chest and just cried, this wasn't any easy for

me. He kept on brushing my back until I calmed down.

Thando: We in this together okay

He said, holding my hands then placed a kiss on my forehead. I nodded. He wiped my tears with his hand.

Me: And if it's not yours?

He freed my hands then looked at me.

Thando: Who else could it be?

Me: Remember the new years eve party?

He nodded.

Me: There was this guy I was sitting next to And we were both drunk then..

Thando: Don't piss me off Khensani!

I laughed, he was already turning orange.

Me: I'm kidding.

I said, pulling his cheek.

Thando: So you carrying a little Thando?

I nodded, smiling.

Thando: You don't realize how happy you've made me.

Me: Easy for you to say. I still need to face my father.

Thando: I told you we in this together.

He then put his hands on my waist.

Thando: Nshape ka lamza (Kiss me)

Me: I don't want to.

Thando: O dlala hard to get nou?

Me: Yep.

Thando: Hai suka

He then leaned down to kiss me and of course I replied, I just couldn't decline no matter how much I wanted to. His kiss was just what I needed And my hormones were going crazy on me.

He went on to grab my ass, bringing our bodies close and I could feel his hard one and a river was already forming down there. He put his hands inside my pj bottom, he must've dressed me up in my pyjamas when he came to put me in my bed.

I moaned in his mouth, he chuckled and broke the kiss. His eyes were slightly opened.

Me: You leaving me hanging?

Thando: Tell me we good first.

I bit my lip and looked at him.

Me: We good.

After saying that, he ripped off my pj top and I gasped, my perky breasts sprung freely.

He picked me up and smashed his lips on mine, The kiss was filled with lust and desire. He put me on the bed then took off my pj pants together with my panty.

Thando: I missed this. You have a beautiful

body Khensani.

I smiled, he placed a kiss on my neck while his other hand played with my clit. I moaned softly but somehow, I was just too wet for the foreplay, I needed him in me.

Me: I can't wait any longer

Just as I said that, I came And he chuckled. All he did was play with my clit.

He took off his clothes while giving me a dirty smirk.

I opened my legs, giving him free access but I still can't get over how huge his dick is.

When he entered, it was painful but as he continued to move, I started to feel the pleasure creeping in.

He then bent me over and put a pillow to support me and hit it from behind . I couldn't hold in my moans and screams, when he finally came, he collapsed next to me and we both

caught our breathes.

Thando: Let's go shower, I wanna take you for some shopping.

Me: I'm tired.

Thando: Stop being lazy.

We went to take a shower, having one round in the shower then he dried and lotioned me.

I wore my panties then wore a black ankle grazer with a white peblum top and white sandals. I left my weave loose with no makeup.

He just wore some shorts and a tee with sneakers.

I took my phone then we left.

Me: I'm hungry.

I said, immediately when we got in the car.

Thando: We'll grab some breakfast at Mugg and Bean since I didn't even eat.

Me: Blame your daughter.

Thando: How do you even know the gender?

Me: I know it's a she.

After breakfast at Mugg and Bean, he drove us to town then I went to buy some clothes and food and some shoes.

I just went all out since I wasn't the one paying.

We even bought two large pizzas.

Things between me and Thando were going pretty well, even though we'd argue here and there but we were fine.

He once came with Romeo and we spent the weekend together .

It was now the last week of March and I was going home. I was actually going to write my last semester test then drive home. It was a Thursday, the 26th of March.

I was now 10 weeks pregnant and the bump was barely there. You'd think it's just a beer belly.

I woke up and took a bath, I was writing at 8:30am. I dried when I was done and lotioned.

I wore a body hugging dress, navy blue in colour and some gold sandals. I put a black cap on my head, Vaseline on my lips then left.

Getting downstairs, I made cereal and warmed some pizza then ate with a cup of Rooibos, I took an apple and pear then left.

I got in my car then drove to campus. I was about ten minutes early so I quickly ate my fruits then got into Great Hall.

Ntando: I can't believe you leaving.

Me: I'm not going back forever.

He hugged me tightly. We had just gotten out of the hall and standing next to my car.

Ntando: I'll probably go home in winter, I'm spending recess at my boyfriend's apartment.

Me: Chesa girl!

We high fived.

Ntando: Baby daddy picking you up?

He already knew I'm pregnant.

Me: Nop, he went out on some work function.

Ntando: Alright, please call me when you home.

Me: I will. You should visit sometimes.

Ntando: If only you promise to come to KZN too.

Me: Of course

We hugged for the last time and I got in my car.

When I arrived in my flat, I took my suitcase and bag downstairs. I was taking one huge suitcase.

I then packed some snacks for myself and I was going to stop at Debonairs for pizza.

I received a call from Thando.

Me: Tumelo?

Thando: I really hate this thing of you driving.

Me: I'm not even showing yet so stop worrying.

Thando: It would have been better if I was there then I would have been the one to drive you.

Me: The sooner you hung up, the sooner I can drive.

Thando: Please be safe, I wouldn't live with myself knowing something happened to you two.

Me: We'll be safe.

Thando: Don't forget to pray.

I chuckled.

Me: Of course baby.

Thando: Okay, I'll see you tomorrow. I love you.

Me: I love you too.

He hung up and I went to pack everything in my car.

I said a short prayer before leaving, covering the car and road with the blood of Jesus Christ of Nazareth.

I left, and when I got to town, went to buy pizza before I finally left.

I stopped at Carltonville for the toilet and some water.

I think I had just passed through Krugersdorp when I suddenly felt drowsy.

Everything happened so fast. I was at the robot and very sure that it was at green and about to drive off when another car came from the right, crushing right into me.

All I remember is cars hooting and the rest of it was blank, I blacked out.

Everything just happened at the speed of light.

.

[08/25, 16:04] Mustang Man: 82

I swear I saw my life flashing in front of my eyes. I wasn't any surprised when I heard beeping sounds, I could still see it all. The memory was still very fresh in my mind. I don't understand how this happened. I mean I looked at both sides before crossing, little did I know that this was going to happen.

I should have waited, maybe if I had took a cab none of this would have happened.

I tried blinking, I tried opening my eyes but I just couldn't. I could hear people talking, first it was a bit faint but then they got more louder.

Voice1: We just keeping her to monitor her progress and of course, the baby.

Voice2: The baby?

Voice1: Yes sir, she's pregnant.

Voice2: I think you made a mistake.

Voice1: We didn't, they're both very lucky to be alive.

I heard footsteps and at that point, I really wanted to wake up.

Voice2: Nono, please wake up

That's how I knew it was dad and as much as I was glad my baby made it, I Was scared. I had disappointed my dad and waking up to face him was going to be something else. I didn't want him finding out this way.

I was mad at the doctor, what happened to doctor-patient confidentiality?

I battled with opening my eyes and finally did. The light was too bright so I closed my eyes again and blinked a couple of times and my vision was a bit better.

Dad: You woke up?

I nodded, I couldn't even face him. He gave me some water to drink then sat down again, next to me.

Dad: How are you feeling? Any pain?

Me: I'm okay dad. Just my head is a bit heavy.

Dad: I'll call the doctor.

He was being plain, I couldn't read his expression and at that point, I couldn't tell how he was feeling or what he could probably be thinking.

He came back with the doctor, who shined a light on my eyes, then wrote on his board.

Dr: You know, you very lucky.

Me: I am?

Dr: Your car doesn't have any scratches and so far, you and the baby are all good. We just keeping you here just to make sure we didn't miss anything.

Me: Oh

Dr: Yes, the nurse will bring you some food.

Me: When did I get here?

Dr: Yesterday.

Me: Okay.

He left. It was all by God's grace and I said a prayer in my heart, thanking Him. I don't know what would have happened if I hadn't prayed.

Oh Thando, he must be worried sick wherever he is, I wonder if he knows I'm here

Dad: So you pregnant?

That brought me from the wondering thoughts that were going on in my mind. I swallowed hard and slowly nodded.

Dad: I wonder where I ever went wrong with you.

Me: I'm sorry

I said with a trembling voice. I couldn't even look him in the eyes, I really didn't want him finding out like this.

Dad: Is it Luthando?

Me: Yes.

Dad: I mean what was I expecting from a 29 year old. He's what.. 10 years younger than me?

Me: It's.. We didn't plan this.

Dad: I'm very disappointed in you Nokubonga. I really thought you'd at least get your degree first before falling pregnant. Thando has everything he'd want and more, his life is complete and stable. I don't want you depending on him for the rest of your life. I really thought you'd make something of yourself first but I guess I was wrong. You making the same mistake your mother and I made.

Me: I'm really sorry daddy.

I said, looking down as the tears fell. The last thing I wanted was to disappoint my father, I really wanted to make him proud.

I didn't deserve to be his daughter, he had been too good to me and now, now I felt so bad.

Dad: Don't cry, please. I just.. I love you Nono and I only want what's best for you and right now, I doubt Luthando is.

That was enough to give me courage to look at him.

Me: He loves me dad.

Dad: Does he know?

I nodded.

Dad: Then he better do what's right. I have to go.

He kissed me on the forehead and left.

I just cried the more. The nurse came with my food and I didn't even have appetite, I just forced them in since I was being kept for observation.

She took my plate and left then I slowly drifted to sleep.

When I woke up, Thando was in my room,

playing with my hair while staring into space. I cleared my throat and he looked at me before squeezing my body tightly.

Me: I-can't-breath

I said and he finally let go and he placed a wet kiss on my forehead. His eyes were blood red, like he had been crying.

Thando: I really thought I lost you.

Me: Here we are.

I smiled faintly.

Thando: You've been crying.

Me: I should be saying that to you.

Thando: I just didn't sleep much. Why were you crying?

Me: He's so disappointed in me.

I said, looking down and fiddling with my fingers.

Thando: Your dad?

Me: He knows I'm pregnant.

Thando: It's understandable, he wasn't expecting that.

Me: He's right though.

Thando: Right about what?

Me: I'm making the same mistakes he did.

Thando: Our child is not a mistake Nokubonga.

Me: Really?

Thando: She's a blessing, a product of our amazing love.

Me: Maybe dad's right, maybe you not good for me.

It took a while for that to register to him and I just looked away.

Thando: You not leaving me because of this Khensani.

Me: I'm just 19, doing my first year while your life is stable. You got a house, a job but what do

I have?

Thando: You have me and that's all that matters.
I love you, so much.

Me: I love you too.

Thando: Now stop being crazy. We should be talking about what we gonna name our kid, instead of arguing about nothing. Romeo's birthday is also coming.

Me: Oh, when?

Thando: On the first of April.

Me: Well, Paige wants some pizza.

Thando: Who's Paige?

Me: Our daughter, Romeo's little sister.

Thando: Is that your way of throwing me out?

Me: I wouldn't do that.

Thando: I'll go get your pizza.

Me: Thanks baby.

He leaned down and kissed me before going.

I spent two more days at the hospital before I was discharged.

It was Monday the 30th and Romeo's birthday was in two days.

Dad came to get me, she was with Kitso and my mother and they just came and attacked me with hugs.

Me: Okay, I need to breathe.

They chuckled and let go of me.

Kitso: I was so worried. I've long wanted to come but I couldn't because of Bandile.

Me: It's okay, I'm fine.

Kholiswa: Can't believe I almost lost you.

Me: I don't even have a scratch, I'm fine.

Kholiswa: And you couldn't even tell me you pregnant.

Me: I'm sorry.

I looked down. I felt like such an embarrassment.

Kitso: You don't have to be ashamed, a child is a gift from God.

Kholiswa: I can't believe my daughter is pregnant while I'm pregnant.

Dad: You pregnant?

Kholiswa: Yes

She said, brushing her stomach. She was wearing a big loose top so her bump wasn't that visible but it was when she brushed her stomach.

Dad: Umm, congratulations.

Me: Can we go?

Dad: Of course, I signed your discharge forms.

Kitso: Go and change first.

She gave me a bag and I went to change into the tracksuit she had brought and sleepers.

Kholiswa: Your car is at your father's house, along with everything that was inside.

Me: That's quite a relief.

We drove home while I talked with Luthando on Whatsapp. He was busy telling me about how excited his mom is.

Me: Dad says you should do the right thing.

Thando: I was with him on Saturday and talked about paying damages.

Me: I actually don't think all of that is necessary.

Thando: It's the right thing to do.

Me: I miss you.

Thando: I miss you too baby. I can't wait any longer for you to come here.

Me: I wish you had been the one to come pick me up.

Thando: I didn't want to step on your father's

toes.

Me: I understand. So what are we doing for Romeo's birthday.

Thando: We can always have some birthday sex on his part.

I giggled.

Kholiswa: And then?

Me: Just some joke on facebook. Uthanda izindaba lo mama

Anyway, I typed a reply.

Me: That doesn't sound like a bad idea.

Thando: I think we should start tonight and just practice.

Me: I doubt dad will allow.

Thando: But I miss you.

Me: I'll make a plan.

We passed by the pharmacy for my meds and

bought some pizza at Debonairs.

Me: I gotta eat now baby.

Thando: Pizza?

Me: Blame Paige.

Thando: I think we having a boy.

Me: Wanna bet?

Thando: Name your price.

Me: I'll tell you when I've thought it through.

Thando: Okay eat now, I'll call you later

I logged out then ate in the car with Kholiswa.

When we got home, I immediately went to my room and slept.

When I woke up, I was hungry and my stomach was growling. I went to the bathroom and washed my face and teeth.

I went to the kitchen and lucky for me, Kitso had cooked.

Me: Ngathi you knew how hungry I am.

She laughed, I sat down and she gave me my plate. It was pap with steak and wors.

Me: Thanks.

Kitso: So, how far are you?

Me: Almost three months.

Kitso: You Not even showing.

Me: I know hey. It's probably because of my boobs.

Kitso: Oh yeah. I can't believe I'm going to be a granny at such a young age.

I laughed.

Me: And you look so young.

Kitso: You look even worse.

Me: I know, I'm just anxious about getting big.

Kitso: I'm sure you'll look just as beautiful or even more.

Me: I hope so.

I drank a glass of juice when I was done eating and warmed up some pizza.

I was watching TV with my family when I received a text from Thando. It was just after 7pm.

Thando: I'm outside.

I just got up without saying a word and went outside, leaving my phone on the charger.

I threw myself in his arms and he caught me, squeezing me tight.

Me: You smell so good.

Thando: I still smell the same.

Me: I missed you so much.

Thando: Me too baby, me too.

We broke the hug and he kissed me on the forehead.

Thando: You going with me?

Me: If you want me to.

Thando: Of course I do. Get in.

He opened the door for me and I got in.

He drove us to his house and I even ended up sleeping in the car. I woke up when the car stopped.

Me: You cooked?

Thando: Mom did. She was here earlier.

I nodded and opened the door and we got in.

I just went straight to the pots and dished up for myself.

Thando: I didn't bring you here for the food.

Me: What did you bring me here for?

Thando: Oh, I think you know very well.

He said, giving me a smirk. I giggled, shaking my head.

.

.

[08/25, 16:04] Mustang Man: 83

I woke up to Thando staring at me with a smirk on his face.

Me: What?

Thando: You look so peaceful when you asleep.

Me: And when I'm awake?

Thando: You're chaotic.

Me: Hey!

I smacked him lightly and he chuckled.

Thando: That's feather light.

Me: I don't wanna be held responsible for what my hands can do.

Thando: What can your hands do?

Me: This.

I said, grabbing his dick and he groaned, I laughed at him then got up.

Thando: Where you going?

Me: Bathroom, I gotta go home.

Thando: It's only what... 8am?

Me: I just got up and left, they're probably worried.

Thando: They know you with me.

Me: But I didn't tell him.

Thando: Your butt is getting huge.

Me: I've always had an ass for days

Thando: Huwii, attitude!

I laughed and went to prepare bathing water. When it was cool, I got in and I felt him get in behind me.

We just bathed innocently because I seriously had to go. I dried, lotioned and wore his sweatpants and hoodie with my sleepers. I combed my hair then made a lazy bun.

Thando: You look so cute in my clothes.

He said with a grin. I just chuckled.

Me: Thanks. I'm hungry now.

Thando: Should we go to Wimpy first then I take you home?

Me: Cool with me, cooking will take too long.

Thando: Alright baby.

His hand was on my ass until we got to the car and he opened the door for me.

I got in and he drove us to Wimpy. We got in, ordered then ate when our food arrived.

Thando: We spending the day together tomorrow?

Me: With Romeo right? I'm yet to buy him a gift.

Thando: Your presence will be more than enough.

Me: I wanna buy him a gift.

Thando: That would be a bonus.

Me: Of course.

When we were done, he paid the bill and went to buy my pizza first before we went home.

He parked at the gate.

Thando: You'll be okay right?

Me: Yes baby.

We baby kissed then he opened my door from inside. I got out with my pizza then went inside.

I put the pizza inside the fridge.

Dad: You finally remembered you have a home.

He said, immediately when I reached the lounge.

Me: Umm, good morning.

He was alone, reading a newspaper. I think Kitso was somewhere in the house.

Dad: So you couldn't even bother saying no, I won't be coming back, you guys can lock the house?

Me: I'm sorry dad.

I said, looking down.

Dad: That's all you know - saying sorry. You never even show that you really sorry, you just apologize and continue doing the same things. Like sorry just solves everything right

I didn't know what to say. He was right and I felt bad, I felt so sad and the tears just fell. Whoever said that the truth hurts was very right.

Dad: For someone who decided to fall pregnant on their first year, you not remorseful.

With that said, he got up and I just went to my room. Getting there, I sank down and just cried.

I know what I did wasn't right but he didn't have to be so rude. All of this wouldn't have happened if I wasn't pregnant.

After my crying session, I wore my sleepers boots then took my phone, plugged in my headsets and left.

I didn't even bother washing my face.

Kitso: You okay?

Me: Yep. I'm going to Kamogelo's crib.

Kitso: I'm sorry about your father but please understand where he's coming from.

Me: He hurt me Mom.

Kitso: He's also hurt. This pregnancy thing is not any easy for him and he really wasn't expecting it and you made things worse by just upping and leaving.

Me: And I apologized.

Kitso: Just give him time, he'll come around.

Me: Okay.

I nodded then went out the house and played some music

I went to knock by his door, I wasn't up to seeing Kagi, reason why I went straight to his room.

He opened after some time.

He looked fresh but I could just feel he's not alone.

Me: Wrong timing?

He flashed a smile.

Kamo: Can never be wrong with you.

He pulled me in for a tight hug and it was so comforting that I ended up crying in his arms. He's always been the one to give Warm, good hugs.

"Who's there? "

I got free from his embrace and looked at this girl, who was wearing nothing but his T-shirt.

She was slim, and yellow in complexion. She had long eyelashes with a Peruvian weave and those long nails.m

Me: I'm sorry.

I said, wiping my tears. She smiled at me.

Girl: It's okay. I'm Motso by the way.

Me: I'm Khensani.

Motso: You okay?

I smiled faintly.

Me: I'll be fine. I'll come some other time.

Kamo: You don't have to go. Motso was just..
Leaving. Come in

Me: I don't wanna intrude.

Motso: He's right. I'll just go chill with Kagi.

With that said, she left going into the main
house.

Kamo pulled me inside and just sat us both on
the couch and gave me another embrace.

I never really thought that my relationship with
my dad will be this shaky. He's my life and him
being so mad at me didn't sit well with me.

I just cried the more until my stomach growled
and he chuckled.

Me: Don't make fun of me.

Kamo: Sorry babe. Talk to me, what's going on?

Me: You wouldn't understand.

I wiped my tears and got up.

Me: I hope you and your girl weren't fucking in this couch.

He chuckled.

Kamo: What do you take me for?

Me: Oh I know how spontaneous you can be.

Kamo: You know me too well.

He said, winking at me.

Me: Eeuw.

He laughed and I ended up joining him.

Me: I'm hungry man.

Kamo: I think we got bread somewhere.

Me: I'm a guest mina. Make me something, as long as it's oily with cheese.

He looked at me with a raised eyebrow. I gave him the "what " look.

Kamo: Am I missing something?

Me: Why?

Kamo: You've always been a healthy food freak.

I shrugged my shoulders. He just nodded and made me a sandwich with Orange juice.

Me: Thanks.

Kamo: What's going on Khen? Why were you crying?

He gave me a concerned look. I figured I should just tell him because sooner or later he's gonna find out And I had to brace myself already now.

Me: I'm... I'm pregnant.

I said, looking down at my glass of juice. I couldn't face him, lest he lectures me. I had heard enough from dad and the honest truth is,

my pure heart wouldn't be able to handle it.

He didn't say anything for a while and I guess he was still in shock.

Kamo: Wow.

Me: Please don't judge me. I've just gotten out of hospital and I wouldn't handle anymore pain.

Kamo: Hospital?

Me: Car accident.

I turned to look at him. He was surprised.

Kamo: How come I didn't know?

Me: Nothing happened to me. But I'm just still overwhelmed.

Kamo: It's just.. I really thought that I'd be the one to father your babies.

I looked at him, he looked hurt and I just looked back at my glass

Me: Things don't always go the way we hope.

Kamo: But are you happy?

Me: Dad is so mad at me, our relationship is just shaky and a part of me wonders if it's all worth it.

Kamo: Don't stress much about it. It's not good for the baby.

I chuckled, wiping my tears.

Me: And how do you know that?

Kamo: I just do. Can I touch?

Me: What?

Kamo: Your stomach.

I sat on the bed and lifted my top up. He placed his soft hands on my stomach and none of us said a word.

Motso: Kamo I was just -

She stopped when she saw us and I quickly removed Kamo's hand. She had just barged in.

She looked at Kamo then at me then back at

Kamo.

Motso: What's going on here?

Kamo: You should try knocking.

Motso: Wow.

With that said, she banged the door as she left.

Me: That was rude.

Kamo: She can be too much sometimes.

Me: She's the one you told me about?

Kamo: Yeah.

Me: She's pretty, slim and yellow.

Kamo: Don't do that.

Me: What?

Kamo: Don't compare yourself to her.

That's actually what was going on through my mind. She's everything I wasn't and still ain't.

Me: Anyway, I came about the covenant.

Kamo: Oh?

Me: Yes. Three days fasting with prayer.

Kamo: Did you Tell Thuli?

Me: You call her then tell her. I'll be on my way.

Kamo: I'll walk you out.

I got out then he did and closed the door.

Kamo: Can I take you out tomorrow?

Me: Not tomorrow, Thursday.

Kamo: Still cool.

He hugged me then went back. I sighed and got inside the yard.

I wasn't ready to face my father but I knew it was bound to happen anyway since we live in the same house.

Dad: Nono.

Me: Baba?

Dad: I'm sorry about earlier.

Me: It's okay, it was my fault anyway. I shouldn't have left without saying anything then come back the following day.

Dad: And you just got out of hospital, you need to take it easy.

Me: I will dad.

Dad: I only want what's best for you and I'm gonna say this again, I doubt Luthando is. He even makes you sleepover at his place like you're his wife. He should marry you then if he wants you sleeping next to him.

Me: I'm still too young for marriage.

Dad: Then you should start acting like a child in here.

Me: Okay dad.

He opened his arms for me and I went into his arms and we hugged.

Dad: Pizza?

Me: Yes!

He laughed then went to warm us some pizza

I was just glad that we had sorted things out.

.

[08/25, 16:04] Mustang Man: 84

Me: Dad?

Dad: Yes?

Me: Can I please go out tomorrow? It's Romeo's birthday and I'd really love to spend the day with him.

Dad: Who's Romeo?

Me: It's Umm.. Thando's son.

He didn't say anything for a while. Probably trying to digest all of that.

Dad: He has a son?

Me: He just.. Found out recently and I haven't seen him in a while daddy, I miss him. I didn't

even buy him a gift so I was thinking of going out early so I can buy it.

Dad: You too young for so much.. Baggage.

Me: It's not baggage dad.

Dad: Why couldn't you at least go for someone your age?

Me: You've never had a problem with him before.

Dad: I didn't know how old he was then.

I huffed. I really missed spending time with Romeo. I now didn't know what to say to convince dad to let me go.

I didn't want to over step on any boundaries.

Dad: It's okay, you can go but you have to come back. Be here at 6pm.

Me: Okay daddy, thanks.

I hugged him and then went to my room.

The following day, I woke up, brushed my teeth

then took a hot shower. I dried when I was done then lotioned.

I wore blue skinny jeans, torn at the knees with a white shirt then wore black stripped sandals.

I made a lazy bun with my weave then sprayed perfume on me before taking my bag, wallet and car keys.

Me: Morning.

I said, sitting down and they replied.

Dad: You going now?

Me: Yes, I have to go gift searching.

Kitso: Gift?

Dad: Your daughter here is playing happy families with another woman's son.

Me: Baba!

Dad: What? It's true.

Kitso: You being harsh on her Andile.

Dad: This guy is not good for her.

Kitso: You never had a problem with him before
Exactly what I had said before. Yesterday that
is.

Dad: That's before he decided to impregnate
her on her first year then now she has to mother
his baby.

Kitso: That's a bit extreme.

I couldn't hold it in, I just cried silently while
wiping my tremendous tears which couldn't
stop falling.

I couldn't stand up and just leave cause that
would have come out as disrespectful so I had
to sit down and bare the crucifying nails he was
penetrating into my heart with a
sledgehammer.

Kitso: Now you hurting your one and only
daughter.

Dad: Look what he made me do.

He came, made me stand up and hugged me tightly while saying "sorry"

I left when I had calmed down, trying so much not to think about the bitter start to my day.

It just seemed that my relationship with Thando and the pregnancy was what is always going to make me fight with my dad.

I got into my car and took a few breaths.

I started it then I drove to the mall while listening to some gospel music to calm me down and just get my spirit in the right space.

I found a parking spot then parked.

I went from store to store, trying to find a gift perfect for a four year old but nothing .

I went to Debonairs for some pizza while trying to think about something when my phone rang.

Me: Hello.

Thando: You ready baby? I'm coming to get you.

I looked at time on my wrist watch. I had even forgot that we meeting.

Me: I'm at the mall already.

Thando: You drove yourself there?

Me: Yes, I did.

Thando: After what happened you still -

Me: Please don't. I'm already having a bad day as is.

He huffed but really, I couldn't handle another lecture now. I just couldn't.

My head was actually buzzing. I hated not getting along with my father and I needed to have a peaceful pregnancy.

Thando: Okay, where are you?

Me: Debonairs

He chuckled.

Thando: Should have known.

I hung up on him and just ate my pizza. I was suddenly feeling so sad, I didn't know why the sudden heaviness in my heart.

I just sat down with my inner person feeling like I was just somewhere quiet and alone with only the birds and trees making noise. I needed some inner peace.

" Mommy! "

And I knew who that was. I lifted up my head.

Romeo: Who made you sad mommy?

Me: I'm not said.

Romeo: My mom used to tell me that when someone cries, it means they're sad.

I didn't even realize I had been crying until he mentioned it and I quickly wiped off the tears.

Me: I'm not crying now.

I said, smiling and picked him up, put him on my lap.

Luthando was just looking at me and not saying anything. After my pizza, which Romeo finished, we left.

Thando: We'll talk about this.

I just looked away.

Me: So it's your birthday big boy?

Romeo: Yes!

He said, raising his hands up and I giggled.

Me: What would you like for your birthday?

Romeo: I want a guitar.

Me: Woah.. Can you play?

Romeo: Yes

He said, covering his face with his hands. I laughed.

We went to steers where Thando had booked a table.

There was a party theme going on, with cake

and some snacks.

Me: Happy Birthday baby.

Romeo: Thank You.

I sat him down on his seat then sat down on mine and so did Thando.

The cake had four candles and I was actually glad that he was happy and Thando never brought up the issue but made it all about Romeo.

We actually had fun and from Steers, we went shopping.

I bought Romeo his guitar even though Thando protested and wanted to pay for it but I couldn't allow that.

He had bought him those mini cars that Kids can drive so he was driving it through the mall, under our supervision of course.

I actually wondered where it was going to fit and that was before I saw the car he came

with.

It was a 4x 4 Ford Ranger, white in colour.

Thando: Ain't you getting in?

Me: No. I brought my car along, you know that.

Thando: I'll get someone to come get it.

Me: Rather not.

I put the sleeping Romeo in the backseat since I was still holding him while talking to Thando.

Thando: What's going on?

Me: Nothing, I have to go.

He pulled me gently just as I was about to leave and I bounced in his chest.

Thando: Talk to me.

Me: I'm just.. I'm tired Tumelo. I'm tired of fighting with my dad and it hurts. The last thing I ever wanted was to disappoint him and now, now we'll always fight about you and about my pregnancy. I just can't do it anymore.

Thando: What are you saying Nokubonga?

Me: I need to breathe. Will it be too much to ask?

Thando: Are you saying I'm suffocating you?

Me: It's dad, then it's you and then me, having to deal with being pregnant and the disappointment that I have turned out to be.

Thando: You talking in riddles. Khuluma IsiZulu or Tswana cause I don't understand what you saying manje.

Me: I need a break Luthando. I need to be alone, from everything and everyone.

Thando: Like a vacation?

Me: More than that. I'm tired of crying, of having to please people and do right by everyone. Why can't I do me?

I was crying by then. He let me cry in his chest while brushing my back. Everything was just too much for me. It was overwhelming And I felt

like I was suffocating.

I've been here before. But I wasn't going to let myself slip back. Back into the dark, world of depression.

I had a child I needed to think about and live for. I didn't need the extra stress.

Was it wrong to be so selfish and think of only my baby and I?

Me: I'm sorry.

I got free from his embrace and walked a bit distant from him

Me: Please.

Thando: What?

Me: I can't do it Thando. It's all too much for me.

Thando: What are you saying?

Me: I'm saying I need a break.

Thando: We just got back together, don't do

this.

Me: I'm sorry.

Thando: Khensani..

Me: No.

I said, walking away as he called and ran to my car.

I just couldn't do this.

Getting in my car, I was trying so much not to break down. This stress was not any good for me or for my baby.

When I got home, I saw my mother's car parked in the yard and I really wasn't in the mood for her or anyone else for that matter.

I spent about ten minutes in the car, trying to calm myself down.

I got out after, locked it and went inside. I had left my shopping bags in the car.

Me: Afternoon.

Dad: You back early.

Me: I had a curfew.

I was about to go to my room when Kholiswa called me. I sighed and turned back.

Me: Ma?

Kholiswa: Are you okay?

Me: Yes, I am.

Dad: You look like you've been crying.

Me: Something got into my eyes.

Kholiswa: You not okay, I can see that

Me: Mother please.

Kholiswa: Actually, I came to ask if you don't want to visit me for a while.

Me: Visit you?

Kholiswa: You haven't seen my house Khen.

I looked at dad then back at her.

Me: Actually, that doesn't sound like a bad idea.

Kholiswa: Really?

Me: Yes, I'd love to visit you.

Maybe this could be the break I need. I know mom doesn't live around and a place away from home could help me offload.

Away from everyone and everything.

As much as it'd be with Kholiswa but at least it won't be in my comfort zone.

A breathe of fresh air is exactly what I needed.

I just hope it helps.

.

.

[08/25, 16:04] Mustang Man: 85

LUTHANDO

I know shit had hit the fan when I saw her car drive off but I still didn't want to believe it.

Someone might ask me why I didn't run after her but I was still arrested by shock.

At this point, I felt defeated and just got into my car after about twenty minutes.

I looked at my son who was sleeping so peaceful. At this point, I wish he could talk so I can just ask him.

Me: Why did my heart choose such a hard headed woman?

But really, Khensani just likes being difficult for no reason.

I can't spend my whole life running after her. I'm too old to be playing hide and seek kunje.

I love her but I swear my love for her would be the end of me. I've sacrificed so much for our love and she can't do a simple thing - stay.

I parked outside my mother's house and got out with a sleeping Romeo.

Mom: I wasn't expecting you so early.

Me: I know.

I went to put him in his bed with mom following me. I can't look after Romeo full time and that's why he stays with mom.

I only come to get him from Wednesday night since I only work at my own pace.

Mom: What's going on?

We were now sitting in the lounge while having some tea which I found her making.

I sighed. My mom was so fond of Khensani but I doubt she knew what I was dealing with.

Khensani is so childish, sometimes I wonder why I even put up with her but again, the heart wants what it wants.

Me: Your daughter in law... Eish

Mom: Wenzeni?

Me: She wanted space, again.

Mom: What?

Me: She didn't even bother fighting for us. All it

took was a simple argument with his dad about me and manje Ufuna ibreak. I can't do this anymore.

She sighed. My mom has always been good in giving advice, I guess it comes with marry a pastor.

Mom: I hate to say this kodwa Ngi vumelana nawe (I agree with you)

I was expecting her to maybe try and make me see things from Khensani's perspective but she wasn't choosing any side.

That's actually all I wanted. I didn't do anything to Khen, Mom knows I would have told her but she just decided to let her pregnancy hormones control her And make her think irrationally.

Mom: In love, we have to fight and stand together, united whatever obstacles come our way but she seems to love running away.

Me: You know what's worse?

Mom: What?

Me: She visited her ex boyfriend yesterday and spent a whole lot of time with her then namhla this happens.

Mom: Don't tell me you keeping tabs on the girl.

Me: I'm not mom. Kgomotso told me.

Mom: Ooh, you almost got me there.

Me: How do you take me mom?

Mom: I was just asking. I know how crazy you can get.

Me: I've grown up now and I have two kids I need to think of.

Mom: When are we paying damages?

Me: I was thinking this week. Yazi, I also wanted to pay lobola but I'm having my doubts now.

Mom: She needs to grow up. If she can't handle a simple hiccup, how will she handle marriage?

Me: Exactly what I thought.

" Son, this is a surprise "

Me: Dad.

Dad: Are you okay?

He said, coming to sit down next to me.

Me: I'm okay.

Mom looked at me and I never even returned the gaze. I didn't want to talk more about this.

I wasn't going to give up on Khen, I just want to give her time to just grow up nje then when I'm content, I can think of fixing things between us.

If I force it now, I might end up regretting it.

Right now she's just confused, not sure of what she wants.

I mean, how does she expect me to feel Ngiyazi that she's busy visiting her ex, locking themselves in rooms while carrying my baby?

Trust me, if it wasn't because of Romeo, God

knows I wouldn't have been responsible for my actions.

Dad: I'm your father, you know you can't lie to me.

Me: You seem to forget that I'm turning 30.

Dad: Luthando, even if you you 56 years old and Grey, as long as I'm still alive, you'll always be a child to me.

Me: I'm outta here.

Dad: Running away?

Me: Dad please, I just need to go sort something out. I'm sleeping here tonight.

Dad: I hope you won't do anything you might regret.

Me: Don't worry dad.

I took my car keys and left, I had to do this.

If she doesn't come back to me, I'll know it wasn't meant to me but one thing is for sure, I

won't be her toy.

.

KHENSANI

Dad: You don't have to go.

Me: I need a break dad, I need to breathe and this might be exactly that for me.

Dad: But you've only been here for what.. 2 days?

Me: I know and I'm sorry but I'm doing this for me.

Kitso: I actually get where you coming from. You've been trying to work on your relationships with everyone else and forgot about number one. We just need to be selfish sometimes.

Dad: You agreeing with this?

Kitso: Let the kid breathe Andile. You busy suffocating her and she has to think about someone else now. Surely you don't want her

relapsing.

Me: Guys, I'm still here.

I didn't want them arguing over me and I know my dad, he wouldn't have left it until he has the last word and at that point, it was the last thing that I wanted.

Dad: She's my daughter, I need her next to me. You know at this point, I wish you had chosen UJ.

Kitso: She's our daughter yes, but you can't expect her to stay here while you always scolding her. She has a baby to think of and you of all people should know how crucial the first trimester is.

Dad: Okay, I get it And I'm sorry.

Me: It's okay dad. Besides, I'm only leaving on Sunday.

Dad: I hope Ke we'll be able to spend some time together then.

Me: Yeah, so, Bandile is turning one soon. I was thinking -

Kitso: Woah, slow down. He's birthday is like months away.

He was actually turning 7 months now.

Kitso: We should be talking about your birthday since its April.

Me: I'm really not looking forward to it.

Dad: Why not?

Me: Well, because-

My phone rang so I looked at it first before looking at dad.

Dad: Go ahead, just don't disappear.

Me: Okay dad.

I went to the kitchen to answer it.

Me: Hello?

Thando: I'm outside, I need to see you.

Me: I thought I told you that -

He cut me off

Thando: This won't take long.

I sighed.

Me: I'm coming.

I went back to the lounge.

Me: Thando wants to speak to me about something, can I go?

Dad: I'm giving you twenty minutes.

Me: Okay dad.

I kissed his cheek then went out. It was actually around 7pm and a bit dark. He was parked at the gate so I had to walk all the distance there.

I stood next to his car, where he was also standing.

Thando: You good?

I nodded.

Thando: I'll just cut straight to the chase. I'm tired Khensani. I'm tired of running after you. Now I feel like Tom, busy running after Jerry while I know I'll never catch her. It ends here now.

Me: I wasn't saying run after me, all I asked was some-

Thando: Space and I'm giving you that. I love you Khensani, so much, I love you even more than I love Paige but I can't do this.

Me: I.. I don't understand

Thando: I think it's best if we just go our separate ways. I'll be there for you as the mother of my baby and it'll end there until I'm sure that you've gotten your priorities straight.

Me: You.. Breaking up with. .me?

I asked with a breaking voice. I didn't want to cry, I couldn't.

Thando: I'm just giving you space to do as you

wish And I'm saying I won't let you come to me when you want to and toss me aside when shit hits the fan.

I just started going backwards then ran back into the yard. Thando broke up with me. He got me pregnant and now he's leaving me.

I didn't need to think much about it.

Dad: Are you okay?

Me: I think I'll be leaving tomorrow.

I was still in shock, I didn't want to believe it. I didn't want to believe that he left me, he left us.

There was nothing more to think about.

He didn't love me anymore. Was it because of the weight gain? I've always been a big girl, I thought he knew that.

Four weeks later, it was the first week of May and I was now officially 20 years.

I can't say it was easy because it wasn't but the

fasting also helped me.

Thing about fasting is, it brings us closer to God. As your physical body gets weak, the spiritual man gets strengthened. Remember that our God Is a spirit and the stronger our spiritual man gets, the closer one gets to God.

I was happy that I was able to help and I hoped that the two don't make the same mistake twice.

Our God might be gracious and forgiving but we shouldn't you his grace as an opportunity for the flesh to sin.

We cannot continue in sin so that grace might abide. We need to keep in mind that we do not deserve this grace but through the shedding of the blood of Jesus Christ, we obtained grace. Romans 6:23 " For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord."

Thando and I.. Well, what can I say?

I was just more concerned about my spiritual life and my daughter above everything. I didn't wanna stress myself.

I love him, I really do but my life wasn't going to revolve around a relationship.

We often bend over backwards to please people that we forget about ourselves. I'm one of the people who has lived most of their lives trying to please people but when I accepted Jesus, I learnt to live to please him.

In this journey of salvation, we slip and fall but what matters is getting up, dusting ourselves and continuing in the journey.

I had asked God for forgiveness and repented because the truth is, I had been living a sinful life.

I was now 4 months pregnant and couldn't get enough of my baby bump. It looked so cute.

Ntando had already appointed himself as

Paige's godmother.

Yes, the doctor had also confirmed that I was carrying a girl.

It's Wednesday today and I have just taken a shower and staring at my reflection on the mirror.

I put my hands on my stomach before I started talking.

Me: Good morning baby. Mommy loves you so much, never forget that. I promise I'll do anything to protect you and will give you the best love and care you can ever think of. I'll always be there for you, through it all.

I then took out Grey leggings, with a Grey hoodie and Nike Rosh. It was a bit chilly outside.

I still had my weave on and I was thinking of going to take it out and doing some simple straight back.

Anyway, I put everything in my bag, took my phone then went downstairs.

Getting there, I made myself some fruit salad and smoothie.

I texted Thando since I wanted him to bring Romeo over because I missed him. Just because his father and I are no longer together, doesn't mean I can't spend anytime with him.

Thando: We'll come on Friday, need anything? Maybe some cash?

Me: No, I'm good.

Thando: I'll send some nje, for the baby.

Me: You don't have to. The money you sent last month is still in my account.

Thando: I wasn't asking you Khensani.

Me: Of course, why did I even bother saying no?

Thando: I don't wanna fight. I love you and bye.

Me: Bye.

Thando: I said I love you, kiss my baby for me.

Me: Whatever.

I hung up, warmed some pizza then left after eating.

Ntando: You glowing.

He said, immediately when I broke free from his embrace.

Me: Pregnancy glow mgani.

Ntando: And here I was thinking you'll tell me of some morning glory.

Me: Aah, sorry to disappoint.

Ntando: Any who, I have a date on Friday.

Me: With who?

Ntando: That's for me to know and you to find out.

Me: Haibo, I thought we were friends.

Ntando: This one is too hot.. And bisexual

I laughed..

Me: So you think I'll do you like that?

Ntando: It's not you I don't trust.

I just laughed and we got inside the lecture hall.

I haven't seen Nobuhle in a while, I wonder what's keeping her preoccupied these days.

.

[08/25, 16:04] Mustang Man: 86

I got home so tired. Like my legs were killing me.

I just took off my shoes at the kitchen and went to throw myself on the couch. I needed to breathe a little and it's the hunger that took me off the couch.

I would have went to shower first but who am I kidding? I was hungry and everything else had to stop because my baby just loves eating. You'd think she's not a girl.

I should name her Pizza since its what I'm always craving nowadays.

I went to warm four slices then poured myself a glass of Tropika.

I took my pizza and juice then went to sit on the couch, with my legs on the coffee table.

A knock on my door was what got a groan from me.

Me: Go away!

I shouted. I was just lazy to get up nje.

They didn't stop shame so I snorted then took my feet off the table and walked to the door.

Me: What?... Oh, hi.

Thoriso: Can I come in?

Me: Umm, of course.

I made space for him to get in.

Thoriso: I came with food.

He said, flashing a brown paperbag in my face.

I grinned and he chuckled.

Me: Please, make yourself at home.

I closed the door. He took out two plates and dished up for us.

It was takeaways from Nandos and the aroma was so inviting.

He gave me my plate and we went to sit down.

He chuckled when he saw I had been eating.

Me: Don't even say it.

Thoriso: I wasn't going to say anything.

Me: Good choice.

Thoriso: You look good.

Me: I'm fat.

I really was fat but I didn't care. It's not like I had a man I had to impress someone I was good with how I looked.

Thing about being in a relationship is you try so much to impress your special somebody, you try to always keep the fire burning, to keep them interested because of fear of having them fall for someone else. The biggest fear being that of losing them because somehow you've convinced yourself you can't live without them.

Thoriso: I don't see fat anywhere there.

Me: That's cute, you being nice.

I took a big bite of my chicken.

Me: Delicious.

He smiled.

Me: How's work?

Thoriso: It's okay, there's pressure but Well, it's nothing I'm not used to.

Me: Good to see you enjoy what you do. I've heard of people being miserable Their whole lives because they chose the wrong careers.

Thoriso: People are more fond of chasing money instead of following their hearts. They're looking for the highest paying job instead of being patient.

Me: It's a dog eat dog world or so I've heard.

Thoriso: But it doesn't have to be. The rich keep getting rich and the poor keep losing hope.

Me: But we Christians right? It's our job to take care of the poor.

Thoriso: We do our part but the people need to learn to listen.

Me: You right. Ignorance is not bliss.

Thoriso: Exactly. And how are you?

Me: I'm okay, you?

Thoriso: I'm fine. I've seen the works you do at church.

Me: What do I do?

Thoriso: You worship in truth and in spirit.

Me: Our God is a spirit and those who worship him should worship in truth and in spirit

Thoriso: John 4:24

We laughed and continued talking. He chilled with me until I started yawning and I walked him out.

I went back inside then switched off the lights downstairs.

I went up and took a quick shower since I knew I was going to fall asleep in the bathtub if I were to take a bath.

I dried, lotioned then wore my pyjamas and got inside my bed.

I immediately fell asleep when my head touched the pillow.

Friday came sooner than I thought and I just couldn't Wait.

I had just attended my last lesson for the day and we were in the cafeteria while having some

fries with rolls.

Ntando: So he's coming with his son?

Me: Yeah, I just miss Romeo.

Ntando: Or you just using him as an excuse to see that sexy, dashing man.

I laughed.

Me: Not really. I just miss him.

Ntando: Deny it all you want.

Me: Actually, you should come with me then you can finally meet them.

Ntando: That's if I won't melt in his presence.

I laughed.

Me: He's not that hot.

Ntando: You right, he's flames.

We laughed. He made a fan with his hand.

Me: When last did you see Nobuhle?

Ntando: Haven't seen her in a while.

Me: Maybe she's been busy.

Ntando: Probably

He shrugged his shoulders. We ate over silly chats then we went to my car.

We got in and drove to Roman's pizza first before I finally drove us to my flat.

The door wasn't locked so I just assumed they were here.

Ntando: You didn't mention he has your key.

He said, whispering.

Me: I never even gave it to him.

I whispered back. I put the pizza on the table and took off my shoes And just walked in my socks.

We went in and Romeo was alone, watching TV.

He ran to me and I picked him up and kissed him.

Me: How are you big boy?

Romeo: I'm good, just missed you.

Me: I missed you too.

Ntando: I'll go dish up some pizza for you.

Me: Ncooa, thanks babe.

He chuckled and went.

Thando: That's my replacement?

I chuckled.

Me: Hey Tumelo.

I put Romeo down since he was getting heavy for me now.

Ntando came with my plate and I think he hadn't seen Luthando yet because when he did, he stopped on his tracks and just froze.

Luthando looked at him weirdly then at me, I just laughed and took the plate from him.

Me: Thanks

He was still frozen, couldn't even talk.

I poked him.

Ntando: Umm.. I. I think I have to.. Yeah.. Umm.
I'll see you love.

Me: Let me walk you out.

I put my pizza on the table then walked him out while laughing.

He exhaled loudly when we got outside, I couldn't stop laughing at him.

Ntando: Stop laughing, it's not funny.

He said, making a fan with his hand while breathing in and out loudly.

Ntando: I didn't think he was this hot.

Me: You can have him.

Ntando: I won't be able to handle so much sauce mgani.

I laughed. We hugged then I walked back.

When I saw Thando, I just laughed. He looked at me with his eyebrows brought together

I just sat down then sat Romeo on my lap.

Me: You were saying?

Thando: Tsek Khensani.

Me: Wanna go out?

I asked Romeo and he nodded.

Me: Good, I need some new clothes. Mine are just so big.

Thando: It's because you always stuffing your face with food.

Me: I wasn't asking for your opinion.

I said, rolling my eyes.

Romeo: Are we also going to go with Aunty -

Thando: Romeo, don't you dare.

Me: Aunty?

He looked at Thando who just shook his head.

Me: Let the kid speak Tumelo.

Thando: What did I say about kids who don't know their place?

Romeo: That they're.. Naughty?

Thando: Are you naughty?

Romeo: No daddy.

Thando: Then don't start now.

He looked down and started playing with his fingers.

Me: He's just a kid Thando.

Thando: You know what my mom used to say?

Me: Obviously I don't know.

Thando: Le ojwa le sa le metsi.

Me: Huh?

Thando: Simply means you have to tame them while they're still young.

Me: I don't even know why you didn't let him

finish, it shouldn't be much of a big deal. Let me quickly go change.

I put him next to me then went upstairs.

I took a quick shower then wore a maxi dress, which was tight but I was just glad that it could actually feet with sleepers.

I was also going to do my hair, something I had been dreading for a while now.

I wore a denim jacket then a cap on my head, took my phone, car keys and bag then went downstairs.

Thando: Oh no, you not driving.

Me: What?

He stood up and took the car keys from me.

Me: You gotta be kidding me!

Thando: Are you coming or?

I snorted and just followed him, while holding hands with Romeo.

He opened the door for me and I got in then buckled Romeo at the back then went into the driver seat.

Me: Can't wait for you to go back.

Thando: Well for now, you stuck with me.

I rolled my eyes and sank down on my seat.

He played some music and drove off. He parked at the mall then came my side and opened my door for me.

I took my phone and bag then got out and closed the door. He had already unbuckled Romeo.

Me: So you also going to follow us?

Thando: I'll be around the mall, you'll call when you need me.

Me: That's better.

I took Romeo and we walked in. I started off at the salon. They took off my weave, washed my

hair then after drying it, they plaited me big conrows in black.

Me: You hungry?

He nodded. We went to MacDonalds for some burgers and from there, we went for our shopping.

I was at Game and we were at the toy aisle when Thando came.

Me: What?

Thando: I forgot to give you this.

He said, giving me his card.

Me: I'm fine, got it covered.

Thando: Stop being hard headed and take it.

Me: I'll pay with my own money Tumelo.

Thando: You making me feel useless.

Me: We no longer together, you don't have to worry yourself about me.

Thando: You should know by now that, that's impossible.

Me: You still here?

Thando: I won't go unless you take it.

Me: okay fine.

I took it from him.

Me: Happy?

Thando: Yes.

He kissed me on the cheek then left. How did he even know where we were?

He thinks me taking the card is me paying with it? He must be crazy.

I let Romeo pick what he wanted then we went to pay, I paid with my card actually.

We then went to Sportscene where we bought matching shoes and I bought some hoodies for myself. Nike one in pink, Adidas in black and Puma in navy blue. I slalom bought some tops

then paid with his card just to save myself some money.

We went to buy some clothes, food and by the time we were done, I was dog tired.

" Need help? "

Me: I'm okay.

I didn't even turn to look at who was talking.

" Khensani? "

I turned.

Me: Mpho?

He smiled. He was so tall that I was looking up at him.

Mpho: You even more sexy now.

Perv!

.

[08/25, 16:04] Mustang Man: 87

Me: Still an asshole I see.

He chuckled, revealing his gold tooth.

Mpho: It's been six years Khen, people change.

Me: What are you doing here Vele?

Mpho: I got a job around here. Should be asking you that.

Me: Varsity.

Mpho: I must admit. You look good, really good.

He said, biting his lips. Mpho has always been handsome. He was even more handsome now, with a small beard and those pineapple hairstyles.

He was wearing semi formal. A jean, with a shirt and tie.

Romeo: Mommy, who's this?

Mpho: He's yours?

Me: What do you think?

I asked, rolling my eyes.

Mpho: Why did I ever let you go?

Me: Too late to ask that.

Mpho: I've heard a person can never forget their first.

Me: I'm actually waiting for you to get to the point.

Mpho: Feisty, I like. Look, I'm in a rush. Here's my number, maybe we can catch up.

He gave me his business card then kissed me on the cheek before leaving.

Thando: Who's that?

Me: None of your business.

I don't even know where he appeared from. My mind was still on Mpho. We dated when I was 14, he's actually the guy who broke my virginity then left me with a broken heart.

I hated him most of my life but now.. I just wasn't there anymore.

I looked at the business card he gave me. He had always been older than me and more experienced, I guess that's why I never realized that he was playing me until he had gotten what he wanted.

Oh , how stupid I had been.

We went to the car pretty silent and I guess everyone was in their own thoughts.

I only realised he was mad when he didn't open the door for me and I ended up getting in the back, with Romeo.

Thando: I'm not driving the president Nna.

I didn't reply. He was folding his arms, and Not started the car.

I actually wondered what the hell he was on about.

Romeo: Daddy, drive.

Thando: As long as I'm still alone here, I won't drive. We might even spend the night in the car.

Me: Hai phuma, I'll drive myself.

Thando: Don't piss me off more than you already have.

Me: Then drive.

Thando: I said I'm not a chauffeur and I'm not driving the president. I'm not an even an escort.

I realized that if I didn't do anything, we were going to spend the whole day in here so I just got out then went to the front.

He immediately started the car And drove.

When we got home, I immediately got out when the car stopped and took my shopping bags

Thando: Nice hairstyle.

Me: Thanks.

Thando: So, who was that guy?

Me: My new boyfriend.

I said, rolling my eyes. He was holding Romeo and the other bags.

Thando: Don't fuck with me Khensani.

Me: You broke up with me, surely you didn't think I wouldn't move on.

Thando: Actually, I didn't.

Me: Well, tough luck.

I started packing the food I had bought then warmed up some pizza for myself.

I was so tired that I fell asleep on the couch with the plate in my hands.

I was woken up by my growling stomach. I didn't want to get up but I couldn't ignore the hunger.

I was in bed, in my pyjamas so I guess Thando is the who brought me here.

I was just glad he wasn't sleeping with me on my bed.

I went to the bathroom where I rinsed my mouth then went to the kitchen where I fried some

wings for myself then ate with bread rolls.

I poured myself a glass of Juice then warmed up some pizza and ate.

After burping. I went back upstairs and slept.

I didn't even know whether I was alone or not.

.

.

[OBJ]

[OBJ]

[OBJ]

[08/25, 16:04] Mustang Man: 88

I was woken up by a beautiful aroma coming from the kitchen and it seems it had filled the entire flat.

I put on my sleepers then went to the bathroom where I washed my face and brushed my teeth then went downstairs.

Romeo ran to me just as I came down and I kissed him on the cheek because I was too lazy to pick him up.

Me: Morning

I said to Thando who was making breakfast and he nodded. Okay.

I opened the fridge and took out some fruits, yoghurt and juice then put them in a blender and made myself a smoothie.

Thando: I thought I'd bring you some breakfast in bed but you beat me to it.

Me: That's sweet but I'm hungry now. And I'm sure Romeo is too, right?

Romeo nodded.

Thando: I'll quickly dish up.

Me: Thank you.

Thando: Any plans for today?

Me: Nope. I'm staying indoors, with my son while watching movies and stuffing our faces.

Thando: Oh, well, I'll leave you guys to it.

Me: Going somewhere?

Thando: Yeah, though I would have loved to take you with but it's cool.

Me: Okay.

He dished up for us and we ate.

I washed the dishes after eating then cleaned around with his help while taking a break every five minutes but soon enough, we were done and I was hungry.

Thando: We going to have such a fat child.

Me: Chubby is the word.

Thando: Have you thought of names yet?

Me: Just Paige. I've never really thought of a proper name.

Thando: I was thinking Siphesihle.

Me: Siphesihle.. Good name.

Thando: So it's Siphesihle Paige Ngcobo.

Me: Siphesihle Paige Dlamini.

Thando: You carrying my child Khensani and my child is a Ngcobo just like Romeo is a Ngcobo.

Me: Doesn't Romeo have another name?

Thando: He does.

Me: Haibo, you waiting for me to ask you?

Thando: I still haven't brought your birthday gift.

Me: It's May and well, you didn't have to buy me one.

Thando: You the mother of my kids, of course I have to.

Me: We broke up Thando, you don't have to do anything for me anymore.

Thando: I don't wanna argue. I'll see you guys when I come back.

Me: Bye.

He kissed me on my cheek and also kissed his son.

Thando: I love you guys.

Me: Okay, bye.

Thando: Why are you being like this?

Me: Why are you still here?

He clicked his tongue then left. I went to lock the door.

Me: I'm going to bath Neh, then we can watch a movie.

Romeo: Okay mommy.

I then went upstairs. I couldn't take my own time in the bathtub since I had a kid over so after bathing, I dried then lotioned. I wore my underwear then a big oversized hoodie with a leather legging and boots sleepers.

I wore a black Minnie mouse beanie with Two ears then went downstairs.

Me: Let's prepare some snacks boy.

Romeo: Okay.

He got up then came with me and we prepared some snacks.

It was cheese curls, marshmallows, smarties, wine gums, chocolate pops, Lays snacks and some biscuits.

I also made popcorn, and some sandwiches with muffins we bought yesterday and some juice then we went to put everything on top of the coffee table.

Me: So, which movie do you wanna watch?

Romeo: The smurfs.

I chuckled.

Me: The smurfs it is.

We spent the whole day watching every animation movie you can think of and I must admit, I really enjoyed them.

We had even ordered some pizza so we were just stuffing our faces nje.

Thando: You'll be crying to me when you can't lose all the baby weight because you can't stop eating.

Me: Fotshek Luthando.

Thando: You didn't even cook.

Me: I'm not your wife, chini.

Romeo: I'm tired mom.

Me: Let's go tuck you in.

We went to my room and I tucked him in and watched him as he fell asleep within a minute.

I went back downstairs and tidied up.

Thando: What's this?

He was holding the business card Mpho gave me.

Me: I was actually thinking of burning that.

Thando: This is the same guy from yesterday.

Me: He's just someone I'd rather never see

again.

Thando: I can make that happen.

Me: I wasn't asking you to intervene.

Thando: What's the story there?

Me: Thando please, I'd rather not talk about it.

Thando: Why not?

Me: Please stop barging, nagging.

Thando: Okay, sorry.

Me: What would you like to eat?

Thando: I ate.

Me: Then why did it bother you that I didn't cook?

Thando: Okay, I'm sorry.

Me: Just get out of my face!

Thando: Yoh

But Thando was seriously getting on my nerves. He was complaining about me not cooking and

then when I ask him what he wants, he says he's full.

That's pure disrespectful.

Anyway, I made some brown rice And chicken stir fry for myself.

I was actually busy cooking when someone knocked. I wiped my hands then went to open.

Me: Hey.

Thoriso: Hi, wow, you look good.

Me: Thank you, you can get in.

Thando: Who was that on the... Who's this?

Me: I was cooking. At least I won't have to eat alone.

Thoriso: Then I came just In time.

Thando: Who are you?

Thoriso looked at me then back at him.

Thoriso: Thoriso.

Thando: What are you doing here?

Thoriso: I came to see Khen.

Thando: Regarding what?

Me: Haibo, Luthando, leave the poor guy alone.

I took Thoriso's hand and went back to the kitchen. Luthando was following us.

Me: Give us a break Togo.

Thando: Are you cheating on me?

I chuckled in disbelief, this guy.

Me: I'm not cheating on you Luthando! We not even Together.

Thando: Don't you dare raise your voice at me.

Thoriso: I think I should leave.

Me: You not going anywhere.

Thando: Actually, vaya before I do something I might regret.

Thoriso just chuckled.

Thoriso: I'll see you some other time.

We hugged then he left with me walking him to the door.

I groaned, getting back into the house.

Me: What the hell was that?!

Thando: You busy inviting men in here when I'm absent? Is he the reason you wanted space?

Me: Are you even listening to yourself? This, right here is the reason I wanted space. You impossible Tumelo.

I groaned then went to dish up for myself.

Thando: I think you should move out of here, I'll find us a house, even closer to your campus.

Me: We no longer together! You broke up with me, you should stop acting like we still together.

Thando: He's even making us fight.

Me: Indaba you always make your own

conclusions without asking. That guy you just chased out is just a friend, we go to the same church!

Thando: He's still a man. And I know how they think.

Me: Luthando please.

I felt a sharp pain on my stomach and screamed a bit in agony, holding where I was feeling pain.

Thando: You okay?

He sounded concerned.

Me: Just leave me alone.

I breathed in and out until the pain ceased then sat down.

Thando: You okay?

Me: I'm fine.

I started eating and he was watching me.

Me: You suffocating me.

Thando: You just groaned in pain, what do you expect me to do?

Me: Maybe if you weren't about always starting something with me, this wouldn't have happened.

Thando: Please, let's just -

Me: No, just leave me alone.

Thando: Khensani

Me: No.

He finally left me and I could eat. I was just tired. This is the same reason why I wanted space, because of him and his habit of always suffocating me.

Thoriso is harmless, he didn't even deserve to be treated that way and he just had to come then act like All control is in his hands.

.....

I had packed most of my clothes since I was

going home for the holidays.

I wasn't driving this time, mom had booked a flight for me and a part of me wondered if it's even safe or not.

I had never even been on a plane before so I was kind of scared and anxious.

I was now 23 weeks pregnant and even a blind person could see I'm pregnant, that's how much I was showing.

She had sent someone over to drive me to the airport.

I was in the kitchen, having some Rooibos tea when someone knocked on the door.

I went to open.

Me: Woah.

Buhle: Hey.

Me: Where have you been girl?

I said, giving her a hug

Buhle: You look so big.

Me: I'm pregnant. Get in.

Buhle: Thanks. You going somewhere?

Me: Yeah, home.

Buhle: Oh, nice.

Me: You ain't going home Wena?

Buhle: It's just.. I need to talk to you about something.

Me: Oh, Umm.. Okay

We went to sit down in the lounge. My flight was at 12:00pm.

Me: So?

Buhle: I.. I don't know where to start.

Me: This sounds serious.

Buhle: It's just... It's about Luthando.

Me: Haike, you don't have to tell me because we broke up.

Buhle: Please understand that it was a mistake and it shouldn't have happened.

Me: What?

Buhle: Tizz and I were fighting then well, we..
It's

Me: Khuluma phela, you know I don't have much time.

Buhle: I'm pregnant and I think Thando is the father.

Me: What?

Buhle: It was a mistake, I love Tizz, I really do but we didn't mean for it to happen and my family wants him to marry me.

I felt the air getting thinner and thinner until I couldn't even breathe.

My head was spinning, everything was getting blurry and blurry, I couldn't even stand up.

Buhle: I'm really sorry.

Me: Get out.

Buhle: Khensani I.

Me: Get out Nobuhle!

Buhle: Please just

I tried getting up but felt a very sharp pain on my stomach.

Buhle: You bleeding.

Me: Just leave!

I said, trying to act like the pain wasn't there but it just kept getting worse and worse and I think that's when I blacked out.

.

.

OBJ

OBJ

OBJ

[08/25, 16:04] Mustang Man: 89

LUTHANDO

Me: You did what?

Buhle: She had to know.

Me: Know? Are you fucken out of your mind?

Buhle: I'm carrying your baby.

Me: She's carrying my baby. I don't even remember us having sex!

Buhle: Because you were drunk.

Me: I never drink over board.

Buhle: I don't know why you keep denying this.

Me: I don't even know why I'm still talking to you!

Buhle: She's in hospital.

Me: What?

Buhle: Thing is, she kind of collapsed after I told her and she was bleeding and-

I hung up and threw my phone against the wall.

I felt bad. I don't know how this even happened. She claims we fucked but I don't even

remember shit.

I was going crazy, I didn't know whether to scream or shout. This bitch!

I groaned, pulling my hair. I'm out of the country and my baby us admitted.

How am I going to do this?

Tizz: Wulfric my man.

Me: This bitch of yours is really getting on my nerves.

Tizz: Please don't tell me about that hoe.

Me: She must have spiked my drink.

Tizz: I wouldn't put it past her. She's capable of anything.

Me: How did she even know where I live?

Tizz: I kind of showed her some time when we were just passing by.

Me: It's going to take me 20Hrs to get to South Africa.

Tizz: But we just got here, you can't leave.

Me: Khensani is in hospital. She was bleeding, she might have lost the baby, don't you know how traumatic that might be for her?

Tizz: Okay, calm down.

Me: Don't tell me to fucken calm down!

Zik: Jōshi wa anata no tame ni junbi ga dekite imasu (The boss is ready for you)

Me: Chōdo watashitachi ni shunkan o ataeru (Just give us a moment)

Zik: Sate, nagai jikan wa kakarimasen (Okay, don't take long)

Me: Watashitachiha shimasen (We won't)

He nodded and left.

Tizz: You know how impatient that fucker can get, just pull yourself together, we'll talk about this.

Me: Easy for you to say.

Tizz: Remember, you doing this for Khensani, for your future family.

Me: There might not even be a family because of her.

Tizz: I can't believe she played me just like that. Khante all she wanted was to get into your pants.

Me: That bitch raped me.

He chuckled.

Tizz: You crazy.

Me: Let's go man.

Okay, you probably wondering where I am. I'm in Tokyo for a multi-billion dollar Deal. They're building something major and knowing our capabilities, we were the first on the deal.

If this goes well, I might never ever have to work all my life.

I couldn't keep my mind off Khensani.

We can't even kill this Nobuhle since Tizz was stupid enough to let her in on some of our deals and turns out, she had been working with one of our big rivals so there's no easy way to get at this.

Three hours later, we were done with our presentation and hoping that we get it.

We were back in our hotel room. We had booked a room at The Tokyo Station Hotel.

It wasn't easy trying to think about my baby and how she could be feeling.

God knows how much I love Khensani, how I'd do anything for her and it sucked that I was so far from her now

Tizz: Let's kill her.

Me: You know the police would be on our tail in a millisecond.

Tizz: Naye Khensani shouldn't have taken Nobuhle's man.

Me: That's what it's all about?

Tizz: Yep. She wanted her to feel the pain she felt when he left her for Khensani.

Me: Who's that dog?

Tizz: Kamogelo.

Me: Son of a bitch!

Tizz: To think she even knows which hotel we booked into.

Me: She doesn't know me well. Calling me on my personal phone, WA ntlwaela!

Tizz: You do know that should we get this deal, we'll spend about six months here?

Me: Don't even mention that. Khensani will hate me after this

Tizz: You should have told her, instead of just leaving.

Me: You know how stubborn she can get. I should get someone to keep an eye on her.

Tizz: As your little sister.

Me: You know she's dating that Kamogelo kid,

Tizz: So?

Me: I don't want him near my girl.

Tizz: Yazi your little pride won't get you anywhere. You should have thought about that before you went for a girl your sister's age.

Me: You fucked Nobuhle while she was 16.

Tizz: That bitch broke my heart man. I'm done with this dating shit. I should just find myself a Japanese chick and marry her

I laughed.

Me: Good luck with that.

Zik: Kettei ga kudasa reta (The decision has been made)

Me: Nokku dekimasen ka? (Can't you knock?)

Zik: Kore wa Minamiafurikade wanainode, nani o subeki ka oshietekudasai (This is not South

Africa, don't tell me what to do)

Tizz: Mxm, let's just go.

Me: Yazi La Bantu think they're the shit with their half open eyes.

We laughed and followed him.

Me: Khensani is gonna hate me dog.

Tizz: You kidding? We just got a multi-billion dollar deal and you only worried about Khensani? We should be celebrating, we're rich.

Me: We've always been rich. I should probably call Nobuhle, ask her where she's admitted.

Tizz: With what phone?

I looked at my phone which was in pieces

Tizz: Let's just get drunk and celebrate. We're billionaires!

Me: I guess you right.

Tizz: Of course I am.

A drink was exactly what I needed at that point and I needed to rejoice. This is exactly what we needed.

This meant after 6 months, I won't even have to lift a finger and neither will Khensani.

I just hope she understands.

.

#NARRATED

Buhle was in the hospital, the doctors were busying working on Khen.

She smirked, looking at her achievements.

She had finally gotten her revenge on her And she was pregnant with his baby.

" I finally got the man" she thought to herself.

She did this cause she believed Khensani needed to pay for what she did to her.

She had loved Kamogelo with all of her heart and she (Khensani) just came, taking all of that

from her.

Not only did she take her man, but she also took her friends and her position as the most popular girl in highschool.

She was tired of being in her shadow, tired of Khen always having what she couldn't have.

Luthando was the perfect man, he was exactly what she wanted. He wasn't like Tizz, who was a bit too soft for her, she wanted the bad boy and that was Luthando for her.

Poor Nobuhle, she never actually saw that she was being used by the devil.

The thing about Lucifer is, he's good at manipulating people without them knowing it.

He'll plant all evil thoughts in your mind and if you gullible, you'll end up doing all his missions without you even realizing that.

He found Nobuhle filled with bitter and anger towards precious Khensani and knowing what

God had placed in her, he charged for her.

Anger were his fruits and he just watered the seeds which were already in Nobuhle's heart and she ended up falling under his trap.

How easily she went from being Khensani's friend to envying her and wanting all that she had.

What she failed to know was, God will always win.

.

KHENSANI

I was in a very quiet place, very peaceful and so calming.

I had no weight in my shoulder, I actually felt free.

I looked at the clothes I was wearing, they were pure white.

My hair was long and curly.

"Khensani "

I heard a voice calling me.

I looked around and there was no one.

"Khensani "

The same voice said again.

Me: Where are you?

"Child, don't listen to him"

This one was different. It was gentle and angelic. It was a voice you'd wanna hear all your life.

"Come to me Khensani, "

The voice said again, the second one that is.

I saw a bright light shining through and suddenly there was what looked like a mist.

I listened to this two voices talking to me all at once but I knew which one to follow.

I went closer to the bright light. It was white,

pure white.

When I was close to it, it engulfed me and that's when I saw myself in hospital.

I was looking at my body, with all those pipes around it.

The machines started beeping.

Nurse: We losing her.

Dr: Bring the defibrillator , I need to revive her.

No, no, I can't die.

No.

Nurse: Clear.

As they started reviving me, I felt myself being pulled back into my body until I was completely back and started coughing.

"Yes, yes, yes"

I tried opening my eyes, and when I finally managed to, my vision was a bit blurry.

I blinked a couple of times then opened my eyes.

Nurse: Welcome back to life.

She brought me some water and removed the oxygen mask and helped me drink.

Dr: This is truly a miracle.

Me: W-What happened?

Dr: Just rest, you need it.

Immediately when he said that, I became drowsy until eventually, I drifted into deep sleep.

All I wondered was, what the hell happened.

.

.

[08/25, 16:04] Mustang Man: 90

When I woke up again this time, I think it's safe to say that I was fully conscious.

I opened my eyes and a second later, I felt pain scream all over my body. The pain just embraced me like a flood, not allowing me the chance to swim from it or even, to escape .

I pressed my lips together to try and contain the scream that badly wanted to be set free as the agony got louder and louder, no pun intended. The tears just fell.

Reality just comes in an unusual way, as I had been concentrating on the immerse and tremendous pain I had been feeling, my mind brought me back to what got me here.

Nobuhle. Oh, how much it hurts to love. I love Luthando so much and as much as he had broken up with me, my love for him never ceased.

How could she do this to me? How? I saw her getting in my room and I closed my eyes since she hadn't seen me yet and pretended to be asleep.

Buhle: Thought you'd be awake by now.

I still didn't open my eyes. I wasn't about to face her, not when she betrayed me and stabbed me in the back.

Buhle: You should have died. You bitch! You took Kamo away from me, we were good until you came along and snatched him away from me. I should have been carrying his baby.

She laughed.

Buhle: Well now, I'm carrying your boyfriend's baby. Funny how life turned out. I'm going to give Luthando the baby you failed to give him and we gonna get married.

She let out an evil laugh.

Buhle: I won. Good luck burying your baby.

I heard the door closing and that's when I knew she's gone and finally opened my eyes.

I touched my stomach and found it flat and just cried. At this point, I didn't care about the pain I

was inflicting on my lower abdomen and just cried.

Nurse: What are you doing?

She said, barging in but I didn't even care. I was grieving for my baby. My baby whom I would no longer feel kicking, who won't give me reason to wake up and conquer everyday, surely she had to understand at least an inch of how I was feeling.

I felt so alone. What did I do to deserve such pain? Why did this have to happen to me after everything that I had been through?

Why me?

Nurse: I'll bring you some painkillers but you can't touch your stomach.

I just sat there, staring into space with tears falling slowly down my cheeks. It hurt, it hurt so much.

" If not you, then who?"

Was it selfish of me to wish that this happens to anybody else but me?

"Beloved, remember the word of your Master "

I knew very well the voice that was speaking to the ears of my heart. It was the voice of God. The counselor, the comforter And that is, the Holy Spirit.

"1 Peter 2:9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:"

Nurse: Your pills ma'am

Me: Thank you.

She helped me sit up, then I took the pills and drank with the water she had brought for me.

I had a lot to think about. This was God's will and I shouldn't have questioned him.

Yes, it hurt but I had to trust in him. I had to

trust in his power and in his might. The Bible tells us in Revelation 21:4 that there is coming a time when all sorrow, tears, pain and death will pass away. There's coming a wonderful day when God will wipe away all tears from the eyes of His children, and our sorrow will end forever.

This was the time I had to look forward to, not the present but the future. The future being eternal life in Jesus Christ where every tear will be wiped from my eyes and every pain and hurt will cease and I shall be like him.

Nurse: I'll call the doctor.

I nodded and she left. The doctor came shortly after her. It was a man, probably in his early thirties.

Dr: Miss Dlamini.

I looked at him.

Dr: I'm Dr Tlale.

Me: Okay.

Dr: You were brought in by a Nobuhle, bleeding and pregnant.

Me: Umm, yes.

Dr: I still can't believe we almost lost you. It's actually a miracle that you're still alive.

Me: It's all by God's grace.

Dr: Indeed. He saw it worthy to spare your life, be forever grateful to him for that.

Me: I will. Always.

Dr: Your case is one of the few rare cases. Actually, I've never seen anything like this.

Me: I'm not following.

Dr: It was either you or your baby and when she came out alive, we lost all hope in you surviving.

Me: You mean.. She's alive?

I looked at him, tears blinding my vision and I quickly wiped them off. He smiled.

Dr: Of course. She's in an incubator and she's going to remain there for the coming three months since she was born prematurely and some of her organs are not fully matured.

Me: Oh, can I see her?

Dr: Yes, you may. Khensani, you really lucky to be alive and get to have your baby in the process.

Me: It's all God.

Dr: It's only he who can make dry land in the water. This was one of those situations.

Me: I used to think doctors believe in science than God.

Dr: I beg to differ. God is the healer. It doesn't matter what we doctors do but if it's time for a person to die, they will die. If it's your time to be healed, you'll be healed. Not because we gave you some medicine but because God ordained it.

Me: Are you a pastor?

Dr: I'm a doctor Miss Dlamini

He smiled then went out, leaving me stunned. The nurse came with the wheelchair and helped me to sit on it then she wheeled me to where my baby was.

Nurse: That's her.

I just sobbed. She was so tiny, she could probably fit into my hand. Her skin was wrinkly and so pink and she had many pipes connected into her tiny body

I just cried. She didn't deserve this. She was suppose to be in my womb with me being able to take care of her but this happened.

I just couldn't take it anymore and ordered the nurse to take me back to my room.

When I got there, Thoriso Was pacing up and down the room. He came to us then took over from the nurse.

Me: Easy tiger.

He chuckled and helped me back into the bed and prepared the pillows for me so I could lean my back against them

Thoriso: I brought you some pizza.

I chuckled.

Me: I doubt I'll be having it as much as I used to.

Thoriso: Why not?

Me: There's nothing here.

I said, touching my stomach. It hurt so much but I was grateful that she was alive and breathing, I was going to pray for her.

Thoriso: I'm so sorry.

Me: It's okay, it's part of life.

Thoriso: How are you holding up?

Me: I feel so weak. I feel drained. I feel..
Defeated.

Thoriso: It's normal to feel like that but we should always run to God in whatever we go through and lean on him.

Me: You right.

Thoriso: 1Peter 4:13 says Instead, rejoice as you share in the sufferings of Christ, so that you may also rejoice with great joy when his glory is revealed.

Me: And 2 Timothy 2: 12 says If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, He also will deny us:

Thoriso: Yes, he's with you always. He said he'll never leave us nor forsake us

Me: I know, I just wish that my baby didn't have to endure this with me. She's so tiny, she was also suppose to be born three months later, not now.

Thoriso: She's alive?

Me: She's in an incubator.

Thoriso: Then we should thank God for sparing her life. I'll call her Tshegofatso, a blessing indeed.

Me: Siphesihle Tshegofatso, perfect.

Thoriso: And now, the pizza.

I chuckled.

Me: It's about time.

I was released two days later but the sad thing is, my baby had to stay behind.

The last thing I ever wanted was not to be around my baby after giving birth to her. It was just hard to accept the reality that she's in an incubator, fighting for her life.

But I had to. God allowed this to happen for his glory and it shall prevail.

Thoriso came to fetch me. They had already made a birth certificate for her.

She was born on the 26th of June. Siphesihle

Tshegofatso Paige Dlamini.

Yes Dlamini. Luthando didn't deserve to have my baby carry his surname.

Where was he when I needed him the post?

I know that wherever he is, he knows what happened but still, he didn't come.

Was guilt eating him up? Or maybe he just didn't care.

I was very quiet on my way home. It was the 2nd of July, a Thursday.

He passed by MacDonalds and got us some takeaways before he drove me home.

The good thing was, I gave birth naturally so I only had stitches down there, my stomach was no longer that painful though or should I say, my lower abdomen . I don't even know how that was possible since I was far from my due date but only God knows.

He parked the car then came to open my door

for me.

I got out then he helped me walk inside, as if I couldn't walk.

Mom: My baby

She said, running to me then hugging me tightly.

Me: You killing me.

Mom: I'm sorry, I was so worried.

Me: You could have come visited me at hospital.

Mom: We only found yesterday and that's why I came here today.

Thoriso: I'll leave you guys to it.

Me: Thank you again, for everything.

I said, holding his hands.

Thoriso: It's my pleasure. You don't have to thank me.

He left and I went to sit down, and put some pillows behind me to support my back.

Me: Please dish up for us.

Mom: What happened to Pizza?

Me: I ate too much pizza during the past few months.

Mom: That's a first.

Mom was now seven months pregnant and her stomach was big. I really missed my bump. This was not going to be easy for me.

Mom: What's going on?

Me: What do you mean?

Mom: You don't have a bump Khensani.

Me: She's so tiny ma

I said, crying again. She really was so tiny, I couldn't believe it too.

Mom: You mean you..?

Me: I went into premature labor.

Mom: I'm sorry my baby, at least she's alive.

Me: She's a fighter.

We then started eating and she finished way before me and ate another burger, you'd swear the food was bought for her.

Me: You can eat shame.

Mom: Hai suka

I laughed.

Me: Where's dad?

Mom: They coming tomorrow with Kitso, you know he's got a demanding job.

Me: Of course.

Mom: Luthando yena?

Me: I don't wanna talk about him.

Mom: Is he the reason you gave birth so early?

Me: I'd rather not talk about it mom.

Mom: So I'm right? I always knew he wasn't right for you. I just wonder what he did this time.

Me: It's been three months since he broke up with me, three months.

Mom: What?

Me: I'm just gonna drink my pills then lie down.

I didn't want to have to deal with my mom now. I went to drink my pills then slowly got on the stairs then went to my room.

I got on top of the bed then slept, laying on my stomach. It wasn't easy but it was the only way I was going to get back my abs. It was going to start here

The good thing was, I didn't have stretch marks.

Just the ones on my ass and my thighs.

Other than that, I was good

I actually dozed off immediately when my head met up with the pillow.

.

.

[08/26, 10:33] Mustang Man: 91

I spent the remaining of the day sleeping since the medicine finally kicked in.

Dad and Kitso did come the following day, which was Friday in the afternoon and I just ran to dad and cried in his arms.

I missed him, I missed being in his embrace and he was just the comfort I needed at that time. Dad had been with me through everything and being in his arms was assuring enough for me that everything will be alright. I was able to pass through all the critics, the insults and the curses because of Dad who saw what no one else didn't see in me. He saw a beautiful baby girl with a bright future and he never ceased to

remind me of the wonderful thoughts he thinks of me.

Dad: It's okay baby.

He said, brushing my back. When I had calmed down, we sat down with me on his lap and Kitso brought me a glass of water.

Me: Thank You.

I said, with a faint smile and drank the water. Having my family here was just the support I needed and a part of me wished Thando was here because he was the only one who could really understand the pain I was going through since she's our daughter.

Dad: I'm sorry I couldn't come see you in hospital.

Me: It's okay daddy, you here now and that's more than enough for me.

Kitso: How are you holding up?

I sighed.

Me: It's not easy but I'm hanging in there.

Dad: You know you can always come back home.

Me: My life is here now dad. I got varsity and I also have my daughter.

Dad: But it'll make me feel better when you close to me, where I can actually take care of you and be there for you.

Me: And I appreciate that, you know I do but I can't move her now. She's fighting for her life, the doctors said I'll only be able to take her home after three months and that's just an estimation. If complications can arise..

I breathed out, quickly wiping the tear that had managed to escape from my eye.

Kitso: Never lose Hope. I trust God will be there for you and her.

Dad: What happened?

I really couldn't tell him the truth. I know lying is

a sin but I couldn't throw Luthando under the bus like this

I didn't even know if Nobuhle was truly honest or not. It just sucked that Luthando wasn't here to explain things, to tell me what really happened and he knows how much I hate dishonesty.

I couldn't believe he'd forsake me just like this. Abandon me, abandon our daughter. This is so unlike him.

Dad: Nono?

Me: Huh?

Dad: I asked what happened.

Me: I don't remember much. Dad please, I'd rather not talk about this. What happened, happened.

Dad: Where's Luthando?

Kholiswa: He broke up with her.

She said, getting in through the lounge. She had went out to get whatever she had been craving. I offered to go but she understood the kind of space I was in and decided to rather go.

Me: Haibo!

Kholiswa: What? It's true.

She had no right to say that though, it wasn't her place. I told her that in confidence, not for her to just blurb it out.

Dad: He did what?

Me: Dad, please.

Dad: When did this happen?

Me: A while back.

Kholiswa: Three months ago.

Dad: And you never mentioned It to me?

Me: With all due respect dad, my relationship with Luthando has nothing to do with you or anyone for that matter.

Dad: He made you pregnant! How dare he leaves you after that? Is he the reason you went into premature labor?

I didn't say anything but just looked down and fiddled with my fingers.

Dad: He's going to pay!

I got up from him and sat next to him.

Me: Dad please, don't get involved.

Dad: Oh I will. See, that's why I said he's not good for you. Uphi manje? He's running away from his responsibilities.

Kitso: I'll go make some food. You need to rest Bonga. You should actually be in bed, lying on your stomach so that you can get read of the belly pouch.

Me: Yes ma'am.

She chuckled and I went upstairs to my room. I was actually also avoiding having to listen to dad talk about putting Luthando in his place.

I know what happened last time he did that. He beat Kamo to a pulp.

Come to think of it, all this wouldn't have happened if I hadn't met Kamo.

Nobuhle did this because of him. She was blaming me and she's right. They'd still be together had I not dated Kamo.

I actually wish I had never met him, then I wouldn't have to deal with his bitter ex.

I really thought that after all these years, she would have let it go. It had been three years, three years yet she was still holding on to the past.

Was it not enough that she bullied me, called me all those names and even slapped me in Grade 10? I didn't hold all that against her so I really don't understand why she had to hold this against me.

I spent the remaining days of recess making

endless trips to the hospital and checking on my daughter.

The doctors kept telling how much of a fighter she is and I never ceased praying for her. I loved her with my all and it's safe to say that I lived for her.

I still went to church on Sunday's and the congregation was supportive and stood with me in prayers.

Although my family had left, I knew I wasn't alone.

I still hadn't heard from Thando and his phone always took me to voicemail.

Recess was over and that meant back to business.

It was still winter so you can imagine how cold it was outside. I took a bath and when I was done with everything, I dried and lotioned.

Kitso had left me with some belt that I put in my

stomach to help make it flat again so I put it on then wore black thick stockings and track pants then I wore a hoodie on top with track top. I wore some sneakers and a beanie on my head.

I took my bag, put on all the study guides I was going to use And books then took my phone and car keys then went downstairs.

I made myself muesli with yogurt and fruit pieces then ate while watching the news.

I left after breakfast.

Ntando: Look at you.

He said, hugging me and literally squeezing the life out of me.

Me: You killing me.

He chuckled and let go of me.

Ntando: I missed you so much.

Me: I missed you too.

Ntando: Something is different with you.

Me: What?

I looked at him waiting for him to say something as he scanned me from top to bottom.

Ntando: Your bump!

He said, snapping his fingers.

Me: Oh.

Ntando: You had a miscarriage?

He asked, with a concerned look.

Me: Not really.

Ntando: You had an abortion?

He whispered, looking around And I chuckled.

Me: What? No. I went into early labor.

Ntando: And you here.

Me: There's nothing much I can do, she's in an incubator.

Ntando: I'm sorry friend.

He said, hugging me and I pulled out just as I was about to break down. I didn't wanna cry, at least not in campus and in the presence of so many people. I had to keep it together.

We got in the lecture hall and I tried my all to concentrate. It wasn't easy, my mind was just in my baby and how she's probably doing wherever she is.

Time went on and I tried to focus on my books for that time because I knew that when she comes, I won't be able to.

It was only a month left for her to come now and I knew I had to make a plan. It was August, she was coming on the 30th of September.

I just needed to have everything ready when she comes. It was either I find another place or make the flat child friendly and I was pretty much still indecisive About that.

My baby was making progress and she was weighing 2,9 kg now and I was so happy.

It was only a matter of time until I bring her home with.

I had lost the baby weight fast and I think a size of my normal weight. I wore 32 now but I was healthy so I wasn't complaining.

I was snuggled up in my couch while watching some movie on a Friday night.

I wasn't sleepy yet reason why I was still up. I was munching on some dry fruits while thinking of how I won't have time for this when she comes.

I wondered if she's also going to cry every five minutes and all those stuff.

A knock on the door was what brought me back to reality. It was around 9pm so I wondered who that could be so late.

I wore my sleepers and went to open.

Thando: Hey.

He was holding a sleeping Romeo in his hands.

Truth is, if it wasn't because of Romeo, I wouldn't have let him in.

I didn't say anything but just made space for him to pass.

I had mixed feelings about this. I didn't know whether to be happy he's here or just mad that he had been absent all this time.

I actually didn't know what he wanted now.

I went back to watching my movie And when he came back, he sat on a couch opposite mine then switched the TV off.

Me: I was watching that.

I said, staring at the blank TV screen and Not bothering to look at him.

Thando: I have to go back, I just really needed to see you.

I didn't reply. I was planning on ignoring him like he has ignored me for so many months.

I wasn't going to just embrace him like nothing happened. Like he didn't disappear without a trace or even make Nobuhle pregnant And not have the decency to tell me.

I was mad at him for not bothering to call to at least ask how his daughter is doing. The only thing that he did was send me huge amounts of money that had the bank calling me endlessly.

Thando: I've been in Tokyo, working on a major deal and I'm suppose to fly back tomorrow night. I'm really tired now because I just arrived now and I haven't rested. I know we have a lot to talk about but can we just go to bed. I just wanna hold you and sleep with you in my arms.

I looked at him, thinking maybe this is a joke but he was serious. I just got up, with him following me and banged the door In his face when I got to my bedroom and locked it.

I wasn't going to entertain him. Not after everything.

I got inside the covers and slept, pushing whatever thought of my wrath against him in the back of my head.

I had actually been talking to his mother who was gonna come so she can help with the baby.

I just had to think about the house thing. That's moving or staying. I still wasn't sure.

.

.

OBJ

OBJ

OBJ

[08/26, 10:33] Mustang Man: 92

I was just... Defeated. I didn't want to think about Thando now, I was more worried about my daughter.

He, as always, just came and dropped a bomb on me. I don't even know why he bothered coming if he knew he's gonna leave again.

He didn't even explain but just told me he was in Tokyo. Angazi if that Tokyo doesn't have roaming or something cause I'm pretty sure he would have been able to just contact me.

Or wait, how about telling me before he leaves that he's going? It's not like I would have stopped him but at least I would not have had to ask myself where he could be.

I wouldn't have thought he has deserted me and maybe I would have considered forgiving him for whatever he might have done with Nobuhle.

I know we weren't together when that happened but a little thought for his baby mama maybe?

I must admit, it hurt and seeing him again now, brought back all the pain.

I had just lost all hope of us getting back together now.

The first thing I did when I woke up was kneel down and pray. I asked God for strength, and

also to protect Sihle And I also prayed for Nobuhle who was clearly under the influence of the evil one and I prayed for God to release her from the chains of bondage of the evil one.

I just prayed for a lot of things and actually felt better after that.

I immediately went to the bathroom where I took a hot shower, then dried and lotioned when I was done.

I wore Grey leggings with a vest and sandals then gathered enough strength to go downstairs.

Romeo: You making breakfast mommy?

Me: Morning Romeo.

He giggled.

Romeo: I'm sorry, morning.

Me: Missed me?

Romeo: Yes

He said, covering his face and I chuckled and went to him. He had been watching TV.

Me: Give me a hug.

He came and we hugged tightly.

Me: Where's your father?

Romeo: Sleeping.

He must have been very tired like he said he was.

Me: You hungry?

He nodded repeatedly.

Me: Let's go make breakfast.

Romeo: Yeah!

I picked him up then we went to the kitchen. I put him on a bar chair then I made him a little cereal so he can eat while I'm making breakfast.

I made flapjacks since he asked and eggs, bacon and sausages. I also made a fruit salad

and smoothie then we went to put everything in the dinner table.

I wasn't going to eat all of that and I think if I was still pregnant, I would have seen the breakfast as something so small.

Thando: Smells good in here.

He said, coming down the stairs and I didn't even bother looking at him.

Romeo: Mommy and I made breakfast.

Thando: Looks good.

I dished up some fruit salad for myself.

Me: Help yourself.

I said, after a while and he sat down.

Thando: Thanks.

I was mad, really mad but I didn't want to evidently express my mood in front of Romeo and he must be thankful for his presence.

Come to think of it, He must have been using

Romeo to try and soften me up but I was fed up.

I was tired of letting Thando play me for a fool, I was tired of being taken for a ride.

After breakfast, I took the dishes to the kitchen and put the leftovers in the fridge.

I then started washing the dishes.

Thando: Let me help.

Me: I can manage.

Thando: Please.

Me: Okay.

I threw the cloth at him then went to the lounge and watched TV with Romeo.

I don't even know why I was tolerating him. My love for him was making me weak, I think it's what made him think he can get me to do whatever and I will just oblige.

That's what I hate about dating and things were

just better this way. Being single was less stressful but the thought of him with someone else was agonizing.

Thando: Can we talk?

Me: Oh, you done

Thando: Yeah.

Me: Okay.

Thando: So?

Me: What?

Thando: Can we talk?

Me: That's what we doing nou Moss.

Thando: Not here, in private.

Me: There's only three of us here, privacy for what?

Thando: I don't want us to argue in front of the kid.

Me: Okay, fine.

I got up and we went upstairs, to my room. I sat on the bed and he pulled my study chair then sat in front of me.

Me: Talk.

Thando: It's.. I. I don't know where to start.

Me: How about where you had sex with Nobuhle and she got pregnant with your child and you guys are getting married, how about there?

He sighed.

Thando: I'm sorry.

Me: Don't be. We broke up, didn't we?

Thando: Khensani I -

Me: No wait, you broke up with me. Now I actually wonder, was she the reason you broke up with me? So you can be together without poor Khensani in the picture? It's fine, you can just be front about it.

Thando: Dammit Khensani, will you just shut up and listen?!

He shouted. Had I been the one raising my voice at him, only God knows what would have happened.

I just folded my arms and looked At him blankly.

Trust me, I would have replied but I just chose to contain myself instead.

Thando: I'm sorry but please let me finish.

He said softly, I nodded and he exhaled.

Thando: Right, so I'll start with the Nobuhle situation.

My heart just started beating a bit faster, I was anxious and mostly hoping that whatever he's about to say doesn't pierce right through my heart.

Thando: Yazi, this might sound crazy but she raped me.

I chuckled, maybe he's trying to be funny but he was serious so I stopped and looked at him in disbelief.

Me: What?

Thando: I don't remember a single thing. I tried to think hard about it but I don't. All I remember is waking up naked next to her and that's it. The truth is, I was ashamed. How was I going to tell you how she spiked my drink then slept with me? It doesn't make sense to me either. She claims I was drunk and maybe she's right but I never forget what happened, no matter how drunk I might have been.

Me: So you saying she drugged you?

Thando: That's what I think.

Me: Wow

I said, clapping once then looking up. Nobuhle never ceases to amaze me yazi.

She's so unbelievable. Was she that desperate

to get back at me that she'd do something so devious and deceitful? But again, it has always been said that desperate times call for desperate measures so I guess she was that desperate.

Me: So the marriage thing?

Thando: She sent her elders to my parents's house and they said something about me marrying her but I refused. I'm not even sure if she's pregnant or if the baby is even mine.

Me: Wasn't she dating your friend kgante?

Thando: Turns out, she was just playing him out for a fool and was out for vengeance.

Me: For Kamogelo.

Thando: Yep. I'm really sorry.

Me: I bet you are.

Thando: Khensani please.

Me: You never bothered to call Thando, to call

just to ask at least about your daughter if not about me. I needed you, we needed you.

Thando: I'm doing this for us, for our future.

Me: So you saying e Tokyo you can't spare a minute just to call and ask how we doing?

Thando: I sort of broke my phone.

Me: You have money Luthando, you can afford to buy a new phone, so don't you dare use that as an excuse.

Thando: Watch your tone when you speak to me Khensani.

Was I surprised? No. He's the only one who can reprimand me but it's wrong when I do the same but I wasn't going to explain.

Me: She's weighing 2.9kg now. Such a fighter.

Thando: I'm only left with four months then I'll be back home forever.

Me: She'll be six months by then.

(NB: Though Sphe was born earlier, we start counting her age from the time she got out of her mother's womb so don't freak out. She's two months now, then she'll be three months when I bring her home even though her body might say something else)

Thando: I know, I know but I'm doing this for us.

Me: Do it for your son and daughter because we're done.

Thando: I'm going to make it up to you, I promise.

Me: Don't make promises you can't keep.

Thando: I love you.

Me: And I love you too. If I remember well, you said its only over until you say so right?

Thando: Where you going with that?

Me: It means we really over and the only connection there might ever be between us is

our kids.

Thando: Don't do this.

Me: You did this to us Thando, now face the music.

I stood up.

Me: Good luck with whatever is keeping you in Japan.

Thando: I'm not losing you Khensani, not like this. When I come back, I'm fighting for us.

I chuckled.

Me: Yeah, right.

I went back downstairs to Romeo.

I cooked us lunch later on, I was planning on spending the whole day indoors with him(Romeo) since they'd be leaving tomorrow so I needed to spend as much time as I need with him.

Thando: I hate that you've lost so much weight

and I feel partially responsible.

Me: I actually prefer the slimmer body. I can get myself some hot young thing.

I said with a giggle.

Thando: That's not funny.

Me: I'm single hey, so why not get my daughter a step father? I'm thinking a white guy in his early twenties.

I was just playing with him. I don't see myself getting in any relationship any time soon. I'd rather focus on my relationship with God and my daughter.

Men are just a bucketful of stress.

Thando: If you ever get any guy close to my daughter, if they even breathe the same air, you'll know me pretty well.

Me: You mean you'll kill me like you killed Romeo's mother?

Thando: Good to know we on the same page.

Me: Unless we elope. You in Tokyo, we could try Canada on a whole new identity tip, I think my mom can hook us up with the money.

Thando: I'd track you down and kill you with my bare hands.

I laughed.

Me: Oh please, there's surgery. I could always go on a full face changing. Wait, you don't even know how your daughter looks so chances are, you won't even be able to find us.

Thando: Don't test me Khensani.

Me: Don't you get tired of always threatening me? You should know by now that your threats don't scare me, you not God Luthando.

Thando: One of this days I'm gonna -

Me: Steak or chicken?

Thando: Chicken.

Me: You look so sexy when you mad, I could just eat you up.

Thando: Trying to soften me up?

Me: Don't flatter yourself.

Thando: I'm just gonna go watch TV with Romeo.

Me: Please, be my guest.

A month flew by and I could finally take my baby home.

I was so ecstatic, just being able to hold her in my arms for that long was everything. Even though I couldn't breastfeed her but I was happy. Breastfeeding would have enabled us to build a big bond but the doctor had assured me that we built a bigger bond when she was in my womb.

I was with Lerato, Luthando's mother and we had just gotten from the hospital.

Me: She's so beautiful.

Lerato: Just like her mother.

Me: She looks more like Luthando to me.

Lerato: She's so light though.

Me: My mom is also light.

Lerato: Oh yeah. Should I drive?

Me: Yes please. Pass by the pharmacy so I can buy her meds.

Lerato: Of course.

I got in the backseat with my daughter and she went to the driver's seat.

Thando had found us a house which was more kid friendly and organized everything from Tokyo.

He called more now and it was actually a bit annoying for me.

He was only doing it now because I reprimanded him, that brought an uneasy feeling to me.

Like would he be calling had we never called?

The house wasn't that big, just something small for the time being and Romeo was also here, living with us.

It had four bedrooms, two bathrooms and a kitchen, lounge and dining room. We had turned one of the rooms into a nursery for Sphe.

Romeo: That's my little sister?

Me: Yes baby.

Romeo: She's beautiful mommy.

Me: Just like you Neh?

Romeo: No, you.

I laughed.

Me: Thanks.

We drove to the pharmacy first for Sphe's medicine then she drove us home.

We had cooked before we left so we had no stress.

The house was in Golfview, just close to town.

We got home and I could finally welcome my baby in

Me: Welcome home baby.

She was sleeping. I couldn't stop staring at her.

I was so excited, I had been waiting for this day for so long.

.

.

[08/26, 10:33] Mustang Man: 93

Me: I still can't believe she's here.

Lerato: I know, it wasn't easy but God still came through for us

Me: And I'll forever be grateful to him for that.

Lerato: You need to rest now, you haven't slept in two days.

Me: I'm okay ma.

I yawned. Maybe, just maybe I'm tired but I couldn't leave her side, I just couldn't. I had left her all alone at the hospital that I just needed to always be in her presence now, seeing she's close to me.

Lerato: No, you not. Your eyes even have bags underneath, you going to campus on Monday, how will you cope?

It was a Sunday, we had brought Sphe home on Friday and I've been by her side since then.

Me: I'll go rest for a while, please check up on her for me and -

Lerato: I have three kids, you can't be questioning my audacity now.

Me: I'm sorry ma. It's just... It's my first time doing this so I'm so anxious.

Lerato: And it's understandable, now go rest.

Me: Yes ma'am.

She pushed me out of the nursery and I

chuckled, going to my room.

I took off my shoes and just threw myself on top of the bed and immediately dozed off to sleep.

Just as I was enjoying, just as I was drifting into cloud 9 , my phone had to ring.

It made such a noise that I couldn't just ignore it.

I just answered furiously without checking the caller ID.

Me: What?

Kamo: That's not how you suppose to answer your phone.

Me: Ufunani Kamogelo?

Kamo: Okay, what's going on?

Me: What's going on is I was about to drift into some very good sleep until you called me

Kamo: I'm sorry, I really am.

Me: You haven't answered my question.

Kamo: I was just checking up on you, I heard about the baby.

Me: I'm fine, you really don't have to worry about me.

Kamo: You were there for me in my troubles, of course I'm also going to care. How are you?

Me: That's sweet but I really need to go back to sleep now.

Kamo: Why didn't you come home last week?

Me: For a week? I'd rather come ka December were there's more weeks tsa recess.

Kamo: Makes sense, I just miss you.

Me: Can I go back to sleep?

He chuckled.

Kamo: Yes, I'm sorry for disturbing your sleep.

Me: It's okay, bye.

I hung up, not waiting for him to reply and went back to sleep.

I woke up late, I think it was around 9pm. I actually didn't realise how tired I was until I slept.

I firstly went to shower and wore my pyjamas and gown when I was done with all my hygiene processes.

I went to the kitchen because I was so hungry. Good thing Thando's mom had cooked so I dished up for myself and ate, while sitting on a bar chair at the kitchen.

Lerato: You were really tired .

Me: I really needed the rest.

Lerato: I understand where you coming from, I do but you don't have to overwork yourself. I'm here to help you.

Me: And I appreciate that. I was just so excited that she's finally home.

Lerato: And she'll always be here.

Me: I guess I never saw it that way.

Lerato: God has been very good to you, you should thank him for that.

Me: Indeed.

The following days were very much less hectic and I was allowing to be helped.

Dad did call me and so did Kholiswa and Kitso.

Kholiswa had given birth to a bouncing baby boy on the 15th of September and he was probably a month and few weeks old now.

His name is Lungani. Such a beautiful little boy

A few months later, I was all finished with my exams and we could finally go home.

It was the 12th of December. A Saturday and we were packing our stuff.

Oh, I forgot to mention that Bandile was now a one year old. Sphe was five months old now,

turning six months on the 26th.

It was just after 10am and she was still sleeping.

Lerato: You managed to book our flight?

Me: Is it safe traveling with her though?

Lerato: I doubt there's any problem.

Me: I guess, we leaving at 08:00am tomorrow. I really wanted to go to church though.

I was only going to come back next year but I will always keep them in my heart. I had learned a lot and it was good being in a ministry that's all about Jesus Christ and edifying his name and his majesty.

Lerato: Such a wonderful church.

Romeo: I'm hungry mommy.

Me: No good morning?

He giggled

Romeo: Sorry, good morning.

Me: Come, I'll go dish up for you.

Romeo: Thank you.

I took him by the hand and we went to the kitchen. We had already eaten breakfast and since he was sleeping, we had left him some.

I dished up eggs, sausages and bacon then warmed it for him before I gave him with toast.

Romeo: Thank you.

Me: You welcome baby.

There was a knock on the door so I had to go open up for whoever that might be.

It was a delivery guy.

Guy: Khensani Dlamini?

Me: Yeah.

Guy: Please sign here for me.

Me: What am I signing for?

Guy: I'm just a delivery guy ma'am. Please sign.

I just nodded and signed and that's when I saw another come with a big bouquet of flowers. Pink Lillie's to be exact and they smelt amazing.

I took the flowers and the box of chocolates. There was also a small black box and a note.

I stood there wondering if I have a secret admirer or what.

Lerato: Wow.

Me: I know right?

Lerato: Who's it from?

Me: I'm yet to find out

Lerato: Go on, open the card.

I put the flowers on the table and opened the envelope.

" Is it too late to say sorry? "

Me: Weird.

Lerato: They didn't even Leave a clue of who

they might be.

Me: Exactly. Well, whoever they might be, at least I got a box of chocolates and whatever this might be.

Lerato: A part of me wishes it was my son.

Me: Your son is not a romantic Ma, no offense.
She laughed.

Lerato: How I wish he was more like his father.

Me: I actually loved that he's different. He showed me love his way and as crazy as that might sound, I still love him even now.

" I love you too "

Me: Am I going crazy or did I just..? No

Lerato: Look behind you.

I slowly turned and dropped the box of chocolates that I was holding.

He was standing there, looking sizzling in all white with a white rose in his hand.

He came and gave it to me. I took it. Tokyo must have been very good on him. Or maybe it was because I hadn't seen him In a while.

Thando: Beautiful Rose, for a beautiful woman.

Romeo: Daddy!

Screamed Romeo as he came into the kitchen and I heard my daughter crying from the nursery so I went to attend to her, leaving these two bond.

She kept quiet immediately when I held her In my arms.

I think she was woken up by Romeo's screaming.

Thando: That's her?

Me: Nope, just a kid I picked up on the streets

I said, sarcastically. What question was that anyway?

Thando: May I?

Me: You really amazing yazi Tumelo.

Thando: What did I do?

Me: You just always come back and act like nothing ever happened, like things are just fine. I mean I haven't seen you in what, four months?

Thando: But you knew when I'll be back.

Me: You just so selfish.

Thando: I was doing it for us.

Me: Doing what? .. I don't even wanna know. You should be telling me if Nobuhle gave birth or not, I saw a picture she posted on Instagram, she's quite big.

Thando: You always gonna bring her up everytime I try to talk about us?

Me: It's just hurts, it hurts that this is actually happening. I thought.. I really thought this was somehow a lie but she's really pregnant. Surely you can't expect me to just be fine with it.

Thando: I'm not even sure if she's carrying my baby.

Me: Oh but she is.

Sphe is something else. Yazi she slept while we were talking And I really thought she'd cry or something yet when Romeo screamed she cried so I was confused.

I put her back in her cot then went out of the nursery with the baby monitor.

Yes, Nobuhle was really pregnant and so big. I knew that baby was Luthando's. I just knew And it hurt.

I know he said he doesn't remember a thing about that night but it won't change the fact that it happened, it won't change the fact that she might pop out everytime.

To think I wasn't able to carry my baby until the last week but she was still on it, it hurt.

But God's will prevailed and I was glad that my

baby survived and that's all that mattered .

Maybe I'll get another chance at this pregnancy thing when I'm all married and stuff but for now, I was grateful for what I have.

Thando: Khen please.

Me: I'm happy that things went good for you. I see you eating cotton now, nawe you gonna scream " Sidlikotini"

He laughed. I actually sang the sidlikotini part.

Me: I know I'm a good singer.

Thando: You crazy.

Me: You used to love this crazy ass.

Thando: I never stopped.

Me: Ain't you suppose to catch up with your mother and son? They haven't seen you in a while.

Thando: Why are you pushing me away?

Me: I'm not pushing you away, you've been away

for a while and that was your choice.

Thando: Can we start over then?

Me: Can I be honest with you?

Thando: Umm, okay.

Me: Things is I -

He cut me short

Thando: You met someone?

Me: Can I talk or manje you can read minds and already know what I want to say? Should I shut up so you can tell me what I was about to say ke?

Thando: I'm sorry, go on.

Me: I don't mind starting over but that doesn't mean I'm accepting you as someone more than just my baby's father.

Thando: What do you mean?

Me: I'm okay with being single. In fact, I love being single and I'd prefer it to stay that way.

You my baby's father and that's what you'll only be to me or we could just be friends.

He chuckled.

Thando: Friends?

I nodded.

Thando: Do I look like I need friends?

Me: Then baby daddy it is then.

Thando: Why can't we get back together? It's not like I ever cheated on you whilst we were together and what happened with Nobuhle happened when we had broken up, why can't we move on from this?

Me: It won't change the fact that she's about to give birth to your baby. Besides, that's not the reason why I'm saying no.

Thando: Is it because of those flowers and box of chocolates?

Me: What? No.

Thando: Don't lie to me Khensani, you have someone else who's even sending you gifts.

Me: I don't even know who sent those gifts. I'm saying I want to focus on God, Sphe and Romeo and getting my degree and since you don't want to be my friend, I guess our kids will only be what's connecting us.

Thando: I'm not accepting that.

Me: It's up to you. Where are the others by the way?

Thando: I wanted us to spend some time together so I sent them away.

Me: Wow, really?

Thando: It's been four months.

Me: Can't believe you 30, you should have had a party.

Thando: So you still have a problem with my age?

Me: I don't have a problem with your age.

Thando: Keep fooling yourself. In the meantime, I'd like some food.

Me: You have two hands, yenza kwenzeke

Thando: The time I'm gonna discipline you, you're going to apologize in advance for your attitude I tell you.

I chuckled. Yeah right.

Thando needs to stop thinking he can bully me around.

.

[08/26, 10:33] Mustang Man: 94

I don't know how this happened but when I woke up the following day, it was so late.

I usually wake up early and turning to look at the watch on the wall, it was 09:15am.

Me: No!

I screamed, getting up. I had missed my flight.

How the hell did this happen?

I just wore my shoes then went to the nursery, to check on Sphe.

She was still sleeping.

I went to look for Lerato but she wasn't there and neither was Romeo.

Thando: You okay?

He asked as soon as I got into the kitchen. He was wearing an apron, probably about to make himself breakfast.

Me: Why didn't you wake me up?

He looked at me, with a confused facial expression.

As if that was genuine.

Me: I was suppose to be at the airport before 08.

Thando: Oh

Me: Oh? That's all you gonna say?

Thando: It's really not my fault that you overslept, I didn't even know you had booked a flight.

Me: Really?

I looked at him with folded arms.

Thando: You woke up three times to check up on Sphe. You should have set an alarm. You know how much you love your sleep and I also know you don't like being disturbed jerk you sleeping so it really can't be my fault.

He said, shrugging his shoulders.

Me: I guess I don't have a choice.

He looked at me, perplexed until he finally got what I was implying.

Thando: Don't even think about it.

Me: I need to get home.

Thando: You not driving there alone Nokubonga. We both know what happened the last time you

did.

Me: You need to stop treating me like a kid.

Thando: I'll stop the minute you stop acting like one.

Me: Are you calling me childish?

Thando: You said it.

He then went back to what he was doing, leaving me with my dropped jaw.

Was I really childish? Maybe just a little bit but he didn't have to point it out.

Me: Why you being so mean?

I snorted then left, going back to my room. I stripped then wrapped a towel around my body and went to the bathroom where I took a bath.

I couldn't relax cause my daughter just doesn't have Timing. I dried then wrapped a towel around my body.

When I got back to my room, he was there.

Thando: Your phone is ringing.

He had it in his hands

Me: Thank you.

I said, taking it and he was still looking at me.

Me: A moment please.

He still didn't move, I just knew he wasn't going to so I answered.

I couldn't recognize the number though.

Me: Hello.

Caller: You got my gifts?

Me: Who's this?

Caller: You saying you forgot my voice?

That's actually when it finally dawned me who that is.

Me: Oh, you

I said, involuntarily rolling my eyes.

Mpho: Yes, me. I asked you a question though.

Me: I forgave you a long time ago. Thanks for the flowers, The chocolates and whatever is on the small box.

Mpho: You saying you haven't opened it?

Me: I never got to it.

Mpho: Ouch. That hurts.

Me: What do you want from me though?

Mpho: Come open the door then you'll find out.

Me: What? No.

Mpho: Yes.

The reason I was saying no is, he just didn't know what might happen.

Luthando being here, I just did not know.

I hung up and looked at him.

Thando: So he bought you those gifts?

Me: Now I really wish I hadn't accepted them.

Like he had said, he knocked on the door and I

looked at Luthando, biting my nails.

Thando: Don't tell me he's the one at the door.

Me: Well I.. Thing is..

Thando: I'll go get it. In the meantime, get dressed before I make you scream your lungs out

He kissed me on the cheek then left. I lotioned then wore my panty and a denim dress with my sleepers and tied my hair into a lazy bun.

Getting out, I found Mpho sitting down with Luthando opposite him. Well, that's being civil.

Me: Wow.

Mpho: So you sent your man to open up?

I looked at Luthando who was very serious.

I was about to answer when Sphe cried. I just went to the nursery and attended to her. I still hadn't had my breakfast.

I changed her nappy then went with her to the

kitchen where I made her bottle.

Thando: I'll hold her. Go attend your boyfriend.

He took her away from me and I continued with making her bottle.

Mpho: So you gave birth? Should have been our baby.

Me: You got what you wanted, what more do you want?

Mpho: I wanna rectify my mistakes. Ever since I lost you, my life was never the same.

Me: And somehow you have this perverted idea that I actually care.

Mpho: You don't forget your first Khensani and I was your first.

He said, getting closer to me then brushed my cheek.

Thando cleared his throat.

Thando: The bottle please.

I passed it to him then he left. I couldn't understand why he was being so chilled about everything.

Me: Please leave.

Mpho: Stop denying it.

Me: I'm not denying anything. What we had was good while it lasted but now it's over. I don't make the same mistake twice.

Mpho: So we were a mistake?

Me: That's why we didn't work. Now leave.

Mpho: I'm not going to give up this easy. You will be mine again Khen.

He kissed me on the forehead then left. He must be crazy If he thinks I'll ever get back with him.

He broke me so much that I just can't allow myself to go through that again.

I locked the door then leaned on it, closing my

eyes.

Thando: He must have made quite an impact on you.

I opened my eyes, he was standing in front of me.

Me: Hardly.

Thando: I've booked a flight for tomorrow. It's at 10am.

Me: Thank you.

Thando: I was actually doing it for my daughter.

Me: Nothing is going on between us Thando.

Thando: We broke up right? You don't have to explain yourself to me anymore.

Me: Luthando...

Thando: I made breakfast, should I dish up for you?

That was piercing to my heart. I just nodded. He dished up for me.

The rest of the day was spent with him only talking to his daughter and not saying anything to me.

I didn't think Mpho's visit was going to affect us this much. I really didn't.

He was being so cold to me that I stopped trying to make a conversation with him.

Good thing I had long packed our stuff. I made sure to wake up early the following day.

I took a shower, dried and lotioned. I wore black leggings with a long sleeves denim shirt and white sneakers.

I combed my hair and made two buns.

I then went to the nursery and bathed my daughter while she was still sleeping. She woke up during that but didn't cry.

I dried her, vaselined her then I dressed her up in her pink onesie. She looked so cute that I took countless pictures of her.

I went with her to the kitchen and put her on her baby chair while I made her bottle. Thando was no where to be seen, he was probably still sleeping.

My phone rang and a smile crept on my face when I saw who's calling.

Me: Daddy.

Dad: When are you coming home?

I laughed.

Me: You not even gonna ask how your only daughter is doing?

Dad: You were suppose to be here yesterday.

Me: I missed my flight.

Dad: So, when are you gonna come?

Me: I'm coming today.

Dad: It's about time, I miss you.

Me: I miss you too, so much.

Dad: Just get here, I can't wait to see you too.

I giggled.

Me: I can't wait too.

Dad: I love you, bye.

Me: I love you too.

I hung up and just smiled.

Thando: Must feel good Neh.

Me: Oh, hey.

I took Sphe then went to the lounge so I can feed her.

Thando: You ready?

Me: Yes, we are.

Thando: All packed?

Me: Yeah.

He nodded. She slept after eating so I went to put her in her cot then made breakfast.

I made a farm breakfast for Thando then I just

made myself a smoothie, fruitsalad and muesli.

Thando: You eat that for breakfast?

Me: What's wrong with it?

Thando: Was just asking.

I nodded.

After eating, we packed all our bags in the car and finally left for the airport.

A few hours later, we had arrived at home and I no longer had a baby.

I'm saying that because Kitso and Dad didn't wanna give her back to me.

Me: You guys should just make your own baby.

Kitso: You love attention nawe.

I laughed. I'd missed her.

Me: Let me go put her to sleep.

Dad: Don't worry, I got this.

I just raised my hands in surrender.

Bandile: Khen.

He opened his arms for me so u can take him so I did.

Me: Missed me?

He nodded.

I was just so happy to be home.

I spent Christmas with my family and I was going to spend new years at my mom's place.

It was new years eve and that meant Sphe was now 6 months old.

She was growing so fast and that warmed my heart.

It was around 5pm when I received a call from Thando which I answered. He'd come frequently just to be with the baby.

Things between us were just too formal. I tried making things a bit easy but he didn't barge. To him, I was just the baby mama and I had no

choice but to accept that.

I really thought we could be friends at least.

Me: Hi.

I answered the call.

Thando: Can I see my daughter?

See what I mean? Straight to business.

Me: I'll bring her.

Thando: Thank you.

He hung up. I just did not understand why he wouldn't come in to see her. Anyway, I went to take her from Kitso.

Me: Luthando is here for her.

Kitso: How come he never comes in?

Dad: Because he's not welcome here.

Me: He's not?

Dad: Yes. And don't even ask me why.

I didn't. I just took my baby to her father. He got

out when he saw us approaching.

I sat in the backseat while they bonded.

I sat in there for like two hours while he played and talked with his daughter until she probably fell asleep.

Thando: I can't wait for the time I'd be able to take you home with me.

His phone rang and he put it on loudspeaker.

" I'm in labour!"

I knew it was Nobuhle, I knew that voice very well.

Thando: What?

Nobuhle: Ahhhhhh... Just come already.

Thando: Now?

Nobuhle: Yes.. Ahh... Now dammit!

Thando: Shit. I'm coming.

Nobuhle: You better!

She hung up and he gave Sphe to me.

Thando: I gotta go.

I didn't ask any further. I just took my baby and we went back to the house. His car sped off.

That hurt. It was piercing to my heart. Knowing that he wasn't here when I gave birth and yet he ran immediately when Nobuhle called.

I just knew then that chances of us ever getting back together were non-existent

I went to put her in Bandile's old cot then went to my room where I took two sleeping tablets and slept it off.

.

[08/26, 10:33] Mustang Man: 95

As I was sleeping, I wanted to escape from reality a little bit. I wanted my subconscious to reflect back on my life and all the mistakes I had made.

See, in my sleep it didn't hurt. I couldn't feel the pain.

I guess I brought this on myself and I just had to let him go, it wasn't going to be easy but I was going to try.

I made my bed and it was time I laid on it.

I remembered something the pastor once said, I don't know why it came now and in my consciously unconscious state, if it makes sense but it did.

" Don't give up on him"

See, at that time I had no idea who he might have been talking about and now, now I knew.

I wasn't going to force anything but I was going to be there for him. I told myself that I'm done with dating and it's high time I stick to that.

I woke up and went to take a refreshing bath.

Yazi I slept on the 31st so it meant this day was the start of a new year and it was going to be a

good year for me.

I knew they'd be challenges but I also knew God was going to come through for me.

He said it in his word ; " I will never leave you nor forsake you "

And because nobody said it but God himself, it settles it.

I dried then lotioned and wore sweatpants and a T-shirt with sleepers and combed my hair and made a ponytail with it .

I went to the kitchen to find the family having breakfast. Sleeping pills can really knock you out but I needed the rest.

I was going to face life in a different perspective from now on.

I was going to focus on the things that really matter and that was God, my family and my education.

Me: Good morning.

Kitso: You can surely sleep.

Me: I guess I was so tired.

Kitso: If she wasn't this cute, I'd be scolding you now.

I laughed. She was holding Sphe.

Me: I promise it's never happening again.

Dad: It better not. We love our grand daughter but I also don't want to start thinking that you can't take care of her.

Me: Of course dad, I was just too tired that's all.

Kitso: And it's understandable, you've been working so hard.

Me: Well, I can't wait to go back to campus.

Dad: You no longer love us I see.

I giggled.

Me: You know I love you guys so much but I gotta get my degree.

Dad: I believe you will, your results were outstanding.

Me: Perks of having a very intelligent dad, I think it's in my genes.

We laughed.

Dad: I'd like to take credit but it's all you and putting all that knowledge into use.

Me: Of course. I missed this.

I said, taking a bite of my omelette.

Kitso: You should come home more often.

Me: I will, though your granddaughter is such a handful.

Dad: Even if it's just for a weekend, I love having you around.

Me: Then I'll definitely come. Plus I'll be doing my second year, which means less modules so I'll have more time on my hands.

Kitso: As long as it doesn't affect your work.

Me: Of course.

Dad held Sphe as I helped Kitso with the dishes afterwards. Bandile didn't want to leave his niece's presence.

He was so excited to have someone to play with, as little as he is and my daughter couldn't stop giggling.

I was happy that she's happy and that was everything to me.

After washing the dishes, I went to bath Sphe since we were going to my mom's house for a new years lunch thing going on there.

I dressed her up in a white jegging then a pink wool dress on top and put a Micky mouse beanie on her head.

I didn't change. I just wore sneakers then took my baby and her bag and we left.

I bid farewell to everyone at the kitchen then I went out.

I put her in her car chair, tucked and buckled her up then went to the driver's seat. Her bag was just next to my seat.

I drove while listening to some gospel music just to get my spirit in the right mood.

Apparently I was going to meet some of my stepdad's family and I just hoped it all goes well.

Arriving there, there were a few cars parked outside including that of my baby daddy. I didn't think I was going to see him this soon but I was glad because this would give me a chance to ask him how it all went with Nobuhle.

I found a parking spot then parked my car.

I got out with her bag then went to get her, she woke up just as I took her out of her car chair and we went inside.

I greeted as I got in then went to look for my mom. I really didn't have time for all these

people.

I knocked on her door then got in.

Kholiswa: You came?

I chuckled.

Me: Of course I did.

I put Sphe's bag down.

Me: How are you?

Kholiswa: I'm good hey. How's Sphe?

Me: She's also good. How's the little one?

Kholiswa: Quite a headache.

Mom's baby was three months now. It's a boy, Lungisani Siyabulela Ngcobo. Such a cute, chubby baby.

I laughed.

Me: This one is quite an angel.

Kholiswa: Are you okay?

I looked at her. A bit perplexed cause I didn't

quite get she was asking in referral to what but I shortly nodded.

Kholiswa: I heard about what happened with Luthando.

Me: We'll be fine.

Kholiswa: I hate seeing you hurt. Look at how thin you are.

I laughed.

Me: Why is everyone so concerned with my weight?

Kholiswa: Because it's not you. We'll start thinking that Mahikeng is not good on you.

Me: Look on the bright side, I'm brighter now.

She laughed.

Kholiswa: You crazy.

Me: You didn't tell me it's gonna be this packed though.

Kholiswa: The Ngcobo's are a big family.

Me: So I see. Can I put her down somewhere?
She's sleeping.

Kholiswa: Put her next to her uncle.

Me: Sounds weird. She's older.

We laughed and I put her there.

Me: I'll come check on her.

Kholiswa: Okay.

Getting out, I went to the kitchen where I found Lerato with some other women and we hugged shortly.

Me: Where's Romeo?

Lerato: They're at the back.

I was about to work here so I immediately went out, bumping into some girl.

Me: I'm so sorry.

I picked up her phone for her.

Girl: Khensani.

Me: Is it Musa or Motso?

She chuckled.

Girl: Motso.

I smiled

Me: Of course. What are you doing here?

Motso: It's my uncle's house.

Me: Uncle?

Motso: I'm Luthando's little sister.

Me: Whoa... What?

She grinned.

Motso: I know. I'm the last born.

Me: Who would have thought..

Motso: I know right. Where's my niece?

Me: She's sleeping in my mom's room.

Motso: I'll go wake her up.

Me: Hai ke, don't call me when she's crying her

lungs out.

We laughed.

Motso: Don't worry about it.

Me: Give me your number, we should hang out.

Motso: You read my mind.

We exchanged numbers then I finally went to the back where I found Romeo with Thandi and two other kids.

Romeo and Thandi ran to me and we shared a group hug.

Me: How are you guys?

Them: Fine.

Me: Where's your father?

I said to Romeo.

Romeo: Come mom, I'll take you.

Me: Okay.

I followed him to where Luthando was and

found him along with some guys and girls, drinking and having fun.

Me: Okay, you can go back.

I perked him on the lips and he ran back. I approached them.

It was Tizz and Liaane but Liaane wasn't with Kagi but I wasn't going to ask anything. I greeted and they replied. I looked at Thando.

Me: Can we talk? It won't take long.

Thando: Yazi, I'm trying to have a Drink and relax, gibe stress free.

They laughed. If this was any other day, I would have just turned back but I didn't.

Me: Don't worry, it's nothing big.

Thando: Let me deal with my sexy baby mama.

The old Khensani would have felt so small, looking at how those girls where dresses but I didn't care.

I was so self conscious now. I didn't care about what anybody else thought.

Me: Did she give birth well?

Thando: That's what you called me for.

Me: Yep, I just wanna know about the baby.

Thando: It's a boy, and yes, she gave birth well. Actually, she gave birth around 1am today so he was born on the 1st of January.

Me: That's great. Good to know they're okay

Thando: Yeah. I hate to say this but he's mine and I'm going to take care of him as soon as they get out.

Me: I know he's yours and well, good luck with everything. Maybe when the right time comes, Sphe might meet her brother.

Thando: I'd like that.

Me: You can go back to your boys, and get drunk, ube mnandi.

Thando: You can join us.

Me: Maybe if I hadn't come with my daughter.

Thando: She's here?

Me: Yeah.

Thando: Bring her to me.

Me: Like hell I will. You are busy drinking and smoking, that won't be good for my daughter. I don't want her going back to hospital because of your recklessness.

He chuckled.

Thando: Okay, bring me a plate then.

Me: Bye Luthando.

I said, not even listening to one more word. I was just glad he wasn't that cold to me now.

Turns out, Thando has a little brother, who looked just like him but lighter in complexion. His name is Tumisho.

He was a handsome young man and had a deep

voice.

Tumisho: How old are you?

Me: You not even going to ask my name?

He chuckled.

Tumisho: Khensani, the girl who stole my brother's heart. You look so young though.

Me: I'm 20.

Tumisho: I'm 25.

Me: And Motso?

Tumisho: She's 20.

Me: So it's a five year gap kinder thing?

Tumisho: Yeah, you can put it that way.

I spent the rest of the day with him while going to check on my daughter who was being passed from aunt to aunt.

Overall, it was a good day and I even ended up spending the night there.

It was good knowing the rest of the family and I was content with everything.

.

[08/26, 10:33] Mustang Man: 96

I looked at myself on the full reflection mirror. It was actually hard to believe for me too.

I turned around to get a reflection of my ass, and how perfect the dress was hugging my body.

Me: This is it

I said to Dad who was looking at me on the mirror.

Dad: You look beautiful my lady.

I giggled and turned.

Me: Thank you daddy.

Dad: I'm so proud of you Khensani, I still can't believe this is happening. I wish someone could just pinch me so I can know if I'm dreaming or

what.

I laughed.

Me: Hard to believe for me too.

Dad: My little girl is not so little anymore.

Me: I know right, I'm turning 23

I said with a grin, he chuckled, shaking his head.

Dad: And you graduating. Now that's hard to believe.

Me: And my results.. Amazing, if I do say so myself.

We laughed.

Dad: Don't forget where you got all that wisdom from.

Me: Well God. Proverbs 1:7

Us: The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge

Dad: Yeah, yeah.

Me: Thank you dad. For everything. For loving me when I knew nothing about love and being there for me when I felt like I had no one and holding my hand through it all. The pain, the joy and the happiness.

Dad: You my princess and I'd do it again if I have too.

We shared an emotional embrace that spoke volumes for the both of us. Truth is, I wouldn't be here if it wasn't because of this man and I'll forever be thankful to him for everything.

I owe him and God for my life. It's safe to say God gave me an angel for a father.

When we broke the hug, we were both crying then laughed it off.

Mom: Haibo, Khensani?

She shouted when she barged into my room. My mom never knocks, interrupting the heart-

heart I had been having with my father.

Me: Hi mom.

Mom: Don't hi mom me, why aren't you done yet?

Me: I am.

I said, shrugging my shoulders.

Kitso: Your makeup is messed up

I looked at dad and we laughed.

Me: Where's my gown?

"Coming "

Shouted Tumisho and he got in with it. I smiled.

Me: Thank you.

He smiled back.

Romeo: You look beautiful mommy.

Me: Thanks baby.

I bent down and kissed him on the lips.

Sphe: Bitiful mama (Beautiful)

I giggled and also kissed her. My babies had grown bethuna.

Sphe was turning 3. Romeo was 7 years now and doing Grade 2.

He had a big Afro, and it looked good on him.

Bandile was turning 4 And Siya was two, also turning 3. Thandi was 8 , doing her Grade 3 and was so talkative.

She just never stopped talking.

Thando and I were doing very well in this co-parenting thing and I don't know about him but I was still very much single.

Motso and I were pretty close. We'd visit each other every once in a while. She was staying in Pretoria and I was still in Mafikeng.

Mpho stopped pursuing me and it's safe to say I was living a pretty stress free life.

Njabulo, Nobuhle's son was 2 years and fond of me. He was also staying with Lerato and Nobuhle never ceased to make it known she's her son.

It's sad she saw me as competition while I didn't even care about her anymore. I was good, being on my own and I actually liked it.

We took so many pictures together, with the kids too and finally left since time was not on our side.

I was going with Dad and Tumisho to campus and the women were staying behind to prepare some lunch.

Motso was flying here later.

The graduation ceremony was starting at 08:30 and we were a bit late.

Anyway, I walked out of Great Hall feeling very proud. Thoriso was here so we hugged briefly He got married to his baby mama, they had a

five year old daughter together. Such a sweet lady.

Me: Thanks for coming.

Thoriso: I wouldn't miss it for the world.

Me: Still can't believe you someone's husband.

Thoriso: You didn't want to marry so I had to make a plan.

I laughed. Don't worry, he's just playing. They'd been together way before I knew him.

They actually got married last year and I even sang a beautiful song as a wedding present kinder thing.

Tumisho: Time to go hon.

Me: You coming with?

I asked Thoriso.

Thoriso: Who says no to free food?

I laughed. He's crazy.

Me: We'll meet at home.

Thoriso: Of course. I'm coming with my wife and kid though.

Me: You know I don't mind. Plus I miss Bonolo. That's his wife's name.

Thoriso: They'll both be happy to see you.

We hugged one more time and he went to his car.

Dad: Such a beautiful ceremony.

Me: I know. I finally got my degree.

Tumisho: At least Sphe wasn't your only degree.

I chuckled and pushed him lightly

Me: Be nice.

Dad: Tell him Nono.

We laughed. We walked back to the car with my arm on dad's waist and his on my shoulder. He

opened the door for me and I got in. Tumisho was the one driving.

Getting back at my house, there were a few cars parked inside the yard.

I just think they were making this pretty much a big deal.

Motso rushed to me immediately when I got out of the car and attacked me with a hug.

She smelled so good.

Me: I - can't -breath

She chuckled and let go of me.

Motso: Look at you looking all kinds of fabulous.

I giggled.

Me: Thank you and you look beautiful.

Motso: What can I say? My man's treating me good

Me: I can see how your face beams when you

talk about him.

She was still dating Kamo and they had a good thing going on. I was happy for them. I was actually more close with her than I was with Kamogelo.

Motso: He's here too actually.

Me: Really?

Motso: Yeah. He didn't wanna stay behind.

Me: Come, I need to change out of this dress and heels.

My dress wasn't that long, reached below my knees, was maroon and hugged me in all the right places and I matched it with black pencil heels.

I changed into a black silk jumpsuit with black flops. My feet were killing me wethu.

The music was playing down low. You know how it is with these semi suburbs.

Kamo: Hey.

Me: Hii

We hugged. Unlike me, he had long graduated and was actually working now. He was always two grades ahead.

Me: You look good.

He smiled.

Kamo: I should be saying the same too, I mean that ass...

Motso: Hey!

She said, punching him lightly and we laughed.

Kamo: Don't worry babe, I'm all yours.

He said, kissing her cheek.

Me: Ncooa

We laughed. We went to sit outside with Tumisho. Thoriso was here with Nolo and their kid was playing with Romeo and the others.

Tumisho: So, I'm hungry now.

Me: Where do I fit in there?

Tumisho: Ain't you gonna help a brother out?

Me: Well a brother also got two hands like a sister.

Kamo: You crazy.

Motso: So crazy.

Me: Haibo?

We laughed. I got up with Nolo and Motso and we helped distribute the plates to the people

Weren't many but were a lot, if it makes sense. I was thankful for everyone who came. I really don't think I would have been able to handle a crowd.

Motso: So, what now?

Me: Haven't thought about that. I gotta do my honours first then I can think about everything else.

Nolo: Well, we proud of you.

Me: Thank you guys.

They helped with the dishes after eating then some people left, including Thoriso and his family.

Motso was sleeping over along with her boyfriend. The house kind of had room and we were very close to a guesthouse.

Sphe: Daddy!

She shouted. I didn't even know she was somewhere close. She run to Luthando just after he parked his car.

I actually didn't expect him to come. Lerato told me she can't come and I understood her reasons.

He had Njabulo with him, whom he put down so he can pick up his daughter.

Tumisho: I guess that's my brother being fashionably late.

We all laughed. He came to us. He greeted, putting Sphe down.

Thando: And congratulations on your degree.

Me: Thank you sir.

Tumisho: Only one thing left now.

Me: What?

Tumisho: Well you've had your matric dance dress, your maternity dress, and now your graduation dress, I think you know what I mean.

Me: I really hope you not saying my wedding dress.

Motso: I'll gladly be the maid of honor.

Kamo: I actually knew her before you so I should be the best man or something.

Me: You guys talk like I'm not here.

Thando: They're talking sense though.

Tumisho: Marry me baby.

I laughed.

Me: I'd rather be blind.

Motso: That's my favorite song.

Kamo: And it's worse cause you can't even sing.

Motso: Oh fuck off Kamogelo.

Me: Tell him you not trying to win a Grammy.

Motso: I'm not trying to win a Grammy.

She then stuck her tongue out. I laughed. It was getting late now.

They got up and left, saying they're tired and I actually did not buy that but again, it was none of my business.

Tumisho: I'll go warm our bed.

Me: Okay hubby.

He laughed and got up, I was left with Thando.

Thando: Hey.

Me: Hi.

Thando: I got you something.

Me: You did?

Thando: It's nothing big though.

Me: You mean it's something big?

Thando: Trust me, it's not.

Me: Okay, I'm waiting.

Thando: Close your eyes.

Me: Really?

Thando: Just do it

I huffed then closed my eyes and waited.

Thando: Okay, open up

Me: You sure?

He chuckled.

Thando: Just do it

I obliged and my jaw immediately dropped

Me: Thando..

Thando: You like?

Me: They're beautiful.

I took the earrings, with a bracelet and ring.

Me: How much did these cost?

The ring had a big, ruby red rock and the earrings also had red petals. Everything looked pretty expensive.

Thando: That doesn't matter.

Me: Thank you man.

We hugged. The hug lasted a bit longer than it should have and it was broken by Romeo pulling his dad.

I just smiled.

Romeo: I missed you dad.

Thando: Look at you all grown.

He picked his son.

I just looked at them then back at my gift.

The ring looked so beautiful and big.

.

.

[08/26, 10:33] Mustang Man: 97

Thando: Wanna go inside?

Me: Yes plus I'm tired now, I wanna sleep.

I yawned involuntarily, I was really tired. I picked Sphe up and we went inside the house. It was a bit quiet so I figured that people were already sleeping.

I went to my room with my baby girl. Getting in, I took off the jumpsuit I was wearing then wore my pyjamas and took Sphe, went to bath her since she was so dirty.

The time I was done, she was already sleeping. I lotioned her then dressed her up in her pyjamas then got into bed with her.

Thando: Khen?

I looked up at him, he was at the door, holding Njabulo.

Me: Yeah?

Thando: The rooms are kind of full.

Me: This house has five bedrooms Thando.

Thando: And there's your mother and her two kids, Kitso, your dad, Bandile, Romeo, Kamogelo and Motso And there's Tumisho.

Me: I didn't think of that. So you gonna sleep here?

Thando: We don't have much of a choice.

Me: There's only one bed.

Thando: It's a king size bed.

I huffed.

Me: Okay fine.

I moved to the side with my daughter so they

can be able to fit into the bed.

Me: I still don't understand why you had to knock on my room though.

Thando: Shh, The kids are sleeping.

I rolled my eyes and faced the other side. The kids were between us And I was rather grateful for that.

I was woken up by Sphe blowing air on my face with her tiny hands cupping my face.

I chuckled and opened my eyes.

Me: Hey baby.

Sphe: I'm hungry mama.

I kissed her lips.

Me: Let's go rinse our mouth first.

Luthando and Njabulo weren't on bed, I figured they got up early.

Luckily, we found no one at the bathroom so we rinsed our mouths and washed our faces. Turns

Mom and Kitso had already made breakfast so I didn't have to do a thing.

Me: Good morning

I said then sat down as they replied. We all ate breakfast over light conversations and I could finally have my space. Not that I mind that everyone was here but I also needed my space back.

A few hours later, I was only left with Romeo, Sphe and Tumisho while Thando said he got something he needs to sort out.

I was in the kitchen preparing some late lunch.

Tumisho: Can't believe you all grown up.

I chuckled, Looking up because of the onion that I was chopping which was making me cry involuntarily.

Me: Talk as if you met me when I was little.

Tumisho: Actually, I did. You had a little baby and were always breathing fire.

Me: What? Me?

He chuckled.

Tumisho: Yea, you. In a while you'll be working and looking all corporate.

Me: And I actually can't wait for that time.

I washed my hands after chopping the onion..

Me: Now tell me why you single.

Tumisho: I'm gay.

Me: I have a gay bestfriend, I could always hook you up.

Tumisho: You really something else.

I laughed.

Me: But really, it'd be weird to have a gay Ngcobo brother.

Tumisho: Actually, I need to settle down. I'm turning 28, should be married by now.

Me: So what's stopping you?

He shrugged his shoulders.

Tumisho: Haven't met the one yet.

I nodded.

Me: Makes sense. At least on my side, there's no rush.

Tumisho: Why were you single for so long?

Me: Relationships are a bagful of stress

He chuckled.

Tumisho: I'll drink to that.

He raised his imaginary glass in the air, leaving me in stitches.

I dished up for the four of us when I was done, leaving Thando's food in the oven since he said he's not coming back with Njabulo.

The rest of the week just dragged slowly.

Tumisho also left.

I was actually happy with where I was with everything.

My birthday also came and I really didn't want to do anything. Dad had thrown a big party on my 21st so I just wanted to spend it with my two babies.

I was sleeping when I felt Sphe slap me with her tiny hand. I just chuckled and opened my eyes.

Me: You hurting mommy.

Sphe: Sorry mommy.

I just chuckled and kissed her cheek.

Sphe: Come mama.

Me: Where you taking me?

Sphe: First go brush your teeth.

Me: Okay

I wore my gown then she pulled me to the bathroom where I brushed my teeth and washed my face.

Sphe: Come mama.

I followed her as she led the way outside, at the

garden space and my jaw just dropped. I'm still wondering how she woke up before me.

There was a table set for four, while I had a chair that was covered with a white cloth. I just smiled and sat down.

Romeo: Breakfast?

He asked, coming with a tray on his hands. I just giggled and nodded.

Romeo: Happy Birthday mommy.

I smiled.

Me: Thank you.

I ate breakfast with Sphe, busy pulling bacon from my plate. It was so amazing, Romeo was even taking pictures of me.

I was so happy.

Me: Why are there four chairs?

Romeo: Other one is for daddy.

Me: Where is he?

Sphe: There mommy

She pointed at the door, he had a flower and cake on his hands. He came and put it in front of me, it had candles.

I just laughed.

Me: I'm not a Kid Tumelo.

Thando: I know baby.

He kissed me on the cheek. Suddenly things were different, he cared more and spent more time with me. I don't know what this meant And I didn't want to read more into it.

My life had been peaceful when I was alone but my love for Luthando never ceased.

They sang happy birthday to me while I blew the candles, it was an amazing moment and of course Romeo was taking pictures.

I sliced the cake and we all ate, it was such a heart warming day for me. Best way to start my morning.

The rest of the day, messages were flooding from my friends and family, wishing me a happy birthday.

They had even bought gifts for me which I was supposed to fetch.

Ntando also called me. I answered almost immediately. I was in the lounge with my little family.

Me: Baby

Thando looked at me and I got up, going to my room.

Ntando: When are you coming to Durban again?

I had went there sometime to visit his home which was amazing. His mother is so sweet and his father is the best, The way they accepted him as he is, it's amazing. He's their first born child so they love him to bits.

Me: Actually, I could do with a holiday but I'll tell

you.

Ntando: I miss you so much chomz

Me: I miss you too babe, you've been gone for too long.

Ntando: I'm coming back next year for my honours.

Me: Of course, I can't wait.

Ntando: And I'm getting married.

I screamed, I couldn't hold it, I was excited.

Me: No way!

Ntando: Yes way!

He said excitedly. I was so happy for him. I just love it when my friends are happy.

Me: To Zaine?

Ntando: Yes, my white Bae.

Me: Ncooa, so I'm the maid in honor right?

He chuckled.

Ntando: Do you even have to ask?

We continued talking, and he told me how he proposed and everything. I was just so excited, you'd swear I was the one getting married.

I hung up the call to bump into Luthando just as I was about to turn.

Me: Dude!

Thando: Who's getting married?

Me: Ntando. Who did you think I was talking to Vele?

He shrugged his shoulders.

Days went on and I got all my gifts. I even had to go to Joburg so I can get everything but I was happy. I just felt I didn't deserve so much.

Mom gave me some shares on her company, it was all too much for me but she said I deserved it and more. I didn't want to disappoint her so I took the 20% shares so I was now a shareholder.

Dad bought me a MacBook and Kitso bought me a watch. I was just happy.

I also received cash from Tumisho, Motso and all those who didn't know what to buy for me.

Very soon, it was June and my baby was officially turning 3 and her father was throwing her a party back at home. Ntando's wedding was on October so I had a lot of time on my hands. He was so excited and I was just glad he found love. It pleased me seeing people around me so happy in their relationships.

The party was of course being held on Saturday though her birthday was on Tuesday.

Thando: You all packed?

Me: Yep.

It was Thursday, we were going home. The party was being held at Thando's place so we were gonna stay there. I actually thought they were making a big deal of this cause she's a

baby but I was also happy because her happiness means everything to me.

Thando: Can't believe she's so grown.

Me: I know hey. It was just a while ago when she was tiny in that incubator.

Thando: I'm sorry I wasn't there.

Me: Water under the bridge. At least you were there when your son was born.

Thando: That's not fair.

Me: It's not a big deal

After loading our bags in the car, we went to eat breakfast. The kids were so excited about leaving and I was just happy.

Thando never really talked to me after that but what I said was true in every aspect.

A few hours later, we had arrived at his house. I was so tired but the kids wanted to play so I went to his room, took off all my clothes and

slept in just my panty. I was really that tired.

I woke up and took a shower, I was feeling refreshed now. I dried and then lotioned, wore a yellow summer dress with flops and let my hair loose. Good thing the house is air conditioned or I would have froze to death.

I had just went to wash it on Monday and dried it, I've always had curly hair.

I was so hungry and I immediately smiled when I saw Lerato.

We shared a tight hug.

Me: Smells good in here.

She chuckled.

Lerato: And here I was thinking you missed me.

Me: Of course I did, I just missed your food too.

We shared a laugh. I helped her with the cooking. The kids were watching TV with their father, Njabulo was also here.

I helped her set the table for the dinner then we sat down.

Lerato: So, the party on Saturday?

Me: Yep.

Lerato: How's everything coming?

Me: Good. Actually, I'm in the catering and cake department.

She looked at Thando.

Thando: It's going good mom. I've hired a stretch tent, a popcorn and cotton candy machine, slides, and all that shit.

Me: Language!

Thando: Sorry.

Romeo: Can I take pictures at the party mom?

Me: Of course.

He grinned widely. I just smiled. Romeo loved his guitar and camera. They were times when we'd lock ourselves in his room and I'll sing

while he plays the guitar.

We had bought him a bigger one since that one I bought him when he turned 4.

Seems like he was going to grow up as a romantic, completely different from his father.

We washed the dishes after dinner and it was bed time for the kids.

On Friday, I went home since I had to go make payments and check how far the cake is.

I was going with Kitso. I parked my car next to the door and just barged in. Bandile ran to me.

Me: Missed me?

He nodded and I kissed him all over the face.

Kitso: You here?

Me: Nope, it's my ghost.

She chuckled, I put Bandi down and we hugged.

Me: Where's your husband?

Kitso: Work.

Me: Must be nice staying at home.

She chuckled.

Kitso: Hardly. It's exhausting.

I took Bandile and we went to my car. I strapped him in the back then went to the driver's seat.

Kitso: Can't believe you still using this car.

Me: It's been four years. I need a new baby.

Kitso: I second you. It's too young for you.

Me: Hey!

We laughed then drove off. After everything, we ended up going shopping and buying some clothes.

I went to drop them off and went to Thando's house. I was dog tired.

Thando: Took you long enough.

Me: Oh, I got carried away.

Thando: And forget that you have kids to get back to?

Me: Don't start with me Thando. I'm tired and definitely not in the mood.

I was actually confused by this behavior. I'm not his wife and the least he could have done was ask me where I was, not that he didn't know.

I didn't wait for him to reply but just went to the guestroom this time and put my clothes in the closet.

I stripped then went to take a shower.

A few hours later, it was Saturday and the day of the party.

I woke up and took a bath, a long relaxing bath and got out when the water was turning cold. I dried then lotioned. I wore a black high waisted tight ankle grazer, with a black baggy Nike hoodie and my white puma creeper. I tied my hair into a lazy bun, put on lipstick on my lips

then took my bag with my phone and went to the kitchen.

Me: Good morning.

They greeted back.

Romeo: You look beautiful mommy.

Me: Thanks babe.

I finally got the cake and the catering people were busy, they all brought platters. Everything was going well.

The tent was set, the machines were here. They had a barbie theme going on and my baby looked beautiful in her barbie dress.

My parents were here, including Kholiswa with her family and Luthando's dad. Motso was with Kamo and Kagisano, and Tumisho had come with some white girl with red hair.

Bandile was Mr Party and everything went pretty well.

I was actually having a good day until Kamo pulled me aside

We had just eaten and people were having drinks now.

We were at the front, where the cars were parked.

Kamo: You look beautiful.

Me: Thank you.

I smiled. He ran his fingers through his hair.

Me: What?

Kamo: It's just.. I need your help.

Me: Oh?

Kamo: You and Motso are close so I figured *shrugs* .. You know what she likes and stuff

Me: Where's this going?

Kamo: I'm planning to propose.

Me: What?

I looked at him, waiting for him to tell me this was a joke but he didn't, he looked dad serious.

My lips started shaking. Why the hell was I feeling this way?

Kamo: You okay?

He said, giving me a concerned look. I didn't say anything but instead, walked away.

This was just too much to digest for me.

.

.

[08/26, 10:33] Mustang Man: 98

I went inside the house And to Thando's room and took my car keys. I just needed a drive, just to clear my mind. I actually don't know what was going on with me.

I was fine with everything, with them dating but now that's it's marriage.. I just don't know.

Maybe I was feeling left out. Thoriso got

married, Ntando is getting married and now Motso is also about to get the proposal then it's just me.. As selfish as it might sound, I also needed to be happy. Sure, I had my kids but I needed more.

Kamo: I'm sorry.

He was standing next to my car and opened the door for me and I got in, giving him the keys.

He got in the driver's seat.

Me: It's not you.

Kamo: Really? I understand where you coming from.

I chuckled.

Me: I doubt you do. Where are we going?

Kamo: To a special place. We just gonna talk.

Me: Been a while.

Kamo: You were more interested in my girlfriend all of a sudden, other than me.

Me: Haibo. And anyway, Thando never liked our friendship

Kamo: You've been single for like.. Two years?

Me: I think three but it doesn't matter.

Kamo: Still can't believe I'm here, with you.

Me: Don't say it like that, where we going?

Kamo: We here.

I looked outside.

Me: Kamogelo..

It came out as a whisper. He smiled then came to my side and opened the door for me.

Kamo: I've always loved the way you call my name.

I rolled my eyes and got out, he chuckled.

Me: I was actually wondering why the drive took so long.

Kamo: It was only 20 minutes.

We were behind the spaza, the one in front of our high school. It's where he usually smoked and would force me to come chill with him.

I remember asking him why And he said and I quote "I want you to be comfortable "

Me: You should have brought snacks or something.

He chuckled.

Kamo: That's what you should have thought of, when you decided to runaway.

I laughed. He was sitting on a crane so he pulled me to sit on top of him.

Kamo: Memories.

Me: Still feels like it was just yesterday. And now, you getting married.

Kamo: I'll always love you.

I chuckled.

Me: You don't have to console me. It was

selfish of me to react that way.

Kamo: You still love me.

Me: I'll always love you but it's been 6 years and I'm the one who kept pushing you to move on. I should be happy. You with my cousin now.

Kamo: The feel of you so close to me brings back so many memories.

If only he knew I was feeling the same way. He chuckled.

Kamo: I always thought I'd be the one to make you pregnant.

Me: Now we all grown up now. Hard to believe I've been single for so long.

He made me turn so I can face him, still on top of him.

Kamo: You'll always be my first love and God knows it has always been you.

I looked down, he lifted my head with his thumb

on my chin.

Kamo: Can't believe after a daughter, you still so tiny

I giggled

Me: I'm actually a size 32 now.

Kamo: My thick mammie.

I laughed.

Me: I'm not yours.

Kamo: We could always elope. Take Sphe, start over somewhere and we'd all be one happy family.

Me: What about Motso?

Kamo: What about her?

Me: Thought you loved her.

Kamo: Not as much as I love you.

He brought his face closer to mine and I could feel his breathing. I bit my lip then closed my

eyes and our lips touched... Just touched.

Kamo: It feels so right.

He bit my lower lip. I breathed out.

Me: But it's so wrong.

I got up from him. I couldn't do this to Motso, they were so happy. I just needed to get my feelings in check.

He also got up and stood in front of me

Kamo: Still remember the time I got you here?

Me: I remember everything about us. The bitter sweet memories.

Kamo: But I can bet the good outweighs the bad.

Me: Debatable. But I found out that inside all the arrogance, there's a good heart in there and Motso is blessed to have you.

Kamo: She wants a baby.

Me: You both working. Don't see anything

wrong with that.

Kamo: I also do but I can't have my baby born out of wedlock.

That Hit home but I loved my daughter. To think of how devoted I had been to God then have a child out of wedlock, it made me seem rebellious but his mercies endureth forever.

Me: I hear you.

Kamo: I didn't mean it like that.

I smiled.

Me: It's okay, I'll help you.

Kamo: You will?

Me: Yeah. I'll take her out then we'll talk. Touch on this topic then get back to you.

Kamo: As long as she doesn't suspect anything.

Me: Don't worry, she won't.

Kamo: You the best.

He hugged me, lifting me up then spun me around before putting me down and I giggled.

Me: Okay, you can put me down now.

He did.

Kamo: Thank you.

He kissed my forehead. We stared at each other for a while, with our eyes locked.

I don't know but I felt all of those feelings coming back and the love we shared.

I looked down, breaking the gaze.

Me: We should go.

Kamo: Fuck this.

He picked me up in the speed of light and pinned me against the wall with his one hand holding my hands above my head and smashed his lips on mine, I wanted to push him away and not reply but I just couldn't.

The feel of his lips on mine was amazing and as

he deepened the kiss, I felt his tongue twirl with my tongue as he ran his hands all over my body.

When we broke it, we both tried to catch our breathes.

Me: I.. We should go.

Kamo: Come

And it was awkward from then but I didn't regret it, as wrong as it was.

My daughter was asleep when I got back, it was pretty late.

I took her and went to buckle her up in my car, while sleeping.

Thando: You should just leave her here then come get her tomorrow. Actually, why are you even going now?

Me: I'm going to sleep in my room, at my parent's house.

Thando: Have it your way.

A few days later, I told myself not to think about this too much. I felt bad, guilt was eating me up and my subconscious reminded that it was just a kiss but with Kamo and I, it can never be just a kiss.

Anyway, it was the second week of July when I met up with Motso who was visiting me ekhaya.

I was going back to Mafikeng next week. I just felt that most of my life is there and it's where I wanted to be.

Me: Anything to drink, juice milk coffee?

Motso: You have Rooibos tea?

Me: With Lemon?

Motso: You know me too well.

I made two cups for us. Dad was at work and Kitso was out with the kids.

I gave her hers.

Motso: Thank you

Me: Did I tell you Ntando is getting married?

Motso: You kidding!

She said with astonishment, I laughed.

Me: I tell you. I'm the maid of honor

I said proudly.

Motso: He should make me a bridesmaid.

I chuckled.

Me: He doesn't know you that way.

Motso: Oh shut up.

We laughed.

Me: You know Zaine proposed on top of table mountain while looking down on the view of Cape Town.

I showed her the pictures she gasped.

Motso: So nice.

Me: I know. I wonder how my special someone will propose.

Motso: My brother is not a romantic.

I chuckled.

Me: I know.

Motso: Well I'd like a whole restaurant booked, a candle light dinner and as I try to take a munch of the dessert, I find the ring just as I'm about to chew.

I laughed.

Me: You only see that in the movies.

Motso: And I always love it. Or maybe a surprise, like we sitting In a restaurant, having our lunch then suddenly he goes down on one knee and suddenly everything is happening in slow motion..

I chuckled and threw a cushion at her.

Me: You such a snob.

Motso: Wait, what would you like?

I thought for a while.

Me: I've never been a fan of a crowd so I don't want a public engagement. Just something simple like waking up with the ring on my finger like on that movie, Diary of a mad black woman. Or maybe, a candle light dinner at home with roses all over the house, soft music playing and just as the dinner ends, he gets down on wine knee and pops the question.

Motso: Ncooa.

We laughed.

Motso: Let's watch that movie you just talked about.

Me: Thought you knew it.

Motso: I need something to make me cry.

I laughed. I went on to box office and we rented a movie.

We actually ended up crying while having ice-creams it was crazy.

I just knew then that Motso was perfect for Kamo and I wasn't about to ruin that.

October came and I was on my way to Durban with Romeo and Sphe.

Bandile had finally turned 4 in August and they had his party at steers. Dad was complaining about the gift I bought him but I didn't see the big deal. It was an Xbox.

Any way, it was actually on Thursday and the wedding was on Saturday.

I can't believe Zaine had to pay lobola. Ntando comes from a very traditional family while Zaine is just.. White.

I'm really not trying to be racist at that, just stating facts.

We finally landed at Durban and Ntando came to pick us up

Romeo was just fascinated by the whole place and All he did was take pictures as we drove to Ntando's home.

Ntando: I can't believe you here.

Me: You talk like its my first time here.

Ntando: Argh, you know what I mean.

I laughed.

Me: Of course boo.

Ntando: Didn't know you bringing the kids.

Me: Thando is coming tomorrow with Njabulo and Motso too. Of course I can't leave my kids behind.

Ntando: Mom will take care of them while we explore the place.

I smiled.

Me: I can't wait.

.

.

[08/26, 10:33] Mustang Man: 99

Thando did come and he was the one to look after the kids while I went to Ntando's bachelor party. He is a man after all, even though he's the bride, if it makes sense.

Ntando: I wonder what those bitches got planned.

Me: You telling me you don't know a thing?

Ntando: They said its a surprise.

Me: Oh my god Ntando!

He laughed.

Ntando: It was their idea.

He's talking about his friends around Durban. It's Friday night and we spent most of the day sightseeing.

Now, it was finally time to let go and get down.

Soon enough, the minibus we were gonna travel

with was here and that alone made things easier.

It meant no drunk driving.

Ntando: So Khen, this is Zinzi, Anna and Camilla.

Me: Lovely meeting you girls.

Zinzi: You beautiful Khen.

Me: Thank you. So, it's just the four of us?

Anna: There's three others. Guys.

Me: I thought it was only girls.

Ntando: They're my friends as well. And it's my night.

Me: Of course.

Zinzi: Champagne?

Ntando: Yes!

Well, the bottle popped and we all had our glasses in our hands.

The guys were picked up and contrary to my thoughts , they were straight.

Zinzi: And Khen, that's Thabiso, Zulu and Siya

Me: Lovely meeting you, I'm Khensani.

Zulu: She's cute.

Siya: Looks so young.

Ntando: Okay boys, Khen is off limits.

Thabiso: And it seems she's so close to your heart.

Ntando: Her boyfriend will have y'all for breakfast.

Zulu: I don't see her boyfriend here so

He said, looking around. I just chuckled.

Me: I'm still here you know.

Zinzi: And they've never noticed any of us.

Thabiso, where's your fiancée?

Thabiso: Uya bora Yoh

I laughed.

Anna: And Zulu has a baby mama.

See, Anna is white while Zinzi is black and Camilla is colored. They all have slim bodies.

Thabiso is dark in complexion and tall, Zulu is caramel with a buff body and Siya is also dark, just a little chubby.

Siya: And I'm all single.

Me: Are we there yet?

Camilla: Way to go girl, way to go.

They laughed. Well we arrived at the club, I was laying low on the alcohol.

I didn't want to get drunk, just a little tipsy. We were at the VIP area and the night was started with shooters.

Zulu: Now, we can finally get this party started.

Us: Yes!

It was a good night and people really got drunk.

I had not planned it but I also got a little drunk.

We were now dancing to the music that was playing.

It was nothing hectic and when we got back home, our knees were a drag. At least there were no strippers. But overall, it was all fun.

The difficult part was getting up the following day.

Ntando was drunk on his own wedding day. The whole part was actually funny for me.

Thando: What a wedding.

Me: I never thought you'd ever come to witness two men getting married.

He chuckled.

Thando: I'm not homophobic.

Me: Now it's back home, back to reality.

We were in his car. The kids were sleeping in the back and he was the one driving. We were

going back home on Sunday, the wedding was on Saturday and everything kinda happened and ended on that day. My friend was officially married and I was happy for him shame.

Me: Why do we have to drive back though?

Thando: Hai I'm tired of flying.

Me: I see.

Thando: So, what happened at Sphe's party?

Me: She had fun, was happy.

Thando: You disappeared.

Me: Am I under investigation or something?

Thando: It's just a question.

Me: Maybe I'm a dumb one cause I didn't quite catch a question mark.

He chuckled.

Thando: I'll keep to my business then.

Me: Good choice.

Thando: Why are you so stubborn?

I laughed.

Me: You just keep on pressing my wrong buttons.

Thando: So you'd rather I press the right ones?

Me: You smart.

Thando: I like the sound of that.

Me: I wonder what you thinking.

Thando: You do don't you?

Me: Oh please.

He chuckled. I spent the rest of the year probably just chilling at home.

I'd travel to my father when I'm bored but I preferred being in Mafikeng because it was more peaceful and it's where I found myself.

Being away from home allows one to grow outside their comfort zone and everytime I was away, it was like being away from my comfort

zone.

I actually spent most of my time with my daughter. We'd go out together, go to church, shopping or just play around the house. Thando would also Visit, spend some time with us.

She is everything to me and I was glad I had her.

It was one of those days when I was playing with Sphe.

It was December and I had decided to just spend most of it here and only go there for Christmas.

Home that is and it's when my phone rang. Sphe had been playing with it so she gave it to me. Actually, we were playing some game on my phone.

Me: Hello.

Motso: Oh my gosh! I can't believe this Khen!

She was all screaming and I could hear the

excitement in her voice.

Me: Oh I'm good thanks Motso and yourself?

She chuckled.

Motso: I'm sorry, it's just.. I'm so excited!

Me: You won the lottery?

Motso: He proposed!

Me: What? Who?

Okay, The last question was pretty stupid. I was just.. Shocked. I had actually forgotten about this or even us speaking about it.

Motso: Kamogelo silly!

Me: That's amazing.

Motso: I know it's just.. I can't believe I'm getting married.

Me: I'm happy for you.

I was really.

Motso: Thank you. You gonna come right?

Me: You already set the date?

Motso: It's going to be an autumn wedding, probably in March.

Me: So you getting married in three months?

Motso: The sooner, The better then we can get started on the baby making part.

Me: Don't you think you moving a bit.. Fast?

Motso: Please don't ruin this for me. We suppose to be happy.

Me: Of course I'm happy, it was just an honest question.

Motso: Thanks for caring but I want this. We've been together for three years and I'm not getting any younger.

Me: Umm.. Of course. It's just.. Marriage is a big step.

Motso: And I'm ready for it.

Me: That's All I wanted to hear.

Motso: So, will you be my maid of honor?

Me: Me?

Motso: I'm most close to you and I think you know me better than anyone I can think of.

Me: I'll be honored.

Again, maid of honor. I don't know, it was just not going to be that easy. I mean I know them both personally but again, I didn't want to disappoint her.

She was so happy when I agreed. I didn't think Kamo was going to take so long to propose though.

I was happy for her shame.

Motso: Thank you so much.

Me: It's my pleasure.

I hung up, after we chatted for a while of course. She was very excited but I do think things were moving a bit too fast but who am I to argue.

Me: You want some cake?

Sphe: Yes mama.

Me: Let's go girl.

I took her in my arms and we went back inside the house. I guess my life was a bit boring.

I went home on Christmas Eve, more like drove there but what Thando doesn't know won't kill him. It was good and as usual, I went to my mother's home on New Years with my baby.

It was just as packed like it usually is.

Me: You guys are such a big family.

Kholiswa: Thought you used to that by now.

I chuckled.

Me: I doubt I can ever get used to that.

Kholiswa: So Kgomotso is getting married.

Me: Yep and she asked me to be her maid of honor.

Kholiswa: That's great Khen.

Me: That's why I said yes.

Kholiswa: Your time will come.

Me: Oh, I'm not in a hurry.

Kholiswa: That's good, marriage is a big step and you must be ready to give up "I" for "we" and "me" for "us"

Me: Kitso got married in her late twenties.

Kholiswa: So you realize there's no rush?

Me: Of course.

Kholiswa: Lobola is on Saturday.

Me: Woah.. What?

Kholiswa: Things are happening pretty fast, I think she's pregnant.

Me: Is that possible?

Kholiswa: I've seen it happen before.

Me: Interesting. Mother, I'll see you. I can't stay

locked up in your room forever.

Kholiswa: Okay, I'll see you when I get out.

Me: Why you in here again?

Kholiswa: I don't wanna get my hands dirty.

I laughed.

Me: You so lazy.

I went out, bumping into Kamo at the door.

Me: You here too?

Kamo: We'll be family soon. You gonna see me in more of these events.

Me: Mm, nice.

Kamo: That's all?

Me: Am I suppose to say more?

Kamo: So you cool with it?

Me: I'm actually happy. Congratulations.

Kamo: Thank you.

Me: So how did you propose?

Kamo: Candle lit dinner.

Tumisho: Khen? Wow.

I smiled, he was getting through the door.

Me: Wow, it's been a while.

We hugged, he gave me a squeeze then broke it.

Tumisho: It has. How have you been?

Me: Good. You?

Tumisho: I'm good. You look beautiful.

Me: Thank you. Oh, so your little sister is getting married?

Tumisho: Yeah, to that douche bag.

I laughed.

Me: It's interesting, you and your brother are single and your little sister just beat y'all to it.

Tumisho: Angithi you don't want either of us,

senzeni ke?

He said, shrugging his shoulders. I laughed.

Me: You funny.

Tumisho: I'm actually serious.

With that said, he left. Leaving me with such a bomb.

Kamo: I think he likes you.

Me: He can't.

Kamo: We can still elope.

Me: You someone's fiance.

He chuckled.

Kamo: Just a suggestion Khen.

Me: So Lobola Saturday..

Kamo: You coming?

Me: Wouldn't miss it for the world.

Kamo: Great.

.

[08/26, 10:33] Mustang Man: 100

Jeremiah 29: 11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

This has been the start to my day ever since I accepted Christ as my Lord and saviour. This verse always reminds me of how greatly God's love is for me and how much he values my life.

At times, you might be wondering if God hears you, if he sees you and if he's there for you but has it ever crossed your mind that it's his plan prevailing?

Romans 8 : 28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

That verse also reminds us that everything

that's happening in our lives is for the good of us who love God. It means the bad happening in our lives is only temporary and it's to strengthen us, not push us down.

John 16:33 I have told you all this so that you may have peace in me. Here on earth you will have many trials and sorrows. But take heart, because I have overcome the world.”

Why should we worry? God has overcome the world! The devil is under our feet and conquered.

Jesus knew before we were even conceived that we would face trials and tribulations.

This was how I had told myself to face each day. In remembrance of what God has done for me. He loved me so much that he gave his only begotten son for me.

That's the greatest love of them all!

So in all situations, praise God, give him the

glory, he deserves it.

2 Corinthians 12:10 That's why I take pleasure in my weaknesses, and in the insults, hardships, persecutions, and troubles that I suffer for Christ. For when I am weak, then I am strong.

In everything that you going through rejoice praise him. He's worthy!

So, The wedding was coming soon. I mean, Lobola and of course I was looking forward to the free food and everything. Kidding!

I was just looking forward to everything.

Kitso: Can't believe Kamo is getting married.

We were having breakfast in the dining room. It was her, dad, Bandile and Sphe.

Dad: He's grown up to be a good young man..

Me: You mean not the same guy you messed up that time?

Dad: Of course. He's.. Responsible and

respectful.

Me: He is.

Kitso: How do you feel about all this?

I shrugged my shoulders.

Me: I don't know. A part of me feels everything is happening so fast but again, it's really not any of my business.

Dad: I do agree with you there. I just don't understand the rush because they're both young.

Me: Mom thinks Motso is pregnant but she told me the baby making is only starting after the wedding.

Kitso: Maybe they just love each other and don't see the point of waiting.

Me: That can also be true.

Dad: I'm very proud of you Nono, for not rushing to get married and focusing on your studies.

Me: I wanna make a name for myself, be independent then I can think about settling down.

Kitso: Your dad and I are proud of the young woman you have become.

Me: Thank you guys. Now I gotta bath, I wanna buy an outfit for Saturday.

Dad: Women. Always buying clothes even when it's not necessary.

Us: Hey!

We laughed. I took my daughter then we went to my room where we took a bath together, with her playing with my breasts. Somehow, she found them amusing and I just let her. She'd even try to suck on em, I just laughed.

We got out then I dried her first then myself. I wrapped a towel around my body then lotioned her before getting her dressed in a pink Minnie mouse dress with black leggings and sneakers.

She had a big Afro, so I combed it then put a headband on her head.

I sat her on top of the bed with my phone then lotioned.

I wore a black denim skirt, above the knees with a pink T-shirt tucked in and Vans old Skool. I was even thinking of doing my hair which I combed back then wore a black leather golf cap on top.

I gave her her little sling bag and took mine. I put on pink lipstick and some perfume then we left taking my phone and car keys.

Me: We out.

Dad: Please be safe. I'd hate for anything to happen to you two.

Me: We'll be safe dad.

I kissed his cheek And we left.

I buckled Sphe in the backseat then went to my seat, started the car and drove off.

We arrived at the mall, and I made sure to lock my car and we went off.

We started off at the salon first.

Me: Wanna do your hair?

Sphe: Yes.

I laughed. They did a straight up on her and on me was a 20inch Mongolian loose curls ombre colour

I took pictures of us, posted them on facebook.

Sphe: Beautiful mama.

Me: Beautiful baby.

We went to wimpy for some lunch. The mall was packed since its the first week of January.

Parents buying uniforms for their kids and stationery, some buying groceries and all that stuff.

Anyway, we had some burgers.

"Bonga"

I looked up .

Me: Thuli? Wow.

I got up and we hugged.

Me: How are you? It's been a long time.

Thuli: I'm good, you look beautiful and the hairstyle is amazing.

I laughed.

Me: Thank you, please sit down, join us.

Thuli: You don't mind?

Me: Of course not. This is my daughter, Sphe.

Thuli: She's beautiful.

She sat down and joined us.

Me: So, where have you been?

Thuli: I was actually studying at UP, and I graduated last year.

Me: You look amazing.

She did, she was glowing and well, it seemed

life was treating her good.

Thuli: And it's all thanks to you. Ever since the covenant was broken, I saw an immense change in my life. Things have been going very well. I even have a job at my dad's company, I'm starting next week.

Me: Congratulations and please, thank God. I was just a mere vessel.

Thuli: Then I thank God for having brought you in my life and I heard K-more is getting married. I laughed.

Me: I thought that name was long forgotten. She chuckled.

Thuli: He's always be K-more, even when he's old and Grey.

Me: Of course. I'm actually the maid of honor.

Thuli: I must admit, I always thought you'd be the one to get married to him.

Me: It seems God had other plans.

She ordered too and we ate, while having a light chat. It was more like a catching up chat.

She told me about her life and so did I.

Thuli: I've seen your pictures on facebook though.

Me: But really, we broke up.

Thuli: So Nobuhle did that?

Me: Yep. And their son is like three now. His birthday was on the 1st.

Thuli: How can you be so strong?

Me: I've cried so many times in my life Thuli. I've cried until I felt my voice get faint and cried like my life depended on it. I'm not strong but I found strength in Christ

Thuli: Can I have your number? I know it's been a long time but I'd really love for us to talk again.

Me: Of course.

She gave me her phone and I punched in my numbers.

Thuli: I'll call you. I gotta go now.

Me: Bye.

Thuli: I've paid already.

Me: Haibo, when?

Thuli: You were at the toilet, when Sphe wanted to pee.

Me: You didn't have to.

She smiled.

Thuli: I wanted to.

Anyway, we took our bags then we also went to our separate directions.

I firstly bought a traditional Tswana jumpsuit which was Blue, black and white jeremane. It had a cropped jacket thing and a doek.

I bought a matching dress for Sphe and White superga sneakers to match with.

I also bought some earrings then that was it.

We went to Pink n Pay where I bought her some snacks.

Sphe: Mama.

Me: Yes love?

Sphe: There's daddy.

We were still in pick n pay.

Me: Where?

I looked behind me and she was right. He was with some white lady, I couldn't see her properly but just saw the hair. They were a bit far, Sphe must really know her father.

Sphe: I want daddy.

I took her off the trolley and watched her ran to her father who picked her up and they walked to me.

Thando: Hey.

Me: Hi.

Thando: This is Mellisa and that's Khen.

Mellisa: Lovely meeting you. I love the hairstyle.

Me: Umm, thanks. That's my daughter, Sphe.

Mellisa: Oh, I know her.

Me: You do?

Mellisa: I've seen her pictures on his phone and he always brags about her.

Me: Oh okay. Good meeting you but we going now.

Thando: I thought we can all go together.

Me: Oh no, I came with my car so I'm good.

Thando: Can I at least Leave with my daughter?

Me: Haibo, you know where we stay so if you want her, you can come get her there.

I took Sphe then we left. Good thing she didn't

hesitate to come to me.

I just went to get our parcels, not even buying what we had put on the trolley then I buckled her up in my car and went to my seat then drove off.

I got in, she was sleeping already then carefully picked her up then went inside with her in my hands and went to put her in my room.

Me: Good evening

Dad: Now you see us.

I chuckled.

Me: I didn't want to wake her up.

I went outside to find Thando parked behind my car.

Me: Haibo.

Thando: Why did you do that?

Me: Do what?

We were standing next to his car.

Thando: Disrespect me like that.

Me: I'm sorry then

He sighed. I really didn't want to argue.

Thando: Can I have her tomorrow?

Me: Of course, as long as she'll be with me Thursday night because we going to your mom's house on Friday for ilobola. I promised to help out.

Thando: I'll take her there on Friday.

Me: Okay.

It was Tuesday.

The week went on, Thando did come to take her daughter on Wednesday and I let him as agreed.

Thuli called me on Thursday and I gave her the directions to the Lerato's house. She wanted to come help out, even though they didn't know her that well.

Anyway, I had just taken a bath on Friday then dried and lotioned. I wore a navy blue Maxi dress with white sandals and a doek on my head since I wasn't going there for tea and biscuits.

I packed an overnight bag, which consisted of Sphe's clothes for tomorrow and shoes of course.

I had already eaten breakfast so I bid everyone farewell then left.

Lerato: You came?

I laughed.

Me: I did. Where should I put my bag?

Lerato: In Sphe's room for now, I'll fix you the guestroom.

Me: Okay.

I went to put it down then helped where I could. We were baking scones while talking with some of the women there. I was actually the

youngest.

Tumisho: I've come to save you.

He whispered in my ear. I chuckled.

Tumisho: Sphe wants her mother.

T's aunt: She's Sphe's mother?

Lerato: Oh yeah. Ke Wa Kholiswa

T's aunt: She looks young.

Lerato: She is.

I chuckled and left with Tumisho. Thando hadn't come with my daughter yet And I missed her.

Tumisho: Can't wait to taste those scones, especially since you made them.

I laughed.

Me: I was actually helping.

We sat down in the verenda outside.

Tumisho: Why you hiding your hairstyle with that doek?

Me: I didn't want anything making contact with my hair. Besides, the hairstyle is for tomorrow.

Tumisho: It's just lobola, nothing hectic.

Me: I might find my future husband there.

Tumisho: Chesa Khensani!

We laughed. I spent the day with him until Thando came and joined us no Thuli, who couldn't stop flirting with Tumisho and I'd just laugh. We helped feed people who had come there and we also ate.

They had slaughtered a cow. You'd even think it's the real wedding.

A text beeped on my phone and I opened it.

"Is he single? "

It was from Thuli. I almost laughed out loud.

"Yep"

I replied and she smiled. We were having some drinks. I was on wine no Thuli and the guys

were on beer.

Me: Where's Motso?

I hadn't seen her ever since I got here.

Thando: She's a nervous wreck. She's at my house.

Thuli: I can't believe your best friend is marrying your ex.

She was already tipsy.

Me: It is what it is.

Tumisho: Since you friends with Khen, will it be a problem if I marry you?

She blushed and I chuckled.

Thuli: Well I.. Umm

Me: Right.

Another text came through my phone and I opened it.

"I'm three houses away "

It was from Kamo. I looked at this people then back at the text.

Me: I.. I gotta go, I'll be back.

Thando: It's late. Will you be okay?

Me: Yes, look after Sphe for me.

Thuli: Don't worry friend, I got you.

I laughed. Thando was looking at me suspiciously. I just shrugged my shoulders then got up and left. I really don't know what Kamo was playing at.

He was parked like he said and good thing no one followed me.

Me: Hi.

Kamo: Get in.

He opened the door for me and I got in.

Me: How did you know I'm here?

Kamo: I know you.

That's all that he said then drove off. He parked outside his room at his home.

Me: What's going on?

He opened the door then I got in and he followed me and closed the door behind him.

Me: Kamogelo?

He switched on the lights.

Kamo: I just.. I miss you.

Me: Kamogelo I -

He smashed his lips on mine, shutting me up with a kiss.

I wish I'd say I didn't reply but I did, allowing myself to enjoy it and just lost myself in the movement of his lips with mine and he deepened it, letting our tongues dance together in harmony.

[08/26, 10:33] Mustang Man: 101

Kamo: She lied to me.

Me: What?

Kamo: She played me Khensani.

Me: I don't understand.

Kamo: Your baby daddy And my *chuckles* fiancée conspired to keep us apart.

I laughed. I just thought this was a joke or something but he was serious. I looked up at him.

Me: No.

Kamo: All this time, I've been spending time with her, making her my priority only to find out I was some pawn in their silly game.

Me: Motso would never do that.. Okay, Thando yes but Motso.. I don't know

Kamo: That's exactly what I thought. I should have listened to Thuto

Me: I don't know.. It just doesn't make any

sense.

Kamo: They're siblings and Kgomotso will do anything for her brother.

Me: That's why she always talked about you in every conversation ,you think she wanted to see my reaction?

Kamo: Probably wanted to see how far they're plan was going.

Me: I'm actually not surprised. Thando never trusted me anyway.

Kamo: I just feel like a fool.

Me: You just got played!

I laughed, he started tickling me.

Me: Okay okay, I'm sorry.

Kamo: Say I'm the best.

Me: No

He continued tickling me and I was running out of breath

Me: Okay, you the best.

I whispered, he tickled me again.

Kamo: Louder

Me: Kamogelo is the best!

Kamo: Yes, that's more like it.

Me: I should go.

That's actually when reality hit in. This man was getting married today. Lobola is marriage in the black society and I actually realized what I've done.

Kamo: You crying

I touched my cheeks. I didn't even realize that tears were falling.

I just wiped them.

Me: I'm sorry.

Kamo: What's going on?

Me: You getting married today.

Kamo: Hey, don't frown.

Me: We shouldn't have done this.

Kamo: So you regret it?

Me: Shouldn't I? I fell into the claws of temptation. Oh my God.

I started panicking. What have I done? I wish we could have left it at kissing. I don't know how I allowed myself to do this.

I've been all about God, but now I'VE just committed a very big sin -Fornication.

I slept with a taken man and it wasn't even one round, the love bites all over my body, oh my god.

I just put my head on my bent knees and cried. I felt dirty, I felt bad. I was just going crazy

How can I do this?

Kamo: You scaring me.

Me: They're probably waiting for you.

I got off the bed and started getting dressed.

Kamo: Khensani can you just stop?

Me: Please give me money for a taxi.

Kamo: Just stop so we can talk.

Me: There's nothing to talk about. You don't know how bad I feel. I'll never be able to look her in the eyes.

Kamo: You didn't do anything wrong.

Me: I slept with her man! We had sex!

Kamo: We made love and I don't regret it.

Me: You planned this, didn't you? That's why you sent that text right? So you can sleep with me? You just like all the guys I've ever met. I guess I'll always be this stupid .

Kamo: What? I'll never do that to you Khensani. I love you!

Me: Don't pity me

Kamo: I'm not.. Khensani

Me: Nothing you say will ever make me feel better. So, just stop.

Kamo: Nokubonga!

Me: The taxi fare.

I stretched out my hand to him. He breathed out loud.

Kamo: I'll drive you.

Me: No. Just give me the money so I can leave.

Kamo: Please don't do this. You hurting me.

Me: You shouldn't worry about me. I'm a big girl.

Kamo: You crying. Your tears have always been my weakness.

Me: They don't have to be now.

Kamo: Khensani

Me: Stop calling my name and give me money or you want me to go hike? Actually, I could just go home.

Kamo: Can I drive you home ke? I need to make sure you okay

Me: Sharp.

He wore some shorts and T-shirt then drove me home. No one said anything in the car and I didn't want to hear a thing from him.

I just needed silence.

Me: Thank you.

I said, when the car stopped and just went inside. My parents were here but I couldn't even face them.

Dad: Nono?

Me: Dad please.

Dad: Why were you crying?

Me: I don't wanna talk about it.

I went straight to my bedroom, stripped and washed away my shame. How will I be able to even step into church yards after what I've

done?

God probably hates me for what I've done.

I scrubbed my body until I felt my skin hurt with hot water falling over me together with my tears.

How could I do this?

If Dad knew, I doubt he'd wanna call me his daughter.

Maybe it's best if I leave. If I just go back to North West.

I got out, dried and lotioned.

I wore tracksuits with sneakers. I didn't even feel like eating.

I needed to go get my car.

I went out through the garage door.

I had taken some notes. I stopped a taxi and got in. I was also going to get my daughter. I was surprised that dad was here, I thought he'd

be at the ceremony, maybe they were gonna go back there.

People were dancing, some were singing. I guess the negotiations were a success. My car was still exactly where I parked it.

I went inside the house, meeting with Lerato.

Lerato: Good, you here. Please help distribute the plates.

Me: I.. I can't -

Lerato: We need more hands, those people are tired, they've been here since midnight.

I sighed and just helped out. It was clear she was never going to take no for an answer.

Anyway, I fed all the people outside, even had to feed Thando And his friends.

The look he gave me.. It's like he knew what I had done And that alone made me feel more guilty, I couldn't even look him in the eyes.

I just left.

Me: I'm done.

Lerato: You not gonna eat?

Me: I'm okay. Where's my daughter?

Lerato: In her room with your mother.

I nodded and went to the room. I knocked once and got in.

Me: We leaving.

Kholiswa: Oh hi, Khensani I'm good thanks and you?

I took my bags and car keys. I had left my phone at home.

Kholiswa: What's going on?

Me: Nothing mother.

Kholiswa: Really?

Me: Yes, please just stop fussing.

I took my bags and just as I opened the door,

there was Motso.

Motso: Mom told me you here.

She looked at my bags.

Motso: You leaving already?

Me: Yes, I am.

Kholiswa: And she just got here.

Motso: What's going on?

Me: I just.. I can't do this.

Motso: Do what?

Me: I can't be your maid of honor.

Motso: I don't understand.

Me: You don't have to understand.

Motso: Khensani.

Me: Sphe, let's go.

She came and I just walked out of that room. It wasn't easy and I wasn't going to pretend that nothing happened.

If she knew what I did, she also wouldn't want me to be part of her wedding.

I just hope she forgives me for this.

I put the bags in the boot of my car.

Thando: You leaving?

Me: Yes.

Thando: You slept with him.

Me: Luthando, I'm not in the mood for this.

I put Sphe in the backseat and buckled her up.

Thando: How could you do this to me, to us?

Me: You don't want to cause a scene.

Thando: Ain't you ashamed of yourself?

Me: I am and thank you for making me feel any more bad. That's why I'm leaving and you don't have to worry about me ruining your sister's precious wedding because I won't be a part of it.

Thando: So you think running away is going to help? I didn't know you could be such a whore! How the hell did I fall in love with someone so evil?

I looked at him and the tears just fell. He was right and I deserved all those words. People were looking and again, I was embarrassed.

I just looked down.

Thando: Oh please, cry me a river.

I just got in my car and drove off, with tears blinding my vision.

I just couldn't stand there and pretend like what he was saying wasn't true or even, that it wasn't penetrating into my heart.

I had no one else to blame but myself.

I didn't go home, I drove us to a hotel, passing by the garage to fill up my tank first.

I've been judged before, I've been persecuted and scolded but that time it was merely

because of my existence, not about what I had done.

I just.. I wouldn't be able to handle it.

I won't be able to listen to people crucify me as if they've never done mistakes, as if they're of no faults. As if they have no plank in their eyes yet they'd be so quick to talk about the stalk in my eye.

She was asleep when I got at the hotel so I booked a room for us then went to put her down.

I ordered a bottle of wine in the meantime.

My wallet was in my bag.

I looked at the bottle then at my sleeping daughter.

Me: I can't do this to her.

I just got in bed with her, cuddled her and we slept.

I spent two nights at the hotel then went back home on Monday.

Good thing There was more of Sphe's clothes.

And my father was probably back at work, I wouldn't be able to handle the many questions.

Me: We going home baby.

Sphe: Yes!

I laughed.

I drove home but first passed by MacDonaldis and got her some burger and fries then drove home.

Kitso: Your father was so worried and you left your phone.

Me: Dad should stop stressing about me.

Kitso: What's going on?

Me: I'll be doing my articles at some auditing company in Rustenburg. I've decided to accept their offer, I'll be doing my honours part time.

Kitso: You leaving?

Me: It's for the best.

Kitso: You not going to wait for your father?

Me: Please explain to him. I'll call him too.

Kitso: You driving?

Me: I didn't book a flight.

Kitso: What's the rush?

Me: I just.. There's no rush.

Kitso: What did you do? I heard about your fight with Thando..

Me: I'd rather not talk about it. Please watch her while I go pack.

Kitso: Okay.

I was just happy she didn't fight me about this.

I went to my room and packed my clothes and Sphe's clothes then went to put everything in the car.

When I went out of my room with the last bag, dad was here.

Dad: So it's true?

Me: You didn't have to come.

Dad: What's going on with you Nokubonga? You pushing everyone away.

Me: I need to stand on my own and just.. Figure things out on my own.

Dad: Allow us to be there for you.

Me: If you knew, you would hate me.

Dad: I would never hate you.

Me: Sphe

She was eating the burgers I came with, with Bandile. She looked at me.

Me: Let's go.

Kitso: Will you be able to handle working and her?

Me: I'll find her a daycare or creche.

Dad: Please do call us.

Me: I will dad.

We hugged. It could have been the last time. I don't know if I'd ever come back here.

I don't know if I'd be able to.

What Rustenburg holds for me, I'd find out.

I had to go to Mafikeng first so I can move out from that house and maybe find a tenant to rent it.

For now, this was it.

.

.

[08/26, 10:33] Mustang Man: 102

We arrived safely in Mafikeng, all by the grace of God. I was way too tired to do anything, Sphe was sleeping as well so clearly, I wasn't the only tired one.

I went to safely Tuck her in, just next to me since we'd be sleeping in the same bed then went to lock. I also switched the lights off then snuggled in bed with my daughter, pulling her closer to me so we could cuddle.

The following morning, I was woken up by my daughter who was slapping me lightly with her tiny hands. I giggled and opened my eyes.

Me: Morning baby.

I perked her lips and she smiled. She's a true reflection of her father, just light while we both caramel. She took my mom's complexion.

Sphe: Morning mama.

Me: Let's go brush our teeth.

Sphe: Pee mama.

Me: Yes, come.

I wore my sleepers then took her into my arms. We went to the bathroom where she peed then we brushed our teeth then washed our faces,

well I Washed her face.

My phone rang from the bedroom and I went to get it, as Sphe went to the kitchen.

Me: Hello?

Dad: Goodness Nono, why didn't you tell me you arrived safely?

Me: I'm sorry dad. I was tired when I got home and we went straight to bed.

Traffic was heavy, that's one of the reasons why we arrived late plus I made a few stops along the way. Driving alone is not easy.

Dad: But, are you okay?

Me: I'm fine dad, we're fine

Dad: Please don't desert us.

He said, with concern audible in his voice. I smiled, the love he has for me. . Sometimes I think I don't deserve it, more especially because of the kind of person I have been nowadays.

Me: I won't dad.

Dad: What really happened?

Me: Dad please, I don't wanna talk about this.

Dad: Your mom told me about what that Thando guy did, embarrassing you in front of everyone like that.

Me: He did a pretty good job in that, I know.

He sighed. I just didn't even want to reflect back on that, I just wanted to forget about it and just move on.

Dad: I'm sorry baby, if I ever see him, I'm going to -

Me: Dad no, he's not worth it.

Dad: It's high time I put him in his place.

Me: You do know I'm turning 24 right?

Dad: So?

Me: I'm old enough to fight my own battles.

Dad: You still my only baby girl.

Me: Kitso is not pregnant again?

He chuckled.

Dad: There's already Sphe, I think I'm done.

I laughed.

Me: You only have two kids, actually one since I'm all grown up, maybe I should talk to Kitso about this.

He chuckled.

Dad: Leave my wife alone. What we do when we alone is not your business.

I chuckled.

Me: Yes dad.

Dad: Anyway, I'll see you at the wedding. I love you.

Me: I love you too.

I couldn't tell dad that I wasn't coming to the

wedding. I can't go there, knowing what Kamo and I did then act like nothing ever happened.

It's best I isolate myself from the situation at hand.

Anyway, I made my baby her Rice Krispies with warm milk then fried some bacon, eggs And sausages for myself.

The rest of the week, I spent looking for a place to stay in Rustenburg and also, packing all my stuff.

I had hired a truck to help me move and Thoriso and Bonolo had also come to help me move.

We had now packed all the boxes. Everything was all done. What's left was finding a tenant to occupy this house but I had placed an Ad on The mail, OLX and gumtree.

It was Saturday. I received a call on my phone which I answered without checking the caller ID.

Me: Hello?

"Is it true? "

I was perplexed, I removed the phone from my ear so I could look at the caller ID to see who it was and I gasped in shock.

My heart started beating fast but I wasn't about to say anything until I'm sure what she's on about.

Me: What is?

Motso: Don't play dumb with me Khensani, you know exactly what I'm talking about!

There, there is the attitude that runs in the Ngcobo veins, The same spitting attitude Thando has.

Me: Angazi. Unless you talking about conspiring with Thando to keep Kamo and I apart. Not that we were ever together.

I don't know where I got the bravery to say that but I had to come up with a cover up for my

panic.

Motso: How did you..?

Me: He told me.

Motso: Look, it was the plan at first but I really love Kamo, I ended up falling for him. Thando couldn't stand losing you, he loves you and -

Me: He's the one who broke up with me.

Motso: Kamogelo wants his lobola money back, he broke up with me.

Me: Oh

Motso: Oh? Oh? That's all you gonna say, oh? I just lost my fiance and you just gonna say oh?

Me: I'm sorry

Guilt crept in as it finally hit me that I could be the cause of this.

Motso: You slept with him! I hate you Khensani, I really hate you and I'm so glad my brother dumped your bitchy ass. I hope you happy with

what you have done. You've embarrassed me and I'll make sure the whole family knows about your Jezebel ways!

She clicked her tongue then hung up and I collapsed down, hugged my knees and just cried.

Why was I the only one blamed for this? What happened to "It takes two to Tango" ?

Again, it's the girl's fault. It will always be the girl's fault just like in everything and with everything.

Thoriso: You okay?

He asked and I just nodded, with my head still buried in my knees.

Sphe: Mama?

I felt her tiny hands touch me. At that moment, I knew I had to be strong. If not for me, then for her.

Bonolo brought me a glass of sugar water,

which I gulped down then I was calm.

Me: Thank you guys.

Thoriso: what ever it is, it too shall pass.

I highly doubted but I didn't tell him that.

I started working on the first week of February. I had already registered for my honours at NWU.

I had found a nearby creche for Sphe. We were renting an apartment around town.

There was a family of four which was renting my house at Mafikeng and I used part of the money to pay rent for the apartment. It had two ensuite bedrooms, a kitchen and an open plan dining room, lounge and living room.

It was Wednesday, my third day at work.

I loved working and the people were kind and humble.

I had a friend, Jessi, she's white and originally from Cape Town but she was also renting an

apartment.

We clicked the moment we met.

Anyway, after a long day at work, I went to fetch my daughter then we went home.

My feet were killing me.

Me: How was creche?

Sphe: Good, I love creche.

She didn't even cry on her first day. She was really smart and I always prayed that she doesn't grow up with the same issues I had.

Even at 23, it's still hard for me not to pay attention to what people say.

I haven't talked to Motso ever since she called and insulted me.

My phone had been off since then. It's been two weeks now.

Just the thought of everyone knowing about this made me panic.

How is dad going to look at me now, Kholiswa, oh, not forgetting Lerato.

They probably all hate me and I just can't deal with that.

After all, they all gonna blame me. I'm the one at fault here. The single woman who slept with a taken man as if I forced myself on him. Society, always so biased. It's safe to say I'VE slept with every guy I've dated.

I took off my shoes immediately when we got inside the house and walked barefoot.

I can't believe I haven't been in church ever since the year started but do you blame me?

I feel everyone will know what I have done. Fornication. It's.. It's a shame.

Me: You hungry?

She nodded.

Me: You always hungry.

I wore an apron and started on the food. I was going to shower after cooking.

Sphe: Your phone mom.

Me: You switched it on?

She nodded.

Me: Haibo, Siphesihle

Sphe: Sorry.

I sighed.

Me: Go play a game.

The messages couldn't stop coming and I didn't even wanna read any of them.

I continued with cooking. Just rice and a chicken stew. She was watching TV.

Sphe: It's dad mom.

I groaned. She giggled.

Sphe: I miss you too dad. I went to creche today.

...

Sphe: Yes dad... Lihle... She's funny *giggles*
okay

Sphe: Dad wants to speak to you

I groaned and took the phone from her.

Me: Hello

Thando: You can't keep me away from my
daughter Nokubonga

Me: I'm not keeping you away from her.

Thando: You ran away with her. Just because
you couldn't handle the mess you made. Now
my sister is hurting because your ex broke up
with her And took his lobola back, just because
you couldn't keep your legs closed.

Me: Don't you dare! He broke up with her
because she built the relationship on lies. No
wonder she wanted his baby so he could trap
him with it. Had you not conspired with her, this
wouldn't have happened.

I was just tired of always letting Luthando bully me and walk all over me. Wasn't it bad enough that I blamed myself for this? Now he just had to add salt to my already opened wounds.

Thando: I want my daughter Khensani. Don't make me file for full custody cause I won't lose. You can keep running away, I don't care but don't make her a part of it.

Me: You done?

Thando: Satlo ntena Wena! Who do you think you talking to?

Me: I don't wanna fight with you. I'm just gonna hung up.

Thando: Nokubonga

He warned, I just hung up. I don't know why he was fighting with me like this.

Moving here was supposed to be a new start for me but it seemed my past was coming back to haunt me.

I thought this was going to be a break for me, a breath of fresh air but unfortunately, it wasn't.

I sighed and went back to the pots, trying not to think about what he said but I couldn't.

I couldn't stop thinking about it. What if he really takes me to court?

I wouldn't be able to survive without my daughter, I really wouldn't.

How did I get myself In this mess?

My phone rang yet again. I ignored it but it wouldn't stop ringing.

I just picked it up.

Me: What?

Dad: Don't talk to me like that, more especially after what you've done.

Me: Dad.

Dad: Don't "dad" me, how could you embarrass me like this?

Me: I'm sorry dad.

Dad: Why couldn't you tell me, I had to hear it from your mother. I knew you were running away from something but this.. NC nc

What I hated was the fact that no one bothered to hear my side of the story. Not that it would make any difference, instead, my dirty laundry was hanged for everyone to see and spit at.

Me: I know I embarrassed you and you're probably ashamed to call me your daughter but I'm really sorry

The tears fell. Dad hated me. He didn't have to say it but I could hear it in his voice.

Dad: I'm not ashamed, you'll always be my daughter. I just wish you could have told me this.

Me: That I had sex with someone's fiance? How dad, how?

Dad: We used to talk about this. Just like you

told me when Mpho broke your virginity.

Me: I feel dirty, I feel ashamed.

Dad: You know Kholiswa came barging in here, wanting to talk to you about this and then cursed me, told me how I had failed to raise you right, calling me a bad parent. Blaming me for your behavior

Me: I'm sorry you had to go through that.

Dad: I'm disappointed, very disappointed. She's right, I failed to raise you right. It's all my fault.

Me: It's not dad. I'm the one who did this.

Dad: Maybe if I had instilled discipline, none of this would have happened.

He hung up on me, leaving me with a lot to think about.

I can imagine what everyone thinks of me now. Tumisho, he probably hates me.

Lerato, probably doesn't want to ever see me.

If It wasn't because of Sphe, I don't think I would still be alive.

She was the only thing keeping me alive and if Thando was to take her, I'd never survive. I would die.

.

[08/26, 10:33] Mustang Man: 103

Ever felt drained? Like the little strength you had in you is no longer there And as much as you try to hold on you can't because somehow, your legs are failing you and you try to cry but It just can't come out?

That's how I felt. I reflected on how far I had come but still, I had only one problem and that's letting what people think about me affect me.

I felt like my father hated me. I didn't even want to think about Kholiswa who, of course was quick to judge like she knew a thing about me.

On Thursday, I got up and prepared myself for

work.

I bathed then dressed up in a black pencil skirt with a white formal shirt and blazer then wore sleepers and went to wake up Sphe. She didn't hesitate.

I bathed her then dressed her up for creche then we went to make breakfast.

Actually, we had cereal for breakfast. I also had a fruit salad on the side.

Had I been working here for long, I would have took a few days off just to spend em with my daughter.

I went to put on proper shoes then went to my car where I strapped her in the back and went to my seat.

I dropped her off at creche and went to work.

Jessi: What's going on?

She asked when we sat at the cafeteria for lunch. I guess she had noticed my foul mood.

Me: I'm just.. Tired.

Jessi: I know we haven't known each other for long but sometimes talking helps.

Me: I slept with my bestie's fiance who happens to be my ex and my baby daddy hates me and is threatening to take my baby from me.

Jessi: That's all?

I looked at her like "what the hell? ". I really didn't expect her to say that. She laughed.

Me: You find this funny?

Jessi: No it's just... I really thought you had real problems.

Me: I do. My father is disappointed in me and my mom is blaming him for what I did. It's like I'm the only one who made a mistake and everyone is judging me like I raped the guy or something.

She laughed.

Me: You really finding all of this as a joke.

Jessi: I'm sorry, it's just.. Wow

Me: I know.

Jessi: I've been in a relationship with a married man for three years and he's been promising to leave his wife for me since then. The sad part is, she's my friend. All I'm saying is, your problems are nothing compared to mine.

Me: Yoh.

Jessi: I know. Everytime they fight, she comes to me and I can't even tell her I'm the cause. I love him so much Khen and I know what I'm doing Is not right. See, I came here after finding out I'm pregnant while she thinks I'm single.

Me: Why are you still friends?

Jessi: We've been friends before he came into the picture. I can't just stop being friends with her.

Me: You know this ex friend of mine is my baby

daddy's sister.

Jessi: I think we need to go to church.

I laughed.

Jessi: I'm serious though. We need some heavenly intervention.

Me: I actually can't remember the last time I went to church.

Jessi: This Sunday?

Me: Yoh, so soon?

Jessi: Yes. And thing is

Me: What?

Jessi: It'd be my first time in church.

I laughed thinking she's joking but she was serious.

Me: You serious?

Jessi: I tell you. As hard as it is to believe since I'm the one who came up with this suggestion

but it's true.

Me: Well, if it's any consolation it'd be my first time this year.

Jessi: Then it's a date. I'll pick you up

Me: Which church?

Jessi: If God could lead the Israelites to the promise land then he can definitely make a plan for us

Me: For someone who doesn't go to church, you know a lot about God

Jessi: My sister is a devoted Christian. She's always preaching. As much as I always act like I ain't listening, I always do.

Me: You know, there was a point in my life where I didn't believe in God.

Jessi: Oh, why?

Me: Because of how I had been judged and ridiculed by the same people who call

themselves Christians. I was just a kid, growing up. We were very poor, my dad tried to make ends meet And I'd always be told about how ugly I am and how I'm a disgrace to human beings. It made me hate God.

Jessi: So you care about what people say about you?

I shrugged my shoulders.

Me: I can't help it

Jessi: Anyway, you got me. I'll help you overcome this syndrome.

Me: Syndrome?

Jessi: The "what will people say" syndrome.

I laughed.

Me: You crazy.

Jessi: I'm for real though. I think we met for a reason.

Me: I believe so.

Jessi: I've always heard opposite attract but I didn't see this coming.

Me: What?

Jessi: I'm white, you black. I'm tall, you short. I'm thin, you thick. I'm loud and you shy. It's amazing.

I laughed.

Me: You weird.

Jessi: Love you too babe.

Me: How come you pregnant and your stomach is flat?

Jessi: I'm only 6 weeks pregnant.

She said, brushing her flat stomach.

Me: That's great.

Jessi: I know hey. Let's go before that viper comes and ruins the remainder of our day

I laughed And we got up going back to our stations.

I had my phone switched off for the rest of the week.

Jessi was really a blessing In my life. We spent time together and she'd even come and I'd cook and we'd eat together with Sphe.

She helped me Not to think too much. She helped take my mind off things.

On Saturday, we were going out for lunch, The three of us

I took a bath with my daughter and then dried and lotioned her and myself.

I wore a black ankle grazer with a black lace crop top and a denim jacket on top. I dressed Sphe in a denim dungarees with a pink T-shirt inside and white sneakers.

We really needed to do our hair. I wore pink superstar sneakers then took my bag with wallet and car keys.

I had to switch my phone on. I wasn't going to

hide forever.

I posted a picture I had took of Sphe And I then waited for Jessi.

She let herself in, without even knocking.

Jessi: You guys look beautiful.

Sphe opened her arms and she took her.

Me: Thanks, you look good too

We went in her car. She was driving.

Jessi: We going to a chisanyama

Me: You really love being black.

Jessi: Much better than being white trust me.

Me: We should switch.

She laughed. I had my phone in silent. I didn't want anything disturbing this day.

We did go to a chisanyama. We ordered steak, lamb chops and wors with pap and chakalaka.

Jessi: Smells divine.

Me: I bet it tastes even better.

.

[08/26, 10:33] Mustang Man: 103 (continuation)

The food was amazing. From the chisanyama we went to the mall where we had ice-creams And did a bit of shopping. It was actually amazing And made me forget about everything I had been going through.

Me: Thank you for this, I had a good time.

She smiled. Sphe was sleeping in my arms.

Jessi: I should be thanking you. You sure you don't want me to come with you?

I laughed.

Me: I'm pretty old for that.

She rolled her eyes, making me chuckle.

Jessi: You know what I mean.

I smiled.

Me: Yes, I'm sure. It's okay.

Jessi: Alright, I'll see you tomorrow. Be ready at 9.

Me: We still going?

Jessi: Yes and don't even think of dodging me.

I laughed.

Me: Don't worry.

I winked at her. She drove off. She was really heavy on me now. I unlocked the house and went to put her down then went to take my shopping bags.

I was also pretty tired. I went to take a shower and just wore my gown then went to the lounge where I sat, watching TV until I remembered my phone.

I had so many texts that I felt my head getting dizzy. I didn't even bother reading them but called Kitso instead and we talked for a while.

She's too sweet and even told me to come visit soon.

I promised her I will during Easter.

My phone rang and I just answered, without checking the caller id

Me: Hello?

" Khensani "

Me: Kamogelo? This is a surprise.

Kamo: I've been trying to call you for weeks.

Me: My phone was off.

Kamo: What's going on? Heard you disappeared.

I chuckled.

Me: You wouldn't be hearing from me had I disappeared.

Kamo: I've been so damn worried, I even turned pink.

I laughed.

Me: You've always been pink.

Kamo: This is not funny you know.

Me: I know but I just can't help it. What do you want?

Kamo: You.

Me: I don't have time for games Kamogelo.

Kamo: You the one playing games. You busy running away from me.

Me: I'm already in trouble because of you. Don't make things even more worse.

Kamo: But I love you and I can't just make all of that go away.

Me: Love is a good thing and even God commands us to love one another.

Kamo: Can you be serious?

Me: Let's video call.

He didn't reply but dropped it then video called me.

He was looking good shame with his coarse ,dreadlocked hair.

Kamo: Where you at?

Me: I'm in heaven baby

I teased. He looked at me with his eyebrows brought together.

Kamo: Can you just be serious for a minute?

I pouted and didn't reply.

Kamo: We need to talk.

Me: What do you think we doing now? Actually, I think I've said enough and along those lines, I also asked you to leave me alone.

Kamo: I doubt I can ever leave you alone.

Me: Try.

Kamo: We didn't use protection.

I swear my eyes popped out at that moment. What if he's infected me with some... illness? He's slept with abo Thuli and Nobuhle and who knows whether they used protection or not.

I had even forgotten I was in a call with Kamo.

Kamo: You okay?

Me: Do I look okay to you?

Kamo: It's been three weeks since we.. You know

Me: You've been counting? How great

I said rolling my eyes and he chuckled.

Kamo: You Know what this means?

Me: That I might be infected by some.. illness considering how I don't know how many other people you've been sleeping with and whether you used protection or not?

He clicked his tongue. He was red now so I picked up that he was angry at my honesty but I

just had to.

Kamo: How do you take me Nare?

Me: I'm just being honest.

Kamo: So you think I'm sick?

Me: It's not written on your forehead, how can I know?

Kamo: It's what you assumed.

Me: Oh I'm sorry.

Kamo: Whatever

With that said, he hung up. Okay.

Well, The following day I did get up early to prepare myself and my baby for church.

I was kind of nervous but knowing that I'm going to an all new church And no one knows me there was enough consolation.

I wore a white high waisted skirt which had a lace covering with its matching long sleeves top. Sphe was already dressed in her blue umbrella

dress And white sandals.

Jessi: I'm so nervous.

We had already found a church and were in the yard And still in her car.

Truth is, I was also nervous. I don't know why but maybe it's because it had been so long since I found myself in the presence of God

Me: You not the only one.

Jessi: Let's go.

I took my bag and Sphe's bag then we went out. The church was just average, not too fancy. It was big but not huge.

Seems like we were right in time because they were still praying. We were ushered to our seats.

Have you ever been in church and felt like the pastor's message was directed to you? Well, that's how I felt.

It's like God was answering all the questions which had been running through my mind using Him.

He was preaching about repentance, forgiveness and telling people to stop judging others. To think I had spent days crucify myself and never did I think of repenting.

He had been introduced as Apostle Molosi.

Apostle: The Bible says in the book of Romans 3: 23 " For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;" . This tells us that there is no one living on earth who has never sinned, including me so who are you to judge? People are always quick to point out other people's faults but never take a moment to introspect themselves before they even think of judging others.

The congregation shouted a glorious "Amen"

The Holy Spirit was delivering a very powerful message that we could all relate to.

Apostle: I mean, Matthew 7: 3 said it, "And why do you look at the speck in your brother's eye, but do not remove the plank in your own eye? " Bathong, tlogelang go athola. Stop judging others.

"Amen! " We chanted again.

He went on to speak about the story of the woman who was caught in the act of adultery.

The pharases and the scribes were quick to point out this woman's sins but the minute Jesus said, "Let he who is without sin, cast the first stone" , they were all convicted by their own sins.

Apostle: And there's something I love in this chapter. When we go down to verse 11 " She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more." What God is telling is, when our sins has been forgiven, it doesn't mean we should continue to sin so that grace might abide but

rather, we should stop. Yes, you a fornicater, an adulterer, a liar or a murderer but I'm here to tell you that your sins have been forgiven.

"Amen! " We shouted. Jessi squeezed my hand.

Apostle: But, sin no more. Whatever live you had been living, whatever you have done, it's forgiven but don't go back into that life. God is giving us a new life today and we should grab it with both hands.

And that's exactly what I was going to do. I was going to grab it with both hands.

Apostle: And because God forgave us, we should also forgive those who have wronged us. It's there in our prayer : Forgive us our trespasses as we forgive those who trespass against us. I mean, how do you expect God to forgive you while you cannot forgive your fellow brethren? .

Me: Amen.

Jessi: What a powerful message.

Me: I know hey, it was heart piercing.

Jessi: You know if I had known church was this good, I would have long took my sister on her offer to bring me to church.

I laughed. We were sitting in the dining table , at her place while eating the food she had prepared.

Me: I know. It's like that message was pointed at me.

Jessi: And me. That's why I didn't hesitate when they made an alter call.

Me: God is good.

.

.

[OBJ]

[OBJ]

[OBJ]

[08/26, 10:33] Mustang Man: 104

Me: I'm gonna miss you too but you know by

Monday, we'll be here.

Jessi: Yeah well, I'm just used to seeing you two.

I smiled. We hugged again. This pregnancy was making her over emotional. She was crying.

I wiped her tears.

Sphe: Mama, let's go.

Me: Someone cannot seem to wait.

We laughed.

Jessi: She can't wait to see her father.

Me: She's been on my throat plus somehow she knows how to call him. She's been nagging to see him.

Jessi: Well go, before you miss your flight.

Me: Please take care of yourself and Junior.

It was just a little bump now. She was 3 months pregnant now.

We were going home for the long weekend. It's Thursday and the holiday is tomorrow, on the 21st of March.

Our flight was at 8pm. We had to drive all the way to Mafikeng.

Anyway, we got in Just in time for our flight.

Two hours later, I was knocking on Thando's door. That's like at 10pm.

I know I should have just went home but I didn't want to disappoint my daughter and I guess I wasn't ready to face dad and the last thing I wanted was to wake them up.

At least Luthando knew we were coming.

Me: Why aren't you sleeping again?

Sphe: I'm tired.

She yawned.

Me: Let's hope daddy opens up

After knocking for a while, someone opened. It

was Mellisa and at that point, I regretted going there.

Mellisa: Can I help you?

Me: Is Luthando here?

Mellisa: Don't you think we sleeping? Who knocks at 10pm with a kid?

Sphe: Let's go mommy.

Me: You don't wanna see daddy?

She was hiding behind me. I looked back at her she shook her head.

Luthando: What's going on?

Me: We'll leave. I didn't know you had company.

Can you believe I haven't seen him in three months? I actually don't even know what I wanted here.

I should have just went home. I was tired actually.

Mellisa: You can come in.

Oh now she was being nice?

Luthando: Go prepare the guestroom for them.

She nodded and left. She finally came out behind me and went to her father.

I didn't take any of our bags out. I was just tired.

Mellisa: All done.

She faked a smile, I returned a genuine one.

Me: Thank you.

I followed her to the guestroom. I was so tired that I didn't even shower first. Instead, I took off the clothes I had been wearing and got in bed.

I was going to go home first thing in the morning.

I slept immediately when my head hit the pillow, that's how tired I was.

The following morning, I woke up then wore my clothes. I was going to bath at home. I just

brushed my teeth and washed my face with the sealed toiletries in the bathroom.

I took my phone and bag with car keys then went out.

Thando: You leaving?

Me: Yes. I'll come check on her later.

I didn't wait for him to reply but just went out, got in my car then left.

Dad: My baby.

We hugged tightly.

Me: I missed you too.

He let go and kissed me on the forehead.

Me: I need to go bath then we can catch up.

I went to my room where I put my bags down then I bathed. I wore a simple Maxi dress and flops then went back to the kitchen where I found Kitso, Dad and Bandile having breakfast.

Kitso: I thought Andile was playing with me.

We hugged. Then I sat down.

Bandile: I missed you Khen.

Me: I missed you too little guy

I kissed his cheek. He had grown shame. He's four years, turning five.

Me: What's for breakfast?

Kitso: Eggs, bacon, The usual.

I took a plate and dished up for myself.

Me: So, what did I miss?

It's then that I got to hear exactly what happened while I was away. I was just happy they didn't touch on The Kamo, Motso saga.

I expected things to be tense or awkward but surprisingly, they were pretty good.

Later on, I changed shoes. I needed to go check on my daughter even though I hadn't talked to Thando about it but at least I told him before I left.

I just wasn't used to having Sphe so away from me, definitely not for so long.

Me: I'll be back.

Dad: Where you going?

Me: Just around nje. I'll be back.

Dad: Alright, be safe. Please call if you spending the night wherever you going.

Me: Yes dad, I will.

I drove to Thando's place, passing by MacDonalds first for their burger and fries.

From there, I drove while eating and listening to some music. His car was parked outside the garage so this meant he was probably home.

I got out with my food And knocked.

Mellisa: You again.

This time, she was wearing just her own clothes. She opened in his shirt yesterday. She was wearing bumshorts and a sports bra.

I actually don't know why she had a problem with me.

Me: Ain't you gonna let me in?

She rolled her eyes And made space for me to pass.

Mellisa: For someone who's already fat, you sure eat a lot.

The sarcasm bandla! Yoh!

Me: Where's Thando?

Mellisa: Tee is around.

Me: I saw his car outside.

Mellisa: It's not his only car. But again, you wouldn't know that.

Me: You right.

"Mommy! "

I turned, they had just got in. She ran to me and I had to give my food to this woman then pick my daughter up

Me: Missed me?

Sphe: Yes.

Me: I missed you too.

I kissed her all over the face, making her giggle.

Mellisa: This is so not on.

With that said, she catwalked upstairs, leaving the remainder of my food on the coffee table.. See Mellisa has one of those model Barbie doll bodies, completely contrary to mine.

Me: Sorry for.. Coming like this. I just missed my daughter.

Thando: We still need to talk. I still haven't forgotten that you ran away with my daughter, making me miss three months of her life. That was so selfish of you Khensani.

Me: And I'm sorry. I should have kept contact and even told you where we moving.

Thando: Yes, you should have.

Me: My life is there now and we'll have to try and reach a conclusive conclusion

Made sense right? Actually, I didn't even know nami but It sounded right when I said it.

Anyway, I sat down with Sphe on top of me who got off me and went to my fries which she started munching on

Thando: Seems she got your appetite.

Me: As if you don't eat much.

I rolled my eyes.

Thando: I want my daughter with me.

Me: No.

Thando: You can't keep me away from my daughter.

Me: I'm not keeping you away from her. I'll give you my address then you can come see her any time, when she's not at creche of course. That's it.

Thando: I need her closer to me.

Me: Romeo and Njabulo don't live with you. You were just fine with us staying at Mafikeng but now suddenly you have a problem?

Thando: They're going to live with me when I find a house big enough to accommodate them all freely.

Me: And who's going to look after them?

Thando: Mellisa will and besides, I'm home most of the time.

Me: No.

Thando: What?

Me: I'm not having your supermodel girlfriend look after my daughter and you not separating me from her.

Thando: Then move back here.

Me: No, I'm not. I've told you my terms and that's it. I'll leave my address with you but

please, make sure to tell me first before you come.

Thando: And why should I?

Me: You'll think you surprising us only to end up being the one surprised.

Thando: You better not be entertaining your boyfriends in my daughter's presence.

Me: You mean like how you entertaining Mellisa in her presence? I wonder how Romeo feels about this. Anyway, I'm out of here.

I stood up and kissed my daughter's cheek.

Sphe: I wanna leave with you.

Me: You staying with daddy.

Sphe: Stay mama.

Me: He'll bring you home tomorrow.

I then started walking before I stopped

Me: Better bring her on time, I don't wanna fight with you about this.

Thando: Your address?

Me: Oh please Thando, we both know you've long had it.

With that said, I left.

A few weeks past. Things were going just.. I don't know, fine I guess.

Like I had said, Thando knew where I stayed and contrary to my plea, he always came unannounced.

I don't know what was wrong with giving me some heads up or something.

Anyway, it was the last week of April and I had already turned 24.

Jessi and I were still very much friends. She had been the support I needed and much more.

I still hadn't heard from Kamogelo. Actually, I last talked to him the last time he called then hung up because I had.. Pushed him too far.

Anyway, I woke up feeling nauseous. I just didn't know what's going on with me.

I hadn't eaten anything unless I was fed something in my sleep so I ran to the toilet where I threw up, feeling like my intestines are coming up at the same time.

Me: I'm dying.

I flushed And splashed cold water on my face then rinsed my mouth.

I was home two weeks back so I was only going to see them At June, if I come.

It was a Saturday morning.

Me: Morning baby.

Sphe: Halo.

Me: Did you brush your teeth?

She nodded.

Me: Washed your face?

She nodded again.

Me: Hungry?

She nodded.

Me: Haibo, and then?

She laughed and her sweet voice made me giggle.

Jessi: Good morning.

Me: Oh, hey

She was getting in through the front door.

Jessi: I'm so hungry.

Me: I was just about to make breakfast.

Jessi: Count me in.

Me: I wasn't expecting to see you here so early.

She sighed.

Jessi: I know. It's just.. I don't wanna go home.

Me: Why not?

Jessi: They don't know about the pregnancy yet and if they find out, I'll have to explain who the

father is.

Me: Y'all still together?

She slowly nodded.

Jessi: I'm just not ready

Me: You can't keep running away from it.

Jessi: You right. Anyway I'm hungry.

Me: Come help me.

I firstly made cereal for Sphe in the meantime and we started on breakfast.

The bacon Was suddenly smelling funny and again, made me nauseous. I just threw up in the sink.

Jessi: Eeuw, we eat there.

Me: I woke up feeling sick

I rinsed my mouth right there (yuck) then washed the sink clean.

Me: I'll just have cereal.

I made it with my thumb and index finger covering my nose then went to join Sphe in the lounge.

Something was definitely wrong with me.

.

.

[OBJ]

[OBJ]

[OBJ]

[08/26, 10:33] Mustang Man: 105

I'm in the doctor's office, awaiting my test results in anticipation while busy, tapping my foot down. I'm anxious to know what could really be wrong with me.

Jessi was kind enough to look after Sphe for me while I came here. I needed to know what could be wrong with me. Why would I be feeling so sick and why the nausea.

I kept rubbing my hands together. I was scared, very scared.

The nurse came back with the results from the lab and gave them to the doctor then excused herself.

Dr: Shall we get down to it?

I nodded. Words had failed me, I couldn't speak.

Dr: Well, you tested negative for HIV, STDs and everything else is clean

Me: So, that's it?

He cleared his throat.

Dr: You tested positive for something else.

Me: What?

I said, almost as a whisper as I felt my heart beating out of my chest.

Dr: Pregnancy.

Me: What?

I looked at him with my eyes popping out but instead, he smiled At me.

Dr: Congratulations, you are 14 weeks pregnant.

Me: What?

Dr: Would you like a scan?

I just couldn't believe this. I mean I remember Kamogelo telling me we didn't use protection but never for once did pregnancy ever cross my mind.

I lay down on the bed. My top Was lifted up to my breasts and he did his business.

After spreading the gel on me and then moved the thingy on my stomach until I heard a very strong heartbeat.

Me: Wow.

Dr: I know, best feeling ever.

Me: How come my stomach is still so flat?

Dr: It's not really flat, you not showing yet. It's probably because you have big boobs

Me: Is that appropriate to say to a patient?

He laughed.

Dr: Don't worry child, I'm married.

I just laughed.

He wiped it off then I got off the bed. He gave me my prescriptions then I left.

I drove to the pharmacy for the meds then went to MacDonaldis for burgers, fries and a milkshake.

I drank the milkshake as I drove home.

Jessi: And?

I sighed and sat down.

Me: I bought burgers.

Sphe: Dankie mama.

Jessi: So?

Me: It's just.. I'm pregnant.

Jessi: What?

Me: I know. Dad is gonna kill me.

Jessi: How far are you?

Me: 14 weeks.

Jessi: So, the throwing up? Doesn't it happen in the first trimester?

Me: Apparently the nausea can even happen through out the whole pregnancy.

Jessi: Wow. I can't believe we both pregnant.

Me: This is a mess. I don't even know how I'm going to tell my parents about this. Sphe is just 3 , turning 4 and yet I'm pregnant again. Worse, from another man.

Jessi: A child is a gift from God.

She said, munching on the fries from her burger.

Me: I'm really such a disappointment.

Jessi: You can't please everyone Khen. You need to stop living your life trying to please

people. It doesn't work like that. You made a mistake yes, but you need to forgive yourself. You a human being, you not perfect. Remember what the pastor said, " For all have fallen and fell short of the glory of God" . The same God forgave us, stop punishing yourself.

Me: I hear you, I really do. But what about Luthando. What if he takes my daughter away from me?

Jessi: Luthando is not God. Stop being so afraid of him and letting him walk all over you. It's high time you stood up to him.

She was right. I think I'm the one who gave Thando the idea that he can walk all over me because I never reprimanded him. I've always allowed him to have his way with me, to insult me as much as he wants and never have I ever, for once stood up to him.

She's 18 weeks now, while I'm 14 weeks.

I was just glad that at least I had some job and

of course the dividends from my shares in my mom's company so I will be able to take care of my babies.

Sphe's father always sent her money, too much if you ask me so at least they're all taken care of.

A Month later, I decided to tell Kamo About this.

I could have probably chose not to tell him but it wouldn't be fair since its his baby.

It was the beginning of June and I was also about to start writing for my Honours

I haven't seen Luthando in weeks and frankly, I was fine with it.

It's only sad for Sphe because she misses her father but as for me, it was giving me time to actually think about everything.

I took a bath after breakfast. My baby's birthday was coming soon.. She was turning 4 in a few

weeks and I really needed it to be special for her.

I wore a legging with a huge knitted Jersey and wore my sleepers.

My stomach was showing kancane nje, it was cute actually but I knew it was going to get big in a few weeks.

I was 18 weeks pregnant, and eating like nobody's business.

Jessi on the other hand was getting bigger and bigger.

Me: Baby.

Sphe: Mama.

Me: Unjani?

Sphe: Sharp mama.

"Honey I'm home"

I knew exactly who that was -Luthando

Me: You really need to stop barging in like you

the man of the house.

Sphe was just happy her father was home. She ran to him. He was with Njabulo who came to me.

I picked him up then sat him on my lap as I browsed through the TV channels.

Thando: Was I really gone for that long?

Me: Yeah. In case you haven't noticed.

I rolled my eyes.

Thando: Well, this time I'm staying for a month.

Me: Good for you. I'm sure there's a hotel around.

Thando: Why would I waste money staying at a hotel while you have an apartment?

Me: You talk as if that'll even make a difference in your bank balance.

Thando: Either way I'm staying.

Me: Then I'll book myself into a hotel using your

money.

Thando: Sphe, you want to stay with daddy and mommy?

She nodded with a grin and Luthando chuckled.

Me: Don't you dare use my daughter.

Thando: Why you so angry? Or keng, you sexually frustrated?

I looked at him And he laughed, sitting on the couch next to mine.

Me: Shouldn't you be tapping some white ass instead of irritating me?

His face turned serious. - I think I hit a nerve. I looked at him and smirked.

Thando: Yazhi uyan jwayela

Me: Why you catching feelings now?

Thando: You know that bitch did something to my son.

Me: Which one?

Thando: Romeo. Angazi what kodwa he started acting funny, no longer wanted to come home with me and then I caught her making Njabulo drink alcohol then she claims she was just trying to make him fall asleep.

I laughed. I know it wasn't funny but I just couldn't help it.

To think he wanted her to look after my daughter.. Haike.

Thando: It's not funny.

Me: I'm sorry, it's just.. You hilarious.

He clicked his tongue.

Me: To think you wanted her to look after my child.. Yoh

Thando: I just need to clear my head.
Relationships just suck.

Me: Indeed. Well, my boyfriend is coming soon
so

Thando: You have a boyfriend?

Me: Yep, I do

Just after saying that, my phone rang. It was Jessi but I smiled, I was going to pretend it's someone else.

Me: Hi babe

Thando looked at me with a raised eyebrow. I put Njabulo down then stood up and walked outside.

Jessi: You busy? I'm hungry.

Me: It's just after 11, how can you be hungry?

Jessi: It's this baby that I'm carrying.

Me: I haven't cooked.

Jessi: Make some pancakes, I'm coming.

I chuckled and hang up. I went inside the house to find Sphe, talking.

Sphe: Daddy, what is pregnant?

Yazi le ngani! Yoh.

Me: Where did you hear that?

Thando: Who's pregnant?

I immediately went to the kitchen and took out a big mixing bowl.

Thando came marching in.

Thando: You pregnant?

Me: Who said I am?

Thando: Sphe told me. You pregnant Khensani?!

He half shouted.

Me: Don't raise your voice at me. You not my father.

I said calmly. I continued with what I was doing.

Thando: He's the father?

Me: Does it matter?

Thando: Of course It matters. I love you dammit!

Me: Keep it down. The kids aren't sleeping yet.

Thando: What does that mean for us?

Me: There's no us. You can't just come back to me cause your Mellisa is incompetent when it comes to looking after your kids.

Thando: Does he know?

Me: I haven't told him yet but he has his suspicions.

He breathed out loud.

Thando: Then we'll raise the baby together.

Me: What?

Thando: I'm willing to accept him/her

Me: This is crazy.

Thando: I can't keep doing this Khensani. I can't keep on pretending like I don't want you while I'm even more in love with you now than I ever

was.

Me: No Tumelo. You called me names, embarrassed me in front of your family and insulted me. As much as I forgave you. I didn't forget.

Thando: It's just.. I was hurt. It's no excuse but I was hurt, I wanted you to feel at least an inch of the pain I had been feeling. It's been four years. I can't keep lying to myself like this. I'm getting old, I need to settle down.

Me: I just don't know Luthando.

He came to stand in front of me and cupped my face.

I didn't know how to feel about any of this. Sure, I love him and I've never stopped but he's only getting back with me because he broke up with Mellisa.

What if they had worked out?

I don't want to be some fool who he'll come to

whenever things don't work out.

I know it's the first time but again, what happens if he can't deal with my craziness then breaks up with me?

What if I get him angry again? Thando has a temper.

Thando: I know we can do it.

Me: I need sometime to think about this.

Thando: What's there to think about?

Me: Excuse me, I need to make Jessi's pancakes.

Thando: Who's Jessi?

Me: My boyfriend.

I said, rolling my eyes. He took his hands off me then walked away.

I got on with the pancakes and she came just when I got down.

Jessi: I could smell them all the way from

outside.

Me: Really?

We shared a giggle.

Jessi: When did he come?

Me: In the morning.

Jessi: You need to put him on a leash for real.

Me: He wants to get back together with me.

Jessi: What?

Me: I know.

Jessi: You considering it?

Me: I love him.

Jessi: What about the baby daddy?

Me: I haven't told him yet.

Jessi: He deserves to know.

I sighed.

Me: I know.

A message came through on my phone.

I opened it.

" There's a work function on Monday that I'm attending in Sun City. I need a place to stay "

Me: He's coming

Jessi: Where?

Me: He's coming to Rustenburg.

Jessi: Good. Then you can tell him face to face.

Me: He wants a place to stay.

Jessi: You can't have him here while Luthando Is here.

Thando: I'll go.

I really didn't want it to come to this. He actually said that Walking out with Njabulo.

I couldn't read the expression on his face. I guess he'd been listening.

I couldn't even stop him. How did my life get so

complicated?

.

[08/26, 10:33] Mustang Man: 106

The last thing I could have ever wanted was to hurt someone but I needed time for some self-introspection. I didn't want to rush into anything but the Thando I saw there looked broken, his heart looked shattered but to think of all he had done to me, not holding it against him but I needed time to forget about it.

I cannot be holding it against him. Kamo, on the other hand was surely going to push To us being together but I just couldn't.

I love them, I really do but I think it's best I be alone until I'm really sure who I wanna be with.

I called Kamo after Jessi left, now I wished Thando could have left with Sphe but again, it was probably good she's here.

He answered immediately.

Kamo: Hey.

Me: Hi, when are you coming?

Kamo: Tomorrow night.

Me: Ain't companies suppose to book hotels for you guys?

Kamo: I want to stay with you.

Me: You not really answering my question.

Kamo: And I won't. I'll come by your apartment tomorrow. We going to stay together for a week.

Me: A week?

Kamo: Yes.

Me: Oh, well, we need to talk.

Kamo: We'll talk when I get there.

Me: Ain't you gonna ask what it's about?

Kamo: No, I won't. Bye Khen, I love you.

Me: Love you too.

I hung up And sighed.

Sphe: Mama?

Me: Yes baby?

Sphe: Ngifuna baba

Me: I'll call him.

She nodded

I had to call him. I dialled his number and it rang, unanswered.

I guess he was still mad. Maybe it's because I didn't stop him from leaving.

Me: He's busy

I lied. I could see she was disappointed.

Me: Should I make you something to eat?

Sphe: I want pizza.

Me: Pizza?

She nodded. I laughed, remembering how much I loved pizza when I was pregnant with her.

Anyway, we got into my car then I drove to

Debonairs where we ordered two large pizzas.

We also bought coke and juice for me and a packet of Magnum minis (in winter) yes.

We drove home and munched on the pizza.

The following day, I got up and bathed first. We were going to church.

I just dried, lotioned then wore my panty and gown when I was done.

Sphe was awake already so I took her then went to bath her as well.

I dressed her up in warm clothes since winter was slowly but surely approaching. I even put a beanie on her head then gave her my phone which she went with to the lounge while I remained, dressing up.

I wore my thick stockings and a Grey wool dress with my black military boots and wore a cardigan on top And a beanie on my head.

Jessi: Honey, I'm home!

I quickly sprayed my perfume then took my bag with my Bible and phone then went to the lounge, where she was calling from.

We hugged.

Jessi: Have you had breakfast yet?

Me: Umm no, I didn't expect to see you here so early.

Jessi: I know. Let's go, I'm taking y'all out for breakfast.

Me: I'd like that, Sphe also hasn't eaten.

Jessi: Good.

We took our bags and left with her car. She drove us to Wimpy.

Anyway, we got in And we were given a table.

We ordered some breakfast of course.

Sphe: Mama.

I looked at her, she pointed at the entrance, it was Thando with Njabulo.

Me: Go to them.

Her eyes beamed as she got off the chair then half ran to them and Luthando immediately picked her up.

They talked and I saw her point to us, that's when my attention turned back to Jessi.

Jessi: I wonder what the pastor is gonna preach about today.

Me: I wonder too. The Holy Spirit never ceases to amaze me.

Jessi: You know, I never thought being born again would change my life like this.

Me: Oh?

Jessi: Yes. I wanna try living life according to God's will and that's why I have decided to leave him.

Me: Woah, you sure?

Jessi: Remember the scripture about the

adulteress?

Me: Yeah, what about it?

Jessi: Jesus said to her ; " Go home, and sin no more". I was forgiven yes, but I don't want to continue in sin no more.

Me: I'm really so proud of you.

Jessi: What can I say? I'm changing for the better.

Me: So, the baby?

Jessi: Of course he'll have access to his baby but that's it. I love him but I can't do it anymore.

Me: That's good. I can't wait for Junior to come.

She was carrying a boy.

Jessi: I can't wait too.

Our food came and we ate. Thando was sitting a bit far from us. When I was done eating, I excused myself then walked to them.

Me: Hi.

He nodded.

Me: You weren't picking up my calls.

Thando: I'm sorry.

Me: You mad at me?

Thando: I have no reason to be.

Me: You also seem to forget that I know you.

Thando: I don't wanna fight with you
Nokubonga.

I sighed.

Me: Should I leave her with you?

Thando: Please. She's now the only reason
keeping me here.

Ouch.

Me: Oh, okay.

I kissed her cheek then walked back to Jessi
and we left, after she settled the bill.

The service at church was very uplifting as usual. From the worshipping to the preaching and of course, The testimonies.

it was good and very unique.

The pastor was preaching about love this time.

Oh how great God loved us that he gave us his only begotten son.

And that's the greatest love of them all.

The thing about being pregnant is how A person is always hungry.

I swear I felt the hunger the minute I stepped into the car.

Me: I'm hungry.

Jessi: You not the only one.

We went to Nandos and ordered a full chicken, rolls and chips. And juice.

Me: We gonna finish this?

Jessi: I doubt

We sat down and ate, to our surprise, we finished it and just laughed.

Jessi: I'm gonna on a strict diet after giving birth.

Me: You not the only one.

We left, she dropped me off then drove to her place. I unlocked then took out my shoes and walked in on my socks.

I was so lazy to cook that when I got hungry, I just warmed the leftover pizza from yesterday.

The house was so lonely without Paige. My doorbell rang around 8.

I just thought it was Thando so I went to open.

Me: I didn't.. Oh, Kamogelo

Kamo: Can I get in?

Me: Umm sure, of course.

I made space for him and he got in. He had a luggage bag with him. I really thought he was

bluffing.

Kamo: Did you cook? I'm so hungry.

Me: No, I didn't.

Kamo: You knew I'm coming nje.

Me: I'm not your wife. There's a few slices of pizza on the fridge.

Kamo: I want a home cooked meal.

Me: You know I can still chase you out right?

Kamo: I'll go for the pizza.

Me: Good.

He went to warm himself pizza while I watched TV while drinking some juice.

Kamo: You wanted to talk?

He had already ate and forced to switch off the TV then looked at me straight on my eyes.

He's always had a very intimidating look.

Me: Umm.. I went to the doctor last month and

I...

Kamo: You?

Me: I.. I'm pregnant

He looked at me for a while before he grinned widely then picked me up and span me around.

Me: That's enough, you making me dizzy.

He put me down and kissed my cheek.

Kamo: Thank you so much.

He lifted my pj top up and kissed my stomach.

Kamo: Hey there little guy.

Time went on and I was getting bigger and bigger.

I still hadn't went home and only talked to my parents over the phone. I just couldn't face them. I know this wasn't right but I was scared, so scared. I didn't even want to think about my dad and how mad he could be at me.

Kholiswa only sent me money And called

sometimes. I think it's what happened with Motso that caused a rift between us.

I was carrying a girl again, The doctor had confirmed it.

Kamogelo was so happy. I was also happy. I hadn't come up with a name yet but he had, Remoratile.

I was 8 months and so big. Jessi was very close to giving birth.

She was no longer working. I was still going though.

I was actually happy that my pregnancy had gotten this far. With Sphe, I had long given birth.

Any way, it was a Friday night and we were At my place watching movies with popcorn and ice-cream. Sphe was sleeping.

It was the last week of September. Actually, The 30th.

Things between Luthando and I were just.. Shaky. We didn't talk like we used to. He only called when he wanted to see Sphe and he never came into my house.

The only time he did was when Romeo wanted to see me and that was in July, during the holidays where we spent a week together.

He was growing. He was 8 and doing his Grade 3.

As for Kamogelo, our relationship was just about our child.

I made it clear that I didn't want to be with anyone and I think he respected that. Jessi had broken up with her baby daddy and it hurt her so much but she knew it was what's best.

We were watching why did I get married.

Jessi: Angela is really something else.

Me: She's ratchet and so loud but I love her character.

Jessi: I think you should also do that list.

Me: What list?

Jessi: One about the good on one side and the bad on the other side and see which one exceeds the other.

Me: Actually, you right. I don't know why I never thought of that.

Jessi: Mmm

Me: You okay?

Jessi: I just have a pain on my back, it's nothing big.

Me: I hope you not in labour.

All that hope flushed away when she started screaming, my eyes shot open.

Me: Fuck, no.

Jessi: My water broke.

I froze. I literally froze. I knew she was close to giving birth but just didn't think now. It was late,

around 11pm and I didn't know what to do.

Jessi: You'll have to drive me to the hospital or I'll give birth here.

Me: What about Sphe?

Jessi: I'm in pain here.

I started pacing up and down, I really didn't know what to do.

Jessi: Khensani!!

I stopped as she brought me back to earth. I took out my phone and called the first person I thought of, hoping he answers.

Thando: What?

Me: Jessica is in labour and I don't know what to do.

Thando: Am I a midwife?

She screamed.

Me: Sorry

I hung up feeling defeated.

Me: I'll have to drive you.

My phone rang again, I answered without checking the caller id.

" I'm on my way, don't lock"

Me: I'm driving her to hospital. Sphe is sleeping.

Thando: Okay

I didn't even ask where he was coming from. I helped Jessi stand up. She was clearly in pain, I don't know how this was going to work and I don't even know where I got the strength.

I was pregnant and heavy myself.

We got in my car and I drove like a maniac, hoping we don't get into any accident.

The hospital wasn't that far.

Immediately when we got in, I ran inside (not literally) and went to call a nurse who came

with a wheelchair.

Me: She's in labour.

Jessi was crying and clearly running out of strength.

I just prayed that nothing happens to the baby.

I was even crying because I was nervous and scared.

Imagine a pregnant woman bringing another pregnant woman.

Nurse: You okay, no pains?

Me: I'm fine.

Nurse: Come, so I can put you in bed then the doctor will check how far you are.

Me: Oh no I'm 8 months.

She giggled.

Nurse: Sorry, it's just... I thought maybe you were also.. You know

Me: Oh no

I was pacing up and down, I couldn't help worrying and just hoped everything goes well for her.

.

[08/26, 10:33] Mustang Man: 107

The doctor came back. I had been sitting down.

Dr: She delivered a bouncing baby boy.

Me: Can I go see them?

Dr: Of course.

I followed him to where they were. She was holding her baby, covered in amniotic fluid. It was Morning already.

Time does fly when you worried.

Me: Oh my

I said, looking at the beautiful boy with black curly hair.

Me: What's his name?

Jessi: Jerome Klein Thompson

Me: So he's taking your surname?

Jessi: He's my son after all.

Me: I just think, no infact I know that his father is going to disagree with that.

Jessi: It's not up to him. I'm the one who carried him for 9 months.

Nurse: You need to rest.

She took the baby away from her and I also left. I was hungry and so freaking tired. I hadn't slept, not even a dent.

I got back into my car then drove home.

I was actually dragging myself in.

I went to the fridge just to look for something to eat.

Thando: You back?

Me: Yeah and so hungry.

Thando: So, did she deliver?

Me: Yeah. A baby boy. There's nothing in here.

Thando: Can I leave with her? I missed her.

Me: Umm, sure. What were you doing here anyway?

Thando: Business. I've already packed her bag and she's bathed.

Me: Come give mommy a hug.

I opened my arms for her and she came and hugged me.

I kissed her lips and she left with Thando. I ended up eating some chocolate cake from the fridge with a glass of milk then went to sleep.

.

Three weeks later

Kamo had been with me for a week because apparently he wanted to be there when I give

birth.

Jessi was at Cape Town because she needed her mother's help with the baby

We still talked over the phone and face timed. We were still pretty much close.

Anyway it's when I was sleeping that I felt a sharp pain on my lower abdomen, it was more like a contraction.

I just thought its Braxton hicks so I ignored it and went back to sleep.

A minute later, the pain came back even more sharper this time and I just knew that I was probably in labor.

I stood up from the bed and took the baby bag and my bag

Shit hit the fan when my water broke and I screamed.

Kamo came rushing in. Doesn't he sleep?

Kamo: What's going on?

Me: My water just broke.

Kamo: Oh shit, are you in pain?

Me: Not yet. These are our bags, I'll go wake up Sphe.

I can't say I knew exactly what was going on through my mind. It's like I wasn't functioning pretty well.

I think somehow he knew that hence he ended up going to wake her up while I waited for them at the kitchen.

The time the contractions came back, I'd swear they were tenfold strong and I had this sudden urge to push.

" It's a boy "

The doctor said after I had spent more like a lifetime in labour if you ask me.

I smiled faintly, I was tired. I looked at my son,

confused but again joyful because I had been told I'm expecting a girl.

He looked so light in complexion, crying his lungs out with his curly hair and covered in amniotic fluid.

His father who had been holding my hand through it all smiled And his tears fell as he held his son for the first time.

Kamo: My son.

He was proud. I was proud but I had to rest.

I closed my eyes and drifted to sleep. Sphe was sleeping in the children's ward.

I was actually happy, I was happy I had carried fullterm and my son was healthy and so chubby.

When I woke up, I felt a bit better but of course I had pains on my lower abdomen.

We could go home two days later.

Kamogelo came to pick me up, signed my

discharge forms and we finally went home.

He had brought some clothes for me, tracksuits to be specific.

I was holding my son whom I couldn't stop staring at.

Me: Can't believe they said I was carrying a girl.

Kamo: To think of all the pink clothes we bought.

I laughed. He was wearing pink clothes and looked so cute.

Me: I guess we'll have to buy new ones.

Sphe: Can I hold him?

Me: You'll make him fall.

Sphe: He's my little brother.

Me: Yes, he is.

Sphe: What is his name?

Me: Remoratile

Kamo: That's so girlish though.

Me: He'll survive. I think I should also name him.

Kamo: Good idea.

Me: Sibusiso

Sphe: Sibusiso, I love it mom.

He was indeed a blessing into my life, into our lives.

We arrived at home.

I knew that sooner or later, I had to face my family and unfortunately, it was at that moment. I couldn't possibly cope on my own with my baby.

I didn't want to think about what my dad is going to say but I knew he'd be very disappointed.

Anyway, we did pack our clothes and those of my kids and prepared ourselves for the road.

Remo was only a week old when we went back home.

My heart was raising, I tried to think positively and all I hoped for was for him to be accepted regardless of how angry, disappointed or upset they might be.

Kamo: It'll all be okay, don't worry.

Me: Easy for you to say.

Kamo: My family has to do right by you, by our son.

Me: Hai no. They don't have to do anything.

Kamo: He also needs to meet his other side of the family.

Me: Do they know?

Kamo: I told everyone, well, after you gave birth.

We were outside my father's house. We had arrived.

I was still pretty much trying to gather some strength to go on.

Sphe was sleeping in the car, just next to me.

He went out to open the door for us and I knew I had to do this sooner or later.

I took the sleeping Sphe while he took Remo and went to knock. I usually just get in.

Bandile was the first to say come in and I opened And got in.

I was surprised he wasn't sleeping yet cause it was after 7pm

Me: Good evening.

I greeted Dad and Kitso who were having dinner and went to put Sphe down.

I knew I had to explain. I took Remo from Kamogelo And he came with our bags.

Dad: What's going on Nono?

Kitso: Can I hold..

I nodded and gave him to her then went to put the bags at my room and walked Kamo out.

Kamo: Good luck.

I nodded and we hugged.

Kamo: I'll call you later.

Me: Okay

I took a deep breath before going back inside.

Bandile: What's his name?

Me: It's Umm.. Remo

Dad: Is he the reason you hadn't been coming home?

Me: I didn't have any free time.

Dad: Don't lie.

Me: I'm sorry dad.

Kitso: So Kamogelo is the father?

I slowly nodded, looking down.

Dad: Why didn't you tell me?

Me: I was ashamed baba, I was scared. The last thing I ever wanted was to disappoint you.

Dad: You 24 years old Nono. Yes, I'm disappointed but a baby is a blessing. You have given me another grandson and I'm happy.

Me: You are?

Dad: Life is too short to be holding hate. All I want is to know what's happening in your life and now, I feel like I don't know you, I feel like I've lost you. I need my daughter back, I need my girl back. I missed you. So much and I'm so happy you here

Me: Oh dad

I wiped the tears that had fallen and went to him. I disappeared in his arms as we hugged tightly. He kept brushing my back. I really thought he'd be angry at me. Had I known he wouldn't, I would have long come home.

Remo cried, disturbing our moment.

He kissed my forehead and I got from him and took my son.

I sat down and breastfed him.

He sucked my nipple like his life depended on it.

Kitso: He's beautiful.

Dad: What does Remo stand for?

Me: Remoratile.

Dad: The boy should have a Zulu name.

Me: Sibusiso

Dad: Dlamini.

I laughed.

Me: Hau baba. Ke Molefe.

Dad: That boy didn't marry you. I don't understand why my grandson has to have his surname.

Me: It's his son.

Dad: Whom you carried.

I laughed.

Kitso: Andile, go put Bandile's old cot in Bonga's room

Dad: Why me?

Kitso: Just go.

I laughed. Dad stood up. I burped him then went to lay him down and went back.

Me: I'm so hungry.

Kitso: I'll dish up for you.

Me: Oh no. I can manage.

She laughed and let me be.

I ate while catching up with my family. Anyway, I went to my room after then took a shower and changed into my pyjamas.

I received a call from Ntando just as I was about to lay my head down.

Ntando: Hey stranger

I laughed.

Me: I should be calling you stranger, it's been a long time.

Ntando: How's my princess?

Me: Prince, I'll send you a picture.

Ntando: So it's a boy?

Me: Yes, I gave birth a week ago.

Ntando: And you didn't bother telling me?

Me: You've been out of reach njena.

Ntando: You right but I hate it. We used to be so tight but then, marriage is also demanding and there's work, varsity

He let out a groan and I giggled.

Me: Regardless, we should make time for each other.

Ntando: Of course but I promise it's gonna

change from now on.

Me: It's all up to us, so tell me what I missed?

Ntando: Well, we're thinking of adopting.

Me: That's amazing babe.

Ntando: But it's not certain yet, maybe when I'm made permanent or something.

Me: Well, I wish you all the best.

We continued talking and when we hung up, I slept.

.

5 YEARS LATER

Dad: I can't believe you getting married.

Me: Truth is, I also can't believe it.

Dad: It seems like just yesterday when you came crying to me after your first heartbreak.

Me: Dad!

I slightly punched his shoulder.

Dad: I can never be prepared for this day. Just know that you'll always be welcome back at home. If he doesn't treat you as you deserve, like how I have treated you and as my only girl then you can come home. I love you, always had and always will.

Kitso: Okay, that's enough now. She's even crying

She said, getting into the room I was in. I tried wiping the tears but my makeup was already ruined.

Kholiswa: I'll fix this up quickly .

Me: Thank you mom.

Ntando: My love

He kissed my cheek.

Me: Where's Little Hailey?

Ntando: She's with her father.

They had adopted a baby who was turning three

years, they had her a few days after she was born and they've raised her ever since. She was colored with brown hair.

Jessi was my maid of honor. She also came and kissed my cheek.

Jessi: You ready?

Me: As can be.

Ntando: I can't believe you finally getting married.

Me: Hey, what are you saying?

He laughed.

Ntando: The way you were confused between two guys.

Dad: We still here

We all laughed. My future husband must be anxious on the altar.

Kholiswa: All done.

Jessi: Finally!

My bridesmaids went first, with of course my maid of honor.

Dad: This is it.

I tried not to cry as my father walked me down the aisle. It was a very emotional time for me.

Dad: Please take care of my only daughter.

With that said, he handed me over to my soon to be husband.

Bishop: We are gathered here today to witness the Union of two souls. Khensani Nokubonga Dlamini and Luthandoluhle Tumelo Ngcobo

Yes, you heard right

I wish I had known all along that the pastor was talking about him.

His family had given me a new name, Noluthando.

See, a lot has happened during these past five years.

Kitso and dad had another son, who's two years right now.

Well, Kamo And I did try having something after Remo was born but it didn't work out.

I guess we both realized that we were better off with other partners than as a couple.

He got married a year ago to a very sweet lady named Tumalano.

Thando and I.. Well, let's just say, I had cheated on Kamo with him a few times. Somehow, he was always there for me in everything, he was there when I needed to offload and when I needed a shoulder to cry on.

We only dated a year after Kamo and I broke up. Turns out, we were both cheating but we had no hard feelings.

Romeo was living with his mother in the UK. Turns out, Luthando didn't kill her but she left. I was actually glad he didn't. He says he lied to

protect us. He's been honest ever since then. She , Shannel ,later realized she couldn't live without her son but he does come to visit every once in a while.

Nobuhle was no where to be found. She just disappeared into thin air,leaving me to look after her son but I didn't mind.

Thuli and Tumisho were dating. I still can't believe it. It all started that time at the lobola negotiations.

She was expecting, still hard to believe it for her since the doctors told her the chances of conceiving are slim but God is still the greatest.

Anyway. We had been together for two years and now, married. On Valentines day. The very same day we got back together.

Motso and I did put everything behind us and they accepted my son and I.

Sphe was turning 9 years old.

Remo, who looks just like his father was turning 5 years.

And well, I had another son who's just turned a year last month. His name is Sandile.

It's been a great journey.

I'm grateful for everyone who was able to read my story and I really hope that you haven't learned something from it and you were able to relate to it.

I had lived all my life trying to please people, trying to be relevant and I was ridiculed, criticized and scolded all my life but I'm grateful because all that happened has turned me into a very strong woman.

God said in his word that a righteous man can fall seven times but he will always stand.

Trust in God with all your might and lean not on your own understanding.

He said in John 14: " 33 These things I have

spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world."

I can safely say that in this world I have had trials, tribulations and sorrows but now, I can boldly say I have seen the glory of God in me.

Never give up on God.

I'm saying this as someone who, at one point didn't believe in God but his grace was sufficient for me.

He redeemed me. I have been saved.

There's no righteous man, not even one.

Even the Bible says in Roman's 3: 23 that for all have sinned and come short of the glory of God.

I, now, a wife, mother, and CEO of Dlamini co. Auditing firm.

It was all by his mercy, his grace and the blood of Christ our world which still saves even

today.

I am Noluthando Ngcobo and this had been my story.

.

THE END